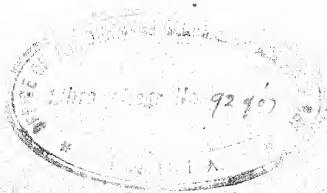


SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.



Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART V
MAHĀ-VAGGA

9166

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER.
(OF PARIS)



3Pa3
Sam/Fee

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1898.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 91.6.6

Date..... 1. 8. 57

Call No. BPa3

Sam / Fee

INTRODUCTION.

I.

The fifth and last Vaggo of the Samyutta-Nikāya, the so called Mahā-Vaggo, well deserves this name, being the largest of these great Divisions. It occupies, in the Singha-
lese MS. of Copenhagen, 98 sheets (*tr-phil*), in that of Paris, 104 (*nū-yo*), in the Burmese MS. of Paris, 150 (*tha-bhū*), and in mine, 131. It consists of 12 Samyuttas, which added to the 44 of the preceding Divisions make up the total of 56.

The following are the names of the 12 Samyuttas with the numbers of the Chapters and Suttas:

Names	Chapters	Suttas
I. (XLV) Magga-S.	8	180
II. (XLVI) Bojjhanga-S.	18	187
III. (XLVII) Satipaṭṭhāna-S.	10	103
IV. (XLVIII) Indriya-S.	17	185
V. (XLIX) Sammappadhāna-S.	5	54
VI. (L) Bala-S.	10	110
VII. (LI) Iddhipāda-S.	8	86
VIII. (LII) Anuruddha-S.	2	24
IX. (LIII) Jhāna-S.	5	54
X. (LIV) Ānāpāna-S.	2	20
XI. (LV) Sotāpatti-S.	7	74
XII. (LVI) Sacca-S.	11	131
	103	1208.

The tiresome repetitions, peculiar to the buddhist scriptures, abound exceedingly in the Mahā-Vaggo, and form so

* No 175 (p. 139), because 99—100 has been put (p. 135) instead of 99—110.

great a proportion in several of its Samyuttas that important abridgments are required. The singhalese and burmese MSS. differ so much in the manner and quantity of their abbreviation that they seem to have nothing common, although they are dealing with the same subject. Moreover the reckoning of the chapters is, in several Samyuttas, subject to some difficulty.

II.

The first of these Samyuttas, the Magga, is divided into eight chapters, according to the burmese MS. of Paris (B¹); but, between the fourth and the fifth of these chapters, five so called Peyyālas (Aññatitthiya, Suriya, two Eka-dhamma, Gaṅgā) are inserted, apparently as a lengthening of the fourth chapter, but without any numeral designation. However, the first of them, the Aññatitthiya is counted *pañcama* (fifth) in my MS. (B²), and, as the first chapter coming after the Peyyālas (the Appamāda) is also numbered *pañcama*, we have, according to B², two fifth chapters separated by four pseudo-chapters. Prudently, B² does not give any number either to the Peyyālas after the Aññatitthiya, or to the chapters (Vaggos) after the Appamāda. More prudent still, the singhalese MSS. have no numbers for all the Peyyālas and Vaggos after what is in all the MSS. the fourth chapter. B¹ alone numbers the Vaggos, excluding the Peyyālas. — I followed it, but the reckoning seems to me by no means satisfactory.

The last of the aforesaid Peyyālas, the Gaṅgā, and the subsequent Vaggos (Appamāda, Balakaraṇiya, Esanā, Ogha) are the common share of the nine first Samyuttas, save the eighth, and form the last part of each of them. Three even of the Samyuttas, the fifth (Sammappadhāna), the sixth (Bala), and the nine (Jhāna) are nothing more than this very part, which cannot be rehearsed wholly each time. Therefore the burmese MSS. give only the first and the last sutta of the lump with reference to the first Samyutta (Magga), where the matter is developed at length; the Singhalese MSS. are less exact in reproducing the texts,

but never fail to repeat the Uddānas, not however without some inaccuracy of which the trace is apparent in the present volume. I have combined the two systems as well as I could. As the subject can be considered under several aspects, the aforesaid Uddānas occur twice in the Samyuttas II. IV. VI: why not in the others? I do not quite understand the cause of this difference; and so I have followed the MSS.

The perplexity already alluded to as to the reckoning of the chapters occurs in other Samyuttas, especially in the last, where after the fourth chapter nothing is certain, the Singhalese MSS. noting two *tatiyo vaggo* separated by several chapters and all the MSS. giving at the end some titles without any precise application. I do not insist upon this difficulty; the reader will perceive it.

III.

The materials at my disposal for issuing this volume were as before:

S¹, the singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, for the loan of which I address once more my warm thanks to the Administration of the royal Library. This beautiful MS. has in this part an avowed gap, the fourth part of the sheet *nai*, the whole sheet *no*, and the first half of *nau* having been left blank.

S² the singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale (Paris).

B¹ the burmese MS. of the same.

B² burmese MS. belonging to me. It is unfortunately very deficient in this part, as many sheets are wanting. The four last ones, which are of another hand than the rest, were of little use on account of their extreme incorrectness.

I have again to express my regret at being deprived of the use of S² the singhalese MS. of the British Museum, which I have only been able to consult on pages 1—144 of the first volume (Sagātha-vaggo). I am also somewhat sorry at having had the Commentary only for the Sagātha-

and Nidāna-Vaggo, and in general for not having had at my disposal a greater number of MSS. (especially Siamese MSS., which were wanting altogether). I have endeavoured, as it is, to show the state of our MSS. So I have not inserted in the text any word not found in them. And I have given all the readings, although they were sometimes evident blunders. Nevertheless I may have omitted some of them when they were not to be found in all the MSS. of same origin or when they were not repeated in similar passages, but this exceptionally and unwillingly.

As the singhalese MSS. note abridgments by the sign *pe*, the burmese by *la* or *pa*, these tokens, in the present book, when isolated, are enough to assign abridgments to their respective MSS.; when joined, to show that the abridgments are common to all the MSS. Abridgments between brackets, and without either *pe*, *la*, or *pa*, exist in the MSS., but have none of those 3 marks.

IV.

With the Mahā-Vaggo and this fifth volume, the Samyutta-Nikāya is at an end. Suming up the numbers of the Suttas in each great Division, I reach this result:

I. Sagātha-Vaggo	271 Suttas
II. Nidāna-Vaggo	286 "
III. Khandha-Vaggo	733 "
IV. Saḷāyatana-Vaggo	391 "
V. Mahā-Vaggo	1208 "
	2889

Now, the Samyutta-Nikāya is said to consist of 7,762 suttas as it is stated in the beginning of the Petavattu atthakathā and very likely elsewhere:

Oghāraṇasuttādāni sattasuttasahassāni satta ca sata-suttāni dvāsatthi ca suttāni Samyuttanikāyo.

The difference is not small. But I already noted that there can be several modes of counting the suttas. For instance, in the Saḷāyatana-Vaggo¹, I found 391 or 1850

¹ Samyutta-Nikāya part IV, p. XI. XII.

suttas. The numerous suttas where the distinction of *atīta-*, *etarahi-*, *anāgata* is made could each be counted perhaps as three texts. In this Mahā-Vaggo itself, the ten suttas of the Appamāda-Vaggo (p. 41—45), of the Esanā-Vaggo (p. 54—58) are divided each in four parts, which could be considered as so much suttas; and, this being repeated in eight Samyuttas, the total would be seriously increased. By these means, the sum of 7,762 can be attained, but not be got from the data of the MSS. I counted the suttas according to the Uddānas, and although I may have miscalculated to a certain extent, the true result is, on such a basis, certainly far below 7,762.

V.

I cannot discourse here upon the question whether the Samyutta Nikāya, seemingly in general, certainly in many instances, borrowed from other compilations. For example, in this volume, we have (p. 146) the fable of the hawk and the quail, and (p. 420) Gotama's first Discourse styled here *Tathāgatenavuttam*, the well known title *Dhammacakkappavattanam* being that of a chapter, not of a sutta. Several suttas in this compilation itself are also identical or nearly so. As a rule, I have not made the obvious identifications, because I scarcely thought this the right place nor could I spare the time and space required.

VI.

Like the preceding volumes, this ends with three Indices: 1. Index of the proper names; 2. Index of the titles of the suttas; 3. Index of the gāthās. I wished to add a General Index of the proper names and of the Suttas for the whole body. But I gave up this not to delay the issue of this volume, and have added only the table of the Vaggos-Samyuttas and chapters.

CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION	III
BOOK I. MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLV)	1
Chapter I. (Avijjā-vaggo)	1
" II. (Vihāra-vaggo)	12
" III. (Micchatta-vaggo)	17
" IV. (Paṭipatti-vaggo)	23
(Aññatitthiya-peyyālo)	27
(Suriyassa-peyyālo)	29
(Ekadhammapeyyālo I)	32
(Ekadhammapeyyālo II)	35
(Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	38
" V. (Appamāda-vaggo)	41
" VI. (Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	45
" VII. (Esaṇā-vaggo)	54
" VIII. (Ogha-vaggo)	59
BOOK II. BOJJHAṄGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVI)	63
Chapter I. (Pabbata-vaggo)	63
" II. (Gīlāna-vaggo)	78
" III. (Udāyi-vaggo)	83
" IV. (Nivarana-vaggo)	91
" V. (Cakkavatti-vaggo)	98
" VI. (Bojjhaṅgasākaccam)	102
" VII. (Ānāpāna-vaggo)	129
" VIII. (Nirodha-vaggo)	132
" IX. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	134
" X. XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	135
" XII. XIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	136
" XIV. (Gaṅgā-peyyālam)	137
" XV. XVI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	138
" XVII. XVIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	139

Contents.

XI

	Page
BOOK III. SATIPATTHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVII)	141
Chapter I. (Ambapāli-vaggo)	141
" II. (Nālanda-vaggo)	158
" III. (Silatthi-vaggo)	171
" IV. (Ananussuta-vaggo)	178
" V. (Amata-vaggo)	184
" VI. (Gaṅgā-peyyāla)	190
" VII. VIII. IX. X. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	191
BOOK IV. INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVIII)	193
Chapter I. (Suddhika-vaggo)	193
" II. (Mudatara-vaggo)	199
" III. (Chalindriya-vaggo)	203
" IV. (Sukhindriya or Uppaṭi-vaggo)	207
" V. (Jarā-vaggo)	216
" VI. (No title)	227
" VII. (Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo)	236
" VIII. Gaṅgā-peyyāli	239
" IX-XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-vaggo)	240
" XII. XIII. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	241
" XIV-XVII. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	242
BOOK V. SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIX)	244
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	244
" II. (Appamāda-vaggo)	245
" III. IV. (Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-vaggo)	246
" V. (Ogha-vaggo)	247
BOOK VI. BALA-SAMYUTTAM (L)	249
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	249
" II-IV. (Appamāda-Bala-Esaṇā-vaggo)	250
" V-VI. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgāpeyyālo)	251
" VII-IX. (Appamāda-Bala-Esaṇā-vaggo)	252
" X. (Ogha-vaggo)	253
BOOK VII. IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (LI)	254
Chapter I. (Cāpāla-vaggo)	254
" II. (Pāsādakampana-vaggo)	263
" III. (No title)	281
" IV. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	290

	Page
Chapter v-vii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-vaggo)	291
" viii. (Ogha-vaggo)	292
BOOK VIII. ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM (LII)	294
Chapter I. (Rahogata-vaggo)	294
" II. (<i>No title</i>)	303
BOOK IX. JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIII)	307
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	307
" II. III. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	308
" IV. V. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	309
BOOK X. ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIV)	311
Chapter I. (Ekadhamma-vaggo)	311
" II. (<i>No title</i>)	325
BOOK XI. SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM (LV)	342
Chapter I. (Veḷudvāravaggo)	342
" II. (Sahassaka or Rājakārāma-vaggo)	360
" III. (Saraṇāni-vaggo)	369
" IV. (Puññābhisanda-vaggo)	391
" V. (Sagātha-puññābhisanda-vaggo)	399
" VI. (Sappañña-vaggo)	404
" VII. (Mahāpañña-vaggo)	412
BOOK XII. SACCASAMYUTTAM (LVI)	414
Chapter I. (Samādhi-vaggo)	414
" II. (Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo)	420
" III. (Koṭigāma-vaggo)	431
" IV. (Simsapāvana-vaggo)	437
" V. (Papāta-vaggo)	446
" VI. (Abhisamaya-vaggo)	459
" VII. (Cakkapeyyālo)	465
" VIII. (Appakā-viratam)	468
" IX. (Āmakadhañña-peyyālam)	470
" X. (Bahutarā sattā)	473
" XI. (Gatiyo pañcaka)	474
INDICES	479
INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES	480
INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS	486
INDEX TO THE BEGINNING OF THE GĀTHAS	496
General contents of the five volumes and of the whole compilation	497

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION V. MAHĀVAGGO.

Namo tassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa||.

BOOK I.

MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM XLV.

CHAPTER I. AVIJJĀVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Avijjā*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|| Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹ anudeva² ahirikaṃ anottappam|| Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādittḥi pahoti|| micchādittḥissa micchāsāṅkappo pahoti|| micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti|| micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti|| micchākammantassa micchāājivo pahoti|| micchāājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti|| micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti|| micchāsatisa micchāsamādhi pahoti||

4. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya³ anudeva hirottappam|| Vijjāgatassa

¹ B¹ sammā° ² B¹⁻² anudeva *always*. ³ B¹⁻² sammā°
Samyuttam V.

bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti¹ sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkappo pa² sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti³ sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti⁴ sammākammantassa sammājīvo pahoti⁵ sammājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti⁶ sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti⁷ sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti⁸ ti⁹ ||

2. (2) Upadḍham.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakyesu¹ viharati Sakkaram² nāma Sakyānam nigamo³ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁵ || Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca⁶ || Upadḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti⁷ ||

3. Mā hevaṃ Ānanda mā hevaṃ Ānanda¹ || Sakalam eva hidam Ānanda brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā² || Kalyāṇamittasasetam Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham³ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati⁴ ||

4. Kathañcānanda⁵ bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti⁶ || Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁷ sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti vivekanissitam⁸ la⁹ sammāvācam bhāveti¹⁰ sammākammantam bhāveti¹¹ sammājīvam bhāveti¹² sammāvāyāmam bhāveti¹³ sammāsatiṃ bhāveti¹⁴ sammāsamādhim bhāveti¹⁵ vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹⁶ || Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti¹⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ Sakkesu. ² S¹ nagarakam S³ nagaram.

³ S¹⁻³ pāṭikaṅkhā *always*. ⁴ B¹⁻² °karissati ti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ katham ānanda.

5. Tad aminā petam Ānanda pariyaṇena veditabbaṃ¹ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā² || Ma-maṃ³ hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā⁴ jātiyā parimuccanti || jarādharmā sattā jarāya pa-rimuccanti || maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁵ sattā soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti || Iminā kho etaṃ⁶ Ānanda pariyaṇena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti ||

3. (3) Sāriputta.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ⁶ ||

2. Atha⁷ kho āyasmā Sāriputta yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-putta Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sakalam evidam⁸ bhante brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || sakalam evidam Sāriputta brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti || Kalyāṇamittassetam Sāriputta bhikkhave pātikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-vaṇkassa ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaṛissati ||

4. Kathaṇca Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaṛoti || Idha⁹ Sāriputta bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇānim || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam

¹ B¹⁻² add ti. ² S³ maṃmaṃ here only.

³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹ dhamma.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B² attha.

⁸ B¹⁻² idam always.

⁹ S¹⁻³ katham.

nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹ || Evaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti² ||

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam³ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā⁴ || Mamam hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti⁵ jarādharmā sattā jarāya parimuccanti⁶ maraṇadharmā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti⁷ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadharmā⁸ sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti⁹ || Iminā kho etaṃ Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam¹⁰ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti¹¹ ||

4. (4) *Brāhmaṇo*.

1. Savatthi nidānam¹ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasmayam nivasetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi² ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānusoṇiṃ³ brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena⁴ Sāvatthiyā niyyāyantaṃ⁵ setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālanakā⁶ seto ratho seta-parivāro setā⁷ rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi⁸ setaṃ chattaṃ setaṃ uḥhisam setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā⁹ setāya¹⁰ sudam vaḷavājanīyā¹¹ vijiyati¹² || Tam enaṃ jano disvā evam āha¹³ Brahmaṇ¹⁴ vata bho yānam¹⁵ brahmayānarūpaṃ¹⁶ vata hoti¹⁷ ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā¹⁶ Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā¹⁷ pacchābhaddam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ S¹⁻³ bhāvēssati . . . ² karissati. ³ B¹⁻² add ti.

⁴ S¹ oḍhamma. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹ B¹ pāvisi S³ pāvisi. ⁷ S³ oṇi.

⁸ S¹ vaḷabhi¹⁰ S³ vaḷabhi¹⁰ B¹⁻² ratena. ⁹ S¹⁻³ seta.

¹⁰ S¹ omits latthi. ¹¹ S³ setā. ¹² S¹⁻³ ratavijāni (S¹ -i).

¹³ S³ vijiyati B¹⁻² bijeyyati. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ brahmā.

¹⁵ S³ yānam always. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ yānam rūpaṃ always.

¹⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁸ S¹⁻³ pavisitvā.

tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ. Idhāham bhante
pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattṭhim
piṇḍāya pāvīsīṃ¹ addasaṃ khoham² bhante Jānussoṇiṃ³
brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena Sāvattṭhiyā niy-
yāyantaṃ⁴ setā sudam assā yuttā honti⁵ setālaṅkarā seto
ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi setaṃ
chattaṃ setam uphisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā se-
tāya sudam⁶ vālavijaniyā vijjiyati⁷ tam enaṃ jano disvā
evam āhaṃ Brahmaṃ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ
vata hoti⁸ sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavināye
brahmayānaṃ paññāpetuṃ tiṃ.

Sakkā Ānandāti Bhagavā avocaṃ. Imasseeva kho etam
Ānanda ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adbhivacanam
brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānaṃ iti pi anuttaro san-
gāmaṇijayo iti pi⁹.

5. Sammāditṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinaya-
pariyosānā⁹ hotiṃ dosavinayapariyosānā⁹ hotiṃ mohavinaya-
pariyosānā⁹ hotiṃ. Sammāsaṅkappo Ānanda bhāvito ba-
hulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃ dosavinayapariyosāno
hotiṃ mohavinayapariyosāno hotiṃ. Sammāvācā Ānanda
bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiṃ dosaṃ paṃ
mohavinayapariyosānā hotiṃ. Sammākammanto Ānanda
bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃ dosaṃ paṃ
mohavinayapariyosāno hotiṃ. Sammāājivo Ānanda bhā-
vito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃ dosaṃ paṃ mo-
havinayapariyosāno hotiṃ. Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito
bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃ dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-
pariyosāno hotiṃ. Sammāsati Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā
rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiṃ dosaṃ paṃ mohavinayapariyo-
sānā¹⁰ hotiṃ. Sammāsamādhi Ānando bhāvito bahulikato

¹ B² pāvīsi B² pavisiṃ. ² S¹⁻³ addasa khvāham.

³ S¹⁻³ Jānussoṇiṃ (S³ nim) always. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ so S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² bijjiyati.

⁷ S¹⁻³ yānaṃvatarūpo instead of rūpaṃ vata; hoti being omitted. ⁸ B¹⁻² add ti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ naṃ.

¹⁰ B¹ S³ osāno (S³ -no).

rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti¹ dosa² pa³ mohavinayapariyosāno hoti⁴ ||

Iminā kho etam⁵ Ānanda pariyāyena vedittabbam⁶ yathā imassevetam⁷ ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa adhvaca-nam brahmayānam iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro saṅgāma-vijayo iti pīti⁸ ||

Idam⁹ avoca Bhagavā¹⁰ idam vatvā¹¹ sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā¹² ||

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca¹³ dhammā yuttā sadā dhuraṃ¹⁴ hiri isā mano yottam¹⁵ sati ārakka-sārathi¹⁶ || 1 ||

Ratho sīlaparikkhāro¹⁷ jhānakkho cakkaviriyo¹⁸ upekkhā dhurasamādhi¹⁹ anicchā parivāraṇam²⁰ || 2 ||

Abyāpādo avihimsā²¹ viveko yassa āvudham²² titikkhā dhammasannāho²³ yogakkhemāya vattati²⁴ || 3 ||

Etad attaniyam²⁵ bhūtam²⁶ brahmayānam anuttaram²⁷ niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā²⁸ aññadatthu²⁹ jayam³⁰ jayanti³¹ || 4 ||

5. (5) *Kimattha.*

1. Sāvattthinidānam¹ ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu² la³ ekam antam nisidimsu⁴ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum⁵ || Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti⁶ Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Go-tame⁷ brahmacariyam vussati ti⁸ || Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyā-karoma⁹ || Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattam¹⁰ Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti¹¹ kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato homa-na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma¹² dhammassa

¹ missing in S³. ² S³ imassa° ³ S² etad.

⁴ B² adds na, B² ca. ⁵ S³ yottā S¹ ghottā.

⁶ S²⁻³ vihimśā S³ adds ca. ⁷ S³ vamma° B² camma°

⁸ S³ attha° B² attanisam. ⁹ S²⁻³ °atthum.

¹⁰ S¹ jaya S³ jayā. ¹¹ B² jahanti. ¹² S³ °saṃkhami.

¹³ S³ samaṇo gotamo. ¹⁴ S¹ pariññattham.

cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vā-
dānuvādo gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchatīti¹ ||

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyāka-
ramāṇā vuttavādino ceva me hothaṃ na ca mam abhūtena
abbhācikkhathaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarothaṃ
na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ² tñānam
āgacchati || Dukkassa hi bhikkhave³ pariññattam⁴ mayi
brahmacariyaṃ vussati || Sace vo⁵ bhikkhave aññatit-
thiyā paribbājakaṃ evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || Atthi paṇāvuso
maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiṃ evaṃ
puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbā-
kānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthaṃ Atthi kho āvuso maggo
atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiṃ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa
dukkassa pariññāya⁶ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko
maggo⁷ seyyathidaṃ sammāditthiṃ laṃ sammāsamādhīṃ
ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa
pariññāyātiṃ ||

6. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyā-
nam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthātiṃ ||

6. (6) *Aññataro bhikkhu 1.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ⁷ ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamiṃ paṃ .

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avocaṃ || Brahmācariyaṃ brahmācariyaṃ bhante
vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho bhante brahmācariyaṃ kata-
maṃ⁸ brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ tiṃ ||

4. Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brah-
macariyaṃ seyyathidaṃ sammāditthiṃ pa-peṃ sammāsa-

¹ S¹⁻³ adhigacchatīti.

² S³ gārayho (or gārayhe by correction). ³ missing in B¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariññattam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁶ B¹⁻² pariññāyāti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit nidānaṃ here and further on.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

mādhi¹ || Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti² ||

7. (7) *Aññatāro bhikkhu 2.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam³ ||

2. Atha kho aññatāro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tempasaṅkami⁴ upasāhkamitvā⁵ la⁶ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁷ || Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti bhante vuccati⁸ kissa nu kho etam⁹ bhante adhivacanam rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti¹⁰ ||

Nibbānadhātuyā¹¹ kho etam bhikkhu adhivacanam rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayoti¹² āsavānam khayo tena vuccati ti¹³ ||

4. Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁴ || Amatam¹⁵ amatan ti bhante vuccati¹⁶ || Katamam nu kho bhante amatam¹⁷ katamo amatagāminimaggo ti¹⁸ ||

Yo kho¹⁹ bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati amatam²⁰ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo²¹ amatagāminimaggo²² seyyathidaṃ²³ sammāditthi²⁴ pe²⁵ sammāsamādhi ti²⁶ ||

8. (8) *Vibhaṅgo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam²⁷ ||

2. Ariyam vo bhikkhave atthaṅgikam maggam desissāmi vibhajissāmi²⁸ tam sunātha sādhuṅkam manasi karoṭṭha bhāsisāmi ti²⁹ ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum³⁰ Bhagavā etad avoca³¹ ||

3. Katamo bhikkhave ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo³² seyyathidaṃ³³ sammāditthi³⁴ pe³⁵ sammāsamādhi³⁶ ||

4. Katamā³⁷ ca bhikkhave sammāditthi³⁸ || Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe nānam dukkhasamudaye nānam duk-

¹ S¹⁻³ ko instead of nu kho etam. ² S¹⁻³ omit ti.

³ S¹⁻³ yāyā instead of nibbi^o. ⁴ missing in S¹. ⁵ S¹⁻³ so.

⁶ omitted by S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ katamo.

khanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiya¹ paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi³ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo⁴ || Yo kho⁵ bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo⁶ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo⁷ ||

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā⁸ || Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādāveramaṇi⁹ piṣuṇāya¹⁰ vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya¹¹ vācāya¹² veramaṇi samphappalāpā veramaṇi¹³ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā¹⁴ ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto¹⁵ || Yā¹⁶ kho bhikkhave pāṇātipatā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi abrahmacariyā veramaṇi¹⁷ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto¹⁸ ||

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājīvo¹⁹ || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājīvaṃ pahāya sammāājīvena²⁰ jvitam²¹ kappeti²² ayaṃ vuccati sammāājīvo²³ ||

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyamo²⁴ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabbhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati²⁵ || Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti²⁶ || la²⁷ Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti²⁸ || la²⁹ Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabbhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati³⁰ || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyamo³¹ ||

10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati³² || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye³³ kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ³⁴ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ³⁵ citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sam-

¹ B¹⁻² oḡāmini. ² missing in S³.

³ S³ avihiṃsā³⁶ (corrected from avimhiṃsā³⁷) S¹ ahiṃsā (corrected from ahivisā). ⁴ B¹⁻² ni always. ⁵ S³ omits ya.

⁶ S¹ ye S³ yo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ jivena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ jivikam.

⁹ S¹ pajahati.

¹⁰ S¹ kāyena.

pajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam¹ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹ || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati¹ ||

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhī¹ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati¹ || Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati¹ || Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati¹ sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹ yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukha-vihāriti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati¹ || Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati¹ pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati¹ || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhī ti¹ ||

9. (9) Suka.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹ || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam¹ vā yavasukam¹ vā micchāpanihitam¹ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam¹ hattham¹ vā pādāṃ vā bhindissati² lohitaṃ vā² uppādessatī¹ netam¹ thānaṃ vijjati¹ tam¹ kissa¹ hetu¹ micchāpanihitattā¹ bhikkhave sukassa³ || Evam¹ eva¹ kho bhikkhave¹ so vata bhikkhu micchāpanihitāya¹ dīṭṭhiyā micchāpanihitāya¹ maggabhāvanaya¹ avijjam¹ bhindissati¹ vijjam⁴ uppādessati¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī¹ netam¹ thānaṃ vijjati¹ tam¹ kissa¹ hetu¹ micchāpanihitattā¹ bhikkhave dīṭṭhiyā¹ ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam¹ vā yavasukam⁵ vā sammāpanihitam¹ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam¹ hattham¹ vā pādāṃ vā bhindissati¹ lohitaṃ vā uppādessatī⁶ thānam¹ etaṃ¹ vijjati¹ tam¹ kissa¹ hetu¹ sammāpanihitattā¹ bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ chijjati *always*. ² *missing in S¹*. ³ S¹ sūkassa.

⁴ S¹⁻³ avijjā chijjati vijjā *instead of* avijjam^o

⁵ S¹ B² sūkam. ⁶ S¹ uppādessati.

khave sukassa¹ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati || tam kissa hetu || sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā ||

4. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya² diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya² maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāminim || pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāminim || || Evam ceso³ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam⁴ bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

10. (10) Nandiya.

1. 2. Sāvatti || Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadhim sammodi || sammodāniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho⁵ bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyaṇā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

4. Atthime kho Nandiya⁶ dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyaṇā nibbānapariyosānā || katame attha || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhim || Ime kho Nandiya attha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyaṇā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

5. Evam vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho

¹ S¹ sūkassa S³ sūkkassa. ² S¹⁻³ omit sammā.

³ B¹ has vo instead of ceso, omitted by B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ avijjā. ⁵ S¹ inserts bhante.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Atha kho Nandiya attha instead of atthi^o.

Gotama¹ pa² upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatangge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti³ ||

Avijjāvaggo⁴ paṭhamo⁵ ||

Tassa uddānam⁶ ||

Avijjā⁷ ca Upaḍḍhaṇa⁸ Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇo⁹
Kimatthiyo dve¹⁰ Bhikkhu¹¹ Vibhaṅgo¹² Sūka¹³ Nandiyoti¹⁴ ||

CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Vihāra* 1.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ ||

2. Icchāmaham bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsam paṭisalliyitum¹⁰
namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta-
nihārakenāti ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹
nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena
piṇḍapātānihārakena ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsassā accayena paṭi-
sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi || Yena svāham bhik-
khave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi¹² tassa pa-
desena vihāsim ||

4. So evam pajānāmi micchādittṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ||
sammādittṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || pa¹³ micchāsamādhīpac-
cayā pi vedayitaṃ || sammāsamādhīpacayā pi vedayitaṃ ||
Chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || vitakkapaccayā pi vedayi-
taṃ || saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti¹⁴ vitakko ca avūpasanto
hoti¹⁵ saññā ca avūpasantā hoti¹⁶ tappaccayā vedayitaṃ ||
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti¹⁷ vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti¹⁸

¹ in B¹ only. ² S¹⁻³ Paṭhamo vaggo B² Vaggo paṭhamo.

³ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam. ⁴ B¹⁻² Avijjā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca.

⁶ S³ ve B¹ kimattāññatara B² kimattamaññatara.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vihange. ⁸ S³ sundikena. ⁹ B¹⁻² Nandiyāti.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °sallī B² °salla°

¹¹ B² paccassosum begun not finished in S³.

¹² S¹⁻³ saññāpaccayā the phrase is repeated in S¹.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vitakkā ca avūpasantā (S³ adds ca) honti.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ honti.

saññā ca avūpasantā honti¹ tappaccayā pi vedayitam² ||
 Chando ca vūpasanto hoti³ vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti⁴ ||
 saññā ca avūpasantā honti⁵ ||¹ Chando ca vūpasanto hoti² ||
 vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti³ || saññā ca vūpasantā hoti⁴ ||⁵
 tappaccayā vedayitam⁶ ||

6. Appattassa pattiya⁷ atthi āyāma⁸ || tasmim pi thāne
 anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti⁹ ||

12. (2) Vihāra 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ || Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam pati-
 salliyitum² ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-
 sallāpā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi³ || Yena svāham bhik-
 khave vihārena pathamābhisaṃbuddho viharāmi tassa pa-
 desena⁴ vihāsi⁵ ||

4. So evam pajānāmi⁶ micchādītthipaccayā vedayitam⁷ ||
 micchādītthivūpasamapaccayā vedayitam⁸ || sammādītthipac-
 cayā⁹ vedayitam¹⁰ || sammādītthivūpasamapaccayā¹¹ vedayitam¹² ||
 la¹³ || micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁴ || micchāsamādhi-
 vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁵ || sammāsamādhipaccayā pi
 vedayitam¹⁶ || sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁷ ||
 chandapaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁸ || Chandavūpasamapaccayā pi
 vedayitam¹⁹ || vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitam²⁰ || vitakkavūpasama-
 paccayā pi vedayitam²¹ || saññāpaccayā pi vedayitam²² || saññā-
 vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam²³ ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto
 hoti¹ || saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitam² ||
 [Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti
 saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam³ ||
 Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti
 saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam⁴ ||⁵]

¹ The part between [] is not to be found in B¹⁻².

² S¹⁻³ vitakkā^o santā honti here and further on.

³ S¹⁻³ honti here and further on. ⁴ S¹⁻³ āyāma B¹ āyācam.

⁵ The sequel as in the preceding sutta. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padeseneva.

⁷ S¹ vihāsi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ paṭijānāmi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ add pi.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sabbam vitthāretabbam-pe-

¹¹ The part between [] is not to be found in B¹⁻².

chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti sañ-
ñā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitam¹ ||

6. Appattassa pattiyā atthi² āyāma³ tasmim̐ thāne
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti ||

13. (3) Sekho.

1. Sāvatti⁴ ||

2. Atha kho aññatara bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami pa⁵ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca || Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati || Kittavatā
nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ||

4. Idha [bhikkhave⁶] bhikkhu sekhāya sammāditthiyā
sammannāgato hoti || la sekhena sammāsamādhinā saman-
nāgato hoti || Ettavatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti ti ||

14. (4) Uppāde 1.

1. Sāvatti⁷ ||

2. Atthime⁸ bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā
anuppannā⁹ uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā
arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

3. Katame attha || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi pa-pe
sammāsamādhi || Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā bhā-
vitā bahulikatā anuppannā⁹ uppajjanti nāññatra tathāga-
tassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

15. (5) Uppāde 2.

1. Sāvatti¹⁰ ||

2. Atthime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anup-
pannā uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ||

3. Katame attha || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi la ||

¹ missing in S¹. ² S³ attī. ³ S¹⁻³ āyāma B¹ āyācam.

⁴ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁵ complete in S¹⁻³. ⁶ missing in B¹.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S³ atthime.

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert na (added between the lines in S² 2).

¹⁰ in B¹⁻² only.

sammāsamādhi¹ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata anuppannā uppajjanti² || nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ||

16. (6) *Parisuddha* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ || Tatravoca² pe ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariodatā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa³ ||

4. Katame aṭṭha¹ || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi¹ la-pe¹ sammāsamādhi¹ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatuppakilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

17. (7) *Parisuddha* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ || Tatravoca² pe ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā^o uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ||

4. Katame aṭṭha¹ || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi¹ la-pe¹ sammāsamādhi¹ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā^o uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ||

18. (8) *Kukkuṭārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi¹ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca¹ || Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati¹ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti ||

¹ B² uppanti. ² in S¹⁻³ only.

³ S¹ sammāmbuddhassa.

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo¹ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi² paripucchā³ ||

4. Evaṃ hi³ tvam āvuso Bhadda³ pucchasi⁴ || Abrahmacariyam abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati⁵ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyan ti⁶ ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti⁷ ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo⁴ abrahmacariyaṃ⁵ seyyathidaṃ⁶ Micchāditt⁷hi⁸ pa⁹ micchāsamādh¹⁰i ti¹¹ ||

19. (9) Kukkuṭārama 2.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ⁶ ||

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati¹¹ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti¹² ||

Sādhu sādhu kho⁷ āvuso Bhadda bhaddako⁸ kho⁹ ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā¹⁰ ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati¹¹ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti¹² ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti¹³ ||

5. Ayam eva kho⁷ āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ¹¹ seyyathidaṃ¹² Sammāditt¹³hi¹⁴ pa-pe¹⁵ sammāsamādh¹⁶i¹⁷ || Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ imam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti¹⁸ ||

20. (10) Kukkuṭārama 3.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ¹⁰ ||

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso vuccati¹¹ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ¹² katamaṃ brahmacariyam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti¹³ ||

¹ B² ummango B² umaṅgo. ² S¹ ṇi. ³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ maggo without micchā. ⁵ S² ābrahma^o

⁶ this in B² only; B² nothing; S¹⁻³ Tam yeva nidānaṃ kukkuṭārāmeekamantaṃ^o avoca. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ bhaddakam. ⁹ B² vo; missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ so B² only; S¹⁻³ Tam yeva nidānaṃ.

Sādhū sādhū¹ āvuso Bhadda² bhaddako kho te² āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi pari-pucchā³ ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi⁴ || Brahmaca-riyam brahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati⁵ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ⁶ katamo brahmacārī⁷ kata-mam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti⁸ ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti⁹ ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brah-macariyaṃ¹⁰ seyyathidaṃ¹¹ Sammādiṭṭhi¹² pa¹³ sammāsama-dhi¹⁴ || Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati brahmacārī¹⁵ || Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo¹⁶ idam brahmacari-yapariyosānan ti¹⁷ ||

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ suttantantānam ekanidānaṃ¹⁸ ||

Vihāravaggo dutiyo¹⁹ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ²⁰ ||

Dve Vihārā ca²¹ Sekho²² ca²³ Uppāda²⁴ apare duve²⁵ ||
Parisuddhena²⁶ dve²⁷ vuttā²⁸ Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti²⁹ ||

CHAPTER III. MICCHATTAVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) Micchattam.

1. 2. Sāvattihinidānaṃ³⁰ ||
3. Micchataṇ ca³¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi³² sammattaṇ ca³³ taṇ suṇātha³⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ āma instead of sādhū^o ² missing in B¹.

³ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have tiṇisuttantāni ekanidānāni.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dutiyo vaggo. ⁵ S¹ vihare S³ -ro S¹⁻³ omit ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ sekha B¹ semkho. ⁷ B¹⁻² uppāde. ⁸ S¹⁻³ dve.

⁹ S¹⁻³ parisuddhā B² °suddena.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³ (erased in S³) ¹¹ S¹⁻³ vutto.

¹² S¹⁻³ kukkuṭārāme (S¹ -maya) tatiyo ti¹³ ||

¹³ S¹⁻³ sāvatti. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S³ desissasi.

¹⁶ S³ omits ca; S¹ adds sa.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattam¹ || Seyyathidaṃ² micchādītthi³ pa⁴ micchāsamādhi⁵ || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchattam⁶ ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattam⁷ || Seyyathidaṃ⁸ sammādītthi⁹ pa¹⁰ sammāsamādhi¹¹ || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammattam¹² ti ||

22. (2) Akusalam dhammam.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca³ dhamme⁴ tam supātha⁵ ||

4. Katame ca⁶ bhikkhave akusalā dhammā⁷ seyyathidaṃ⁸ Micchādītthi⁹ pa¹⁰ micchāsamādhi¹¹ || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā¹² ti ||

5. Katame¹³ kusalā dhammā¹⁴ °Sammādītthi¹⁵ pa¹⁶ sammāsamādhi¹⁷ || Ime¹⁸ kusalā dhammā¹⁹ ti ||

23. (3) Paṭipadā 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca⁴ vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca⁵ tam supātha⁶ ||

4. Katamā ca⁷ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā⁸ || Seyyathidaṃ⁹ micchādītthi¹⁰ pa¹¹ micchāsamādhi¹² || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā¹³ ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā¹⁴ || Seyyathidaṃ¹⁵ sammādītthi¹⁶ pa¹⁷ sammāsamādhi¹⁸ || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā¹⁹ ti ||

24. (4) Paṭipadā 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Gihino³ vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa⁴ vā micchāpaṭipadam⁵ na vaṇṇemi⁶ ||

4. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno

¹ missing in B¹.

² in S¹⁻³ only.

³ missing in S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °paṭipadā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °paṭipadāca.

⁶ missing in B¹.

⁷ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁸ B² gih° always B¹ gih° and gih°

⁹ B² pabbajji° always B¹ almost always.

micchāpaṭipattādhikarāṇahetu¹ nārādhako² hoti nāyaṃ³ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ|| Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā|| Seyyathidaṃ|| micchādīṭṭhi|| pa|| micchāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā|| Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadaṃ na vaṇṇemi||

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikarāṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ||

6. Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi||

7. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā⁴ sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikarāṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ|| Katamā ca⁵ bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā|| Seyyathidaṃ|| sammādīṭṭhi|| pa[-pe] sammāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā|| Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi||

8. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikarāṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti||

25. (5) Asappurisa 1.

1. 2. Savatthi|| Tatravoca⁶||

2. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso|| Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko⁷ hoti|| micchāsaṅkappo micchāvāco⁷ micchākamanto micchāājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso|| Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko⁸ hoti|| sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāco⁷

¹ S¹⁻³ °paṭi padattādhī° ² S¹⁻³ na. ārādhako *always*.

³ S¹ nāya *always*, corrected here from nāyaṃ in S³.

⁴ These words from gihi are missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ this number in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ovācā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sammādīṭṭhi.

sammākamanto sammāajivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhiṃ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso tiṃ ||

26. (6) *Asappurisa* 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ || Tatravoca¹ ||

3. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā asappurisarāṃ caṃ sappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave² desissāmi sappurisenā sappurisarāṃ caṃ tam supāthaṃ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisoṃ || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hotiṃ pa-peṃ micchāsamādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisoṃ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarōṃ || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hotiṃ pa[pe]ṃ micchāsamādhiṃ micchāñāpi³ micchāvimuttiṃ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarōṃ ||

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisoṃ || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko hotiṃ pa⁴ṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisoṃ ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarōṃ || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko pa⁵ṃ sammāsamādhiṃ sammāñāpi⁶ sammāvimuttiṃ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarō tiṃ ||

27. (7) *Kumbha*.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ⁷ ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo⁸ hoti sādharo duppvattiyo⁹ hotiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave cittam anādhāraṃ suppvattiyam¹⁰ hotiṃ sādharāṃ duppvattiyam¹¹ hotiṃ ||

¹ These numbers in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ omit vo bhikkhave.

³ S¹⁻³ ñāṇaṃ corrected from ñāṇam in S¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ sammāsankappo sammāvācā. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹ ñāṇa S³ ñāṇā. ⁷ in B² only.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ppavattayo.

⁹ S¹⁻³ sādharappavattayo S¹ having a blank instead of du.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anādhārappavattayam with a blank instead of su in S¹.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sādharappavatti omitting yam hoti with a blank instead of du in S¹.

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittassa ādhāro¹ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo² seyyathidaṃ³ sammāditthi⁴ pe⁵ sammāsamādhi⁶ || Ayam⁷ cittassa ādhāro⁸ ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo⁹ hoti¹⁰ sādāro dūppavattiyo¹¹ hoti¹² evam eva kho bhikkhave cittaṃ anādhāraṃ suppvattiyam¹³ hoti¹⁴ sādāraṃ dūppavattiyam¹⁵ hoti¹⁶ ti ||

28. (8) Samādhi.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹⁷ || Tatravoca¹⁸ ||

3. Ariyam¹⁹ vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhiṃ desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāraṃ²⁰ taṃ supātha²¹ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi²² sa upaniso saparikkhāro²³ seyyathidaṃ²⁴ Sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo²⁵ vācā²⁶ kamanto²⁷ ājivo²⁸ āyāmo²⁹ sati³⁰ ||

5. Yā³¹ kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekagatā saparikkhārū³² ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi saupaniso iti pi³³ saparikkhāro iti pi³⁴ ti ||

29. (9) Vedanā.

1. 2. Sāvatthi³⁵ || Tatravoca³⁶ ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā³⁷ katamā tisso³⁸ || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā³⁹ || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā⁴⁰ ||

4. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānaṃ pariññāya ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo⁴¹ katamo ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo⁴² || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi⁴³ la [pe]⁴⁴ sammā-

¹ S¹⁻³ anādhāro -pe- ² S¹ inserts vuccati.

³ S¹⁻³ anādhāro. ⁴ S¹⁻³ dūppavattayo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ suppvattayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ dūppavattayo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ suppvattayo B² suppvattiyam.

⁸ missing in B. ⁹ in S¹⁻³ only, ¹⁰ S¹ ayam.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit sammā.

¹² B¹⁻² pa¹ sammāsamādhi instead of sammāsaṅkappo.

¹³ missing in S¹⁻³, preceded by sammāsati in B¹.

¹⁴ S¹ B² saparikhata B¹ saparikkhārata.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit itipi. ¹⁶ missing in B². ¹⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

samādhi¹ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānam parināya
ayam² ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti³ ||

30. (10) Uttiya or Uttika.

1. 2. Sāvatti² ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami¹ la¹ ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Uttiyo³ Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca¹ || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
paṭisallimassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi¹ || Pañca
kāmaguṇā vuttā Bhagavatā¹ katame nu kho⁴ pañca kāma-
guṇā Bhagavatā ti⁵ ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Uttiya¹ pañcime kho Uttiya⁶ kāmaguṇā
vuttā mayā¹ || Katame pañca¹ cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā¹ sotaviñ-
ñeyyā saddā¹ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā¹ jivhaviññeyyā rasā¹
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā¹ || Ime kho Uttiya pañcakāma-
guṇā vuttā mayā¹ ||

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam pahā-
nāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo¹ || Katamo ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo¹ Seyyathidam¹ sammādiṭṭhi¹ la¹ sam-
māsamādhi¹ || Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇā-
nam pahānāya ayam⁷ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti⁸ ||

Micchattavaggo tatiyo⁸ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ¹ ||

Micchattam Akusalapaṇḍita⁹ duve Paṭipadā pi¹⁰ ca¹ dve
Sappurisa¹¹ Kumbho¹² Samādhi Vedan-Uttiyenāti¹³ ||

¹ missing in B¹⁻², added between the lines in S³.

² in B² only.

³ S¹⁻³ Uttiko-ka always.

⁴ B¹ vo.

⁵ This phrase katame nu^o is missing in S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ pañca instead of pañcime kho Uttiya.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatiyo vaggo omitting

micchattavaggo.

⁹ B¹⁻² add dhammaṃ.

¹⁰ B¹ patipadāsu S¹⁻³ dve patipadesu.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asappuriso instead of dve sap^o

¹² B¹⁻² kumbhā. ¹³ S¹⁻³ vedanā uttikenāti (S³ -kena cā ti).

CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Patipatti*.

1. 2. Sāvattihinidānaṃ¹ || Tatravoca² ||
3. Micchāpaṭipattiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiṇca || taṃ supātha ||
- Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ || micchādītthi || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti ||
4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādītthi || la [pe] || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti ti ||

32. (2) *Paṭipanno*.

1. 2. Sāvatthi³ || Tatravoca² ||
3. Micchāpaṭipannaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannaṃ || taṃ supātha ||
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno ||
4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthiko hoti || la || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti⁴ ||

33. (3) *Viraddho*.

1. 2. Sāvatthi⁵ ||
3. Yesaṃ kesañci⁶ bhikkhave ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo viraddho || viraddho tesam ariyo atthaṅgiko⁷ maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi⁸ || Yesaṃ kesañci⁶ bhikkhave⁹ ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo āraddho || āraddho¹⁰ tesam ariyo atthaṅgiko¹¹ maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi¹² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ sāvatthi. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ missing in B¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁵ in B² only. ⁶ S¹ kesañca.

⁷ missing in S¹. ⁸ B¹⁻² °gāmi always.

⁹ S³ inserts ayam. ¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ missing in S³.

¹² S¹ omits sammā; S³ B² add ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo¹ || Seyyathidam² sammādiṭṭhi³ la⁴ sammāsamādhī⁵ || Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho⁶ viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-khayagāmi⁷ || Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho⁸ āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-khayagāmi⁹ ti¹⁰ ||

34. (4) Pāraṅgama.

1. 2. Sāvatti² ||

3. Atthime³ bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā apā-rāpāraṃgamanāya⁴ samvattanti⁵ || Katame aṭṭha⁶ || Seyyathidam⁷ sammādiṭṭhi⁸ la⁹ sammāsamādhī¹⁰ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā aparāpāraṃgamanāya samvattanti ti¹¹ ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹ idam vatvā² Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā³ ||

Appakā te manussesu⁴ ye janā pāragāmino⁵ athāyam itarā⁶ pajā⁷ tiram evānuddhāvati⁸ || (1)

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte⁹ dhamme dhammānuvattino¹⁰ te janā pāraṃ essanti¹¹ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ || (2)

Kaṇham⁸ dhammam vippahāya⁹ || kaṇham bhāvettha paṇḍito¹⁰ ||

Okā anokam āgamma¹¹ viveke yattha dūramam¹² || (3)

Tatrābhiratiṃ iccheyya¹³ hitvā kāme akiñcano¹⁴ || pariyoḍapeyya attānaṃ¹⁵ cittaklesehi¹⁶ paṇḍito¹⁷ || (4)

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹⁸ sammācittaṃ subhāvitam¹⁹ || ādānapaṭinissagge²⁰ anupādāya ye ratā²¹ ||

Khipāsavā jutimanto²² te loke parinibbutā ti²³ || (5)

¹ This number 4 is missing in S¹. ² missing in B¹.

³ B² atthime. ⁴ S¹⁻³ aparāparaṃ ⁵ B¹⁻² add na.

⁶ B² sattā. ⁷ B² ittarā B¹ ittharā ⁸ B² kaṇha.

⁹ S¹ vippahāya. ¹⁰ B¹ B² cittam^o S¹⁻³ okelesehi.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ juti^o

35. (5) *Sāmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ||

3. Sāmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaphalāni ca || taṃ supātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||

5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni || Sotāpatti-phalaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ² || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni ti ||

36. (6) *Sāmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ||

3. Sāmaññaṃ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññatthaṃ ca⁵ || taṃ supātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca⁶ bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo⁷ atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmaññattho || yo kho bhikkhave rūgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññattho ti ||

37. (7) *Brahmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti⁸ ||

3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññaphalāni ca || taṃ supātha ||

4. Katamaṃ kho⁹ bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo⁷ atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||

5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni || Sotā-

¹ in B² only. ² S¹⁻³ arahattap. ³ in B² only.

⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ B¹⁻² have sāmaññatta-o-aṃ always, B¹ more clearly than B². ⁶ B¹⁻² insert kho (B² vo). ⁷ B¹ evāriyo.

⁸ in B² only. ⁹ B² vo, missing in S¹⁻³.

pattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam¹ || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ti ||

38. (8) *Brahmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti² ||

3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññatthaṃ ca³ || taṃ suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo⁴ seyyathidaṃ || sammāsamādhī⁵ la⁶ sammāsamādhī⁶ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho⁷ || Yo kho⁸ bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo⁹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti ||

39. (9) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti² ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmācariyaphalāni ca³ || taṃ suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo⁴ seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi⁵ pa⁶ sammāsamādhī⁶ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ ||

5. Katamā⁶ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaphalāni || Sotāpattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam⁷ || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmācariyaphalāni ti ||

40. (10) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti² ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca³ vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmācariyatthaṃ ca⁴ || taṃ suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo⁴ seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi⁵ la⁶ sammāsamādhī⁶ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ ||

¹ S²⁻³ arahattam. ² in B² only.

³ B¹ 'attaṃ ca here only. ⁴ B¹⁻² ca.

⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ S²⁻³ katamā. ⁷ S²⁻³ arahattam. ⁸ S²⁻³ omit ca.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmacariyattho¹ Yo kho²
bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo³ || Ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyatthoti⁴ ||

Paṭipattivaggo⁵ catuttho⁶ ||
Sabbam eva Sāvattthinidānaṃ⁷ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ⁸ ||

Paṭipatti⁹ Patipanno ca¹⁰ || Viraddhañ ca¹¹ Pāraṅgamā¹² ||
Sāmaññena dve vuttā¹³ Brahmañña¹⁴ aparo duve¹⁵ ||
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā¹⁶ Vaggo tena pavuccati ti¹⁷ ||

ANÑATITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

41. (1) Virāga.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ¹ ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū² °etad avocun³ ||

3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evam
puccheyyup⁴ || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame
brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵ evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbajakānaṃ evam vyākareyyā-
tha⁶ || Rāgavirāgattham⁷ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahma-
cariyaṃ vussati ti⁸ ||

4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evam
puccheyyup⁹ || Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā
ti¹⁰ evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña¹¹ pari¹² evam
vyākareyyātha¹³ || Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā
rāgavirāgāyāti¹⁴ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā¹⁵ ca paṭipadā

¹ So S³; B¹⁻² ca; S¹ nothing. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ add vaggo.

⁴ this mention in S¹⁻³ only; S³ adds evā ti.

⁵ S¹ paṭipatto S³ patipanno ca.

⁶ S³ paṭipanne omitting ca. ⁷ S¹⁻³ viraddho.

⁸ S¹⁻³ bhāvanassa ca. ⁹ S¹⁻³ brahmaññaṃ.

¹⁰ S⁵ dve. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ sāvattthi. ¹² So S¹⁻³.

¹³ B¹⁻² °rāgattam. ¹⁴ S¹⁻² katamo.

rāgavirāgāya¹ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyya-
thidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la (pe) || sammāsamādhī || Ayam
bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyati || evaṃ
puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña^o parib^o evaṃ vyāka-
reyyāthā ti ||

42. (2) *Samyojanam.*

2. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ
puccheyyumaṃ || Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brah-
macariyaṃ vussati ti || evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam
añña^o parib^o evaṃ vyākareyyathaṃ || Samyojanapahānattham
kho³ āvuso Bhagavati brahmācariyaṃ vussati ti || la⁴ ||

43. (3) *Anusayam.*

2. ānusayasamugghātanattham kho³ āvuso Bhagavati
brahmācariyaṃ vussati ti || la⁴ ||

44. (4) *Addhānam.*

2. ādaddhānapariññattham⁵ kho āvuso Bhagavati brah-
macariyaṃ vussati ti || la⁴ ||

45. (5) *Asavakhaya.*

2. āsavānaṃ khayattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brah-
macariyaṃ vussati ti ||

46. (6) *Vijjāvimutti.*

2. vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyaṭṭham⁶ kho āvuso Bha-
gavati brahmācariyaṃ vussati ti || la⁴ ||

47. (7) *Nāṇam.*

2. aññānadassanattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmāca-
riyaṃ vussati ti || la⁷ ||

¹ B² °virāgā ca S¹⁻³ °virāgāyā ti and S¹ adds paṭipadā.

² S³ kho. ³ B² vo.

⁴ complete in S¹⁻³ as the preceding virāga (numbers 3. 4.)

⁵ S³ °pariññattham B² °pariññattam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ °phalam^o

⁷ 43—47 are more complete in S¹⁻³ and, in B², begin savatthi.

48. (8) *Anupādāya.*

2. Sa² ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ¹ || Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samane Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti¹ evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña^o pari^o evaṃ vyākareyyātha¹ || Anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ kho avuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti¹ ||

3. Sace² pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ¹ || Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti³ evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña^o parib^o evaṃ vyākareyyātha¹ || Atthi⁴ kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti⁵ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā¹ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo¹ seyyathidaṃ¹ || Sammāditṭhi¹ la¹ sammāsamaḍḍhi¹ || Ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā anupādāparinibbāyā ti¹ || Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha ti¹ ||

Aññatitthiya-peyyalo⁶ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ¹ ||

Virāga-Saṃyojanaṃ Anusaya⁷ ||

Addhānaṃ Āsavakhayā⁸ ||

Vijjāvimutti⁹ Nāpañca¹ ||

Anupādāya aṭṭhami¹ ||

SURIYASSA PEYYĀLO.

Sabbam¹⁰ Sāvattinidānaṃ¹ ||

I. VIVEKA-NISSITAM.

49. (1) *Kalyāṇamittatā.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamam etaṃ pubbanimittam yad idaṃ arunuggaṃ¹² evaṃ eva kho bhik-

¹ preceded by Sāvattī in B². ² B² sāca.

³ S¹⁻³ anupādāya^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ insert nu. ⁵ S³ anupādāya^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ °yapeyyāli (S³ li) B² aññatitthiyavaggo pañcama.

⁷ B¹ °sayam. ⁸ B¹⁻² āsavā^o ⁹ S¹ vijja^o.

¹⁰ missing in B¹⁻². ¹² S¹⁻³ arunuggaṃ always.

khave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatāṃṃ

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati¹ a° a° maggam bahulikarissati²ṃṃ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto³ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikarotiṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāṇimipṃṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāṇimipṃṃ ṃṃ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulikaroti tiṃṃ

50. (2) *Sīlam.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggamṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam silasampadāṃṃ

3. Silasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkhamṃṃ laṃ

51. (3) *Chanda.*

2. °yad idam chandasampadāṃṃ la (pe)

52. (4) *Atta.*

2. °yad idam attasampadāṃṃ laṃ

53. (5) *Diṭṭhi.*

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadāṃṃ laṃ

54. (6) *Appamāda.*

2. °yad idam appamādasampadāṃṃ laṃ

¹ S²⁻³ bhāvissati.

² B^x °karissati ti.

- S^x °mitte.

55. (7) *Yoniso*.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam¹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yonisomanasikārasampadā² ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaukham³ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati⁴ || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti⁵ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāṇanissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāmim⁶ la⁷ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāmim⁸ || Evam⁹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulikaroti¹⁰ ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

56. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato° pe¹ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā² ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave° pe³ bahulikarissati⁴ || Kathaṇca bhikkhave⁵ pe⁶ maggam bahulikaroti⁷ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam⁸ la⁹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam¹⁰ || Evam¹¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti¹² ti¹³ ||

57. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato¹ pe² yad idam sīlasampadā³ la⁴ ||

¹ °kaikhā.

² S³ add eva.

³ as 49.

⁴ as 50.

58. (10) *Chando* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ Chandasampadāṃ laṃ

59. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ attasampadāṃ laṃ

60. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ diṭṭhisampadāṃ laṃ

61. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ appamādasampadāṃ laṃ

62. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ yoniso manasikārasampadāṃ ṃ

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhu-
no pāṭikaṅkhamṃ paṃ maggam bahulīkaroti °ṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-
vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapari-
yosānaṃ paṃ sammāsanaṃ dhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosa-
vinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ ṃ ṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam
maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti tiṃ ṃ

Suriyassa peyyālo°ṃ ṃ

Tassuddānaṃ 3ṃ ṃ

Kalyāṇamittam Silāṇaṃ Chando ca Attasampadāṃ

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo caṃ Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ ṃ

EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO I.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ 4ṃ ṃ

I. VIVEKANISSITAM.

63. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro° ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-
kassa maggassa uppādāyaṃ ṃ Katāmo ekadhammoṃ ṃ Yad
idaṃ kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ

¹ as 55. ² B² adds samatto; S¹⁻³ suriyampeyyāli (S³ li).

³ B¹⁻² uddānaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omits nidānaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ bahukāro.

3. Kalyānamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati¹ || Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ² la (pe) || sammāsamaḍhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodha nissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇamiṃ || Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti ||

64. (2) *Sīlā* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro³ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa uppādāya || Katamo ca ekadhammo yad idam sīlasampadā⁴ la ||

65. (3) *Chanda* 1.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā⁵ la ||

66. (4) *Atta* 1.

2. °yad idam attasampadā⁶ la ||

67. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā⁷ la ||

68. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā⁸ la ||

69. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. °yad⁹ idam yonisomanasikārasampadā¹⁰ ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhun opātikaṅkham⁵ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati¹ || Kathaṇca bhikkhave

¹ B¹⁻² °karissati ti ² S¹⁻³ add eva. ³ S¹⁻³ bahukāro.

⁴ The numbers 64—68 and the beginning of 69 are more or less complete in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā almost always.

bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti¹ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti² pe³ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmin¹ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a^o a^o maggam bahulikaroti ti¹ ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA^o

70. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro² ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya¹ || Katamo ekadhammo¹ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā¹ ||

4. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave^o maggam bahulikaroti³ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ¹ la¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga^o dosa^o mohavinayapariyosānaṃ¹ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a^o a^o maggam bahulikaroti ti¹ ||

71. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2.⁴ °yad idaṃ sīlasampadā¹ la¹ ||

72. (10) *Chanda* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ chandasampadā¹ la¹ ||

73. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ attasampadā¹ la¹ ||

74. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ diṭṭhisampadā¹ la¹ ||

¹ in S¹⁻³.

² S¹⁻³ bahukāro.

³ as in number 63.

⁴ as in 70.

75. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā¹ la²

76. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad¹ idam yonisomanasikārasampadā² ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampamassetam bhikkhave³ pe (69) ||
°maggam bahulīkaroti⁴ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti⁵ la (pe) ||
sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosa⁶ moha-
vinayapariyosānaṃ || Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave yonisomana-
sikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ari-
yam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti ti⁷ ||

Ekadhammapeyyālaṃ³ ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Kalyāṇamittam Silāṇa¹ Ohando ca Attasampadā²

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca³ Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ⁴ ||

EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO II

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ ||

I. VIVEKANISSITAM¹

77. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi¹ || yena anuppanno vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjati² || uppanno vā a³ a⁴ maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati⁵ || yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā⁶ ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikañkham a⁵ a⁶ maggam bhāvessati a⁷ a⁸ maggam bahulīkarissati⁹ || Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a¹⁰ a¹¹ maggam bhāveti a¹² a¹³ maggam bahulīkaroti¹⁴ ||

¹ The beginning of this number and the numbers 71—75 are developed, more or less, in S²⁻³. ² S²⁻³ add eva.

³ B² adds niṭṭhitam S²⁻³ have ekadhammapeyyali (S¹h).

⁴ S³ kalyāṇassetam. ⁵ B¹ karissati ti. ⁶ S² karoti ti.

II. RĀGAVINAYA°

84. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ samanupassāmi° pe (77)° yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā°°

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° maggam bahulikaroti°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ la°° sammāsammādhim bhāveti rāga°° dosa°° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ°° Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti°°

85. (2) *Sīla* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi° pe° yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā° la°°

86. (3) *Chanda* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā° la°°

87. (4) *Atta* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā° la°°

88. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhi sampadā° la°°

89. (6) *Appamāda* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā° la°°

90. (7) *Yoniso* 2.

2. yathayidam° bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā°°

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° pe (83)° a° a° maggam bahulikaroti°°

° S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of rāga° ° S¹⁻³ vinaya° ° S¹ yampidam.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam॥ la° sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam॥॥ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti॥॥

Ekadhammapeyyālo¹॥॥

Uddānam²॥॥

Kalyāṇamittam Silanca॥॥ Chando ca Attasampadā॥॥
Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca Yoniso bhavati³ sattamam॥॥

GANGĀPEYYĀLO.

1. Sāvattihinidānam॥॥

VIVEKANISSITAM.

91. (1) *Pācīna* 1.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā⁴ pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo⁵ nibbānapabbhāro॥॥ Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro॥॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāṃim॥ la-pe° sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāṃim॥॥ Evaṃ⁶ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroti॥॥

92. (2) *Pācīna* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave॥ la॥

¹ S¹⁻³ °peyyāli. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹ bhagavati.

⁴ B¹⁻² pācīna° always. ⁵ S¹ adds hoti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add eva.

93. (3) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī¹ nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā² evam eva kho bhikkhave³ la⁴||

94. (4) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā² evam eva kho bhikkhave³ la⁴||

95. (5) *Pācīna* 5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā² evam eva kho bhikkhave³ la⁴||

96. (6) *Pācīna* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci³ mahānadiyo¹ seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Acīravatī Sarabhū Mahī² sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā² evam eva kho bhikkhave³ bhikkhu⁴ pe⁵ nibbānapabbhāro ti⁶||

97. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇa samuddappabbhārā² Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulika-
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro⁴||

98. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī²

99. (9) *Samudda* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī⁵ nadī²

¹ S³ gaṅgā.

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhu -pe-

³ B¹⁻² add mā.

⁴ This text and the five other samudda being exactly the same as the six preceding pācīna but this mere change of word, I abridge for avoiding the tedious rehearsal.

⁵ S¹⁻³ aci°

100. (10) *Samudda* 4.2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī¹101. (11) *Samudda* 5.2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī²102. (12) *Samudda* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci¹ mahānadiyo² seyyatthi-
dam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī³ Sarabhū Mahī⁴ sabbā tā
samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā⁵ evam eva
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ nibbānapabbhāro⁷ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁸ a⁹ a¹⁰ maggam bahulīkaronto
nibbānapoṇo nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbhāro ti¹¹ ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālo² ||Tassa uddānam³ ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā⁴ Cha ninnā ca⁵ samuddato⁶
Ete dve cha⁷ dvādasā⁸ honti⁹ peyyālī¹⁰ tena vuccatī ti¹¹ ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālī pācīnaninnā pācīnamaggi¹²
Vivekanissitam dvādasakī paṭhamakī¹³ ||

[II. RĀGAVINAYA.

103—108. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.109—114. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha¹ °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapari-
yosānam dosa² mohavinayapariyosānam³ ||

Rāgavinayadvādasakī dutiyakī samuddaninnan ti⁴ ||

¹ B¹⁻³ add mā.² B² adds samatto; S¹⁻³ Gaṅgāpeyyālo (S³ li) vārasam-
khepena likhitam peyyālo vitthāretabbo ³ S¹⁻³ omit tassa⁵⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ evam eva instead of ete dve cha.⁶ S¹⁻³ °dasā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ vaggo.⁸ this last mention in B¹⁻² only; B¹ has pācīnamaggi...
pathamaṇi (or ki?), B² pathamaka.

III. ANATOGADHA.

115—120. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

121—126. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha^o °bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti amatogadham
amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam^o ||
Amatogadham dvādasakī tatīyakī ||

IV. NIBBĀNANNINO.

127—132. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

133—138. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha^o 'bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapaṇam nibbānapabbhāram' evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento^o 'bahulika-
ranto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapaṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti'''

Gaṅgāpeyyālī १॥ ॥

Tassuddānam ॥ ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā¹ cha ninnā ca samuddato¹
Ete dve cha dvādasā honti² Vaggo tena pavuccati ti¹
Nibbānanīnno dvādasak³ catutthak³ chatthānavak³

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

139. (1) *Tathāgata*.

L. VIVEKA^o

1. Sāvattthinidānam⁴ || ||

2. Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā⁵ vā catup-
padā vā bahuppada vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā

¹ B² adds samattī. ² B¹ hoti.

³ B¹ 9kim. — *These parts II, III, IV of the Gaṅgāpeya-
yalo, — which run on according to the pattern of I, — are*

asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino¹ vā|| Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā|| appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham² ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati³|| Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave⁴ bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināminim|| la-pe|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināminim||

5. Evam eva⁵ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti⁶|| Uparitipaṇṇaṃ suttānaṃ vitthāretabbanti⁷||

II. (RĀGAVINAYA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ|| la|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ||

to be found in the burmese Mss. only, where they are complete with the usual abridgments, but altogether omitted in the Singhalese Mss which merely alluded to them by saying: Vārasampekkenalikhitaṃ peyyālo vitthāretabbo (S. p. 40 n 2). — On account of this, I suppress these texts, numbering only them and not giving more than the distinctive phrases and the reading mentions as afforded by B¹⁻².

⁴ B² omits nidānaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dipadā.

¹ S¹⁻³ nevasaññino vā nāsaññino (S³ saññino)

² S³ °kamkhā. ³ B¹⁻² °karissati ti.

⁴ S¹ inserts here bhikkha. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °karoti.

⁷ This notice is missing in S¹⁻³ and the "upari tīni suttāni" altogether suppressed; they are, on the contrary, fully exhibited in B¹⁻²; we give only the number 4 by which they differ.

III. (AMATA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparīyanam amatapariyosānam¹ la² sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparīyanam amatapariyosānam³ ||

IV. (NIBBĀNA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāraṃ¹ la² sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāraṃ³ ||

140. (2) *Padam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatt¹hi² ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgamānam² pāṇam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti³ || hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena⁴ || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā⁵ || appamādo tesam dhammānam⁶ aggam akkhāyati⁷ ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati⁸ pe⁹ ||

141. (3) *Kūṭam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatt¹hi² ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo³ || sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā⁴ || kūṭam tāsam⁵ aggam akkhāyati⁶ || evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ ||

Yathā heṭṭhimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam⁸ ||

¹ in B² only. ² B¹⁻² jaṅgalānam.

³ B¹ mahantenatthe. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹⁻² karissati ti¹ kathaṃ ca°; these Mss. repeat the numbers 4 and 5 of tathāgata I. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tesam.

⁷ instead of yathā° S¹⁻³ have ye keci kusaladhammā -pe-

142. (4) *Mūlam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā¹ kālānu-sāriyam² tesam³ aggam akkhāyati⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave⁵ la-pe⁶ ||

143. (5) *Sāro* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā¹ lohitacandanam tesam² aggam akkhāyati³ evam eva kho bhikkhave⁴ la-pe⁵ ||

144. (6) *Vassikam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā¹ vassikam tesam² aggam akkhāyati³ evam eva kho bhikkhave⁴ la-pe⁵ ||

145. (7) *Rājā* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuṭṭarājāno⁴ sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa⁵ anuyantā⁶ bhavanti⁷ tesam⁸ rājā⁹ cak-kavatti aggam akkhāyati¹⁰ evam eva kho bhikkhave¹¹ la-pe¹² ||

146. (8) *Canda* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabbhā¹ sabbā tā candimāpabhāya² kalam nāgghanti soḷasim³ candappabbhā¹⁰ tāsam aggam akkhāyati¹¹ evam eva kho bhikkhave¹² la-pe¹³ ||

147. (9) *Suriya* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavālāhake deve ādicco nabham¹¹ abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca¹³ virocati ca¹³ evam eva kho bhikkhave¹⁴ la-pe¹⁵ ||

¹ S¹ °sāriyam B² °sāram yam S³ kālāsāriyam.

² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ missing in S¹. ⁴ S¹⁻³ kujja^o

⁵ B¹ °vattino. ⁶ S¹⁻³ anuyuttā. ⁷ B¹ honti.

⁸ S¹ B¹⁻² rājā tesam. ⁹ B² candima^o S¹⁻³ candiya^o

¹⁰ S³ candipabbhā. ¹¹ S¹ nabhā. ¹² B¹ abbhussa^o

¹³ missing in S¹.

148. (10) *Vattham* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ¹ kāsikaṃ² vattham tesam aggam akkhāyati³ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā⁴ appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati⁵

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇṭham² ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati ti¹ Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti¹

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga° nirodha° nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹ la¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ti¹

Appamādavaggo pañcama³

Sabbam eva sāvattihinidānaṃ⁴

Tassa uddānaṃ⁵

Tathāgatam⁶ Padaṃ Kūṭam⁷

Mūlaṃ Sāro ca⁸ Vassikaṃ⁹

Rājā Candima-Suriyū⁹ ca¹⁰

Vatthena dasamam padaṃ¹¹

Yad api Tathāgatam¹² tad api vitthāretabbaṃ¹³

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARANĪYAVAGGO CHATTHO.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ¹149. (1) *Balam*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaranīyā kammantā kariyanti¹ sabbe te pathaviṃ² nissāya pathaviyam pa-

¹ B¹⁻² kāsika. ² S¹⁻³ °kamphā.

³ missing in S¹⁻³; the mention is in B² pañcama appamādavaggo samatto. ⁴ The whole phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

tiṭṭhāya evaṃ eva te¹ balakaraṇīya kammantā kariyanti² ||
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti³ || Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāṇim⁴ || la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāṇim⁴ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya a° a° maggam bhāveti⁵ || a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti⁶ ||

Paragaṅgāpeyyālivāṇṇiyato paripunnasuttan ti vitthāra-magga⁷ ||

150. (2) *Bijā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmā² bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjanti³ sabbe te pathaviṃ⁴ nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evaṃ ete⁵ bijagāmā bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjanti³ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya⁶ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto vuddhim virūḥim vepullam pāpunāti dhammesu⁷ || Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto vuddhim virūḥim vepullam⁸ pāpunāti dhammesu⁷ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam⁹ || la¹⁰ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°

⁵ B¹ udānam S¹⁻³ tassuddānam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ °gata.

⁷ B¹⁻² kuṭam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sārena (S³ ṇa).

⁹ S¹⁻³ °suriyo B² sūriyam (B¹ yo). ¹⁰ S³ tathāgapadam.

¹¹ S¹ kayiranti. ¹² B¹⁻² putha° S³ B² °vi.

¹ missing in S³. ² S¹⁻³ kayiranti.

³ This phrase is to be found in the burmese MSS. which add, according to the preceding case, the three statements referring to 1. rāga-dosa-moha; 2. amata; 3. nibbāna. — Nothing of this appears in the singhalese MSS. Therefore I bound myself to this note upon this matter.

⁴ B² adds me. ⁵ S³ °gāma. ⁶ B¹⁻² putha° S³ B² °vi.

⁷ S¹ eva kho te S³ eva kho. ⁸ S¹ tiṭṭhāya.

⁹ S¹⁻³ vepullatam.

nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ¹ evaṃ² kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya a° a° bhāvento a° a°
bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam papuṇāti dham-
mesū tiṃṃ

151. (3) *Nāgo.*

2. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya nāgā
kāyaṃ vadḍhenti balam gāhentiṃṃ Te tattha kāyaṃ vad-
dhetvā balam gāhetvā kusubbhe³ otarantiṃṃ kusubbhe ota-
ritvā mahāsobbhe otarantiṃṃ mahāsobbhe otaritvā kunnadiyo
otarantiṃṃ kunnadiyo otaritvā mahānadiyo otarantiṃṃ mahā-
nadiyo otaritvā mahāsamuddaṃ⁵ sāgaram otarantiṃṃ te tattha
mahantataṃ⁶ vepallataṃ⁷ āpajjanti kāyenaṃṃ

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle
paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a°
maggam bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ⁸ papuṇāti
dhammesuṃṃ

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭi-
ṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyaṃ
aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepul-
lataṃ⁸ papuṇāti dhammesuṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvetiṃṃ sammā-
samādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-
parīṇāmiṃṃṃ Evam⁹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya
sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento¹⁰ a°
a° maggam bahulīkaronto¹⁰ mahantataṃ vepullataṃ papuṇāti
dhammesū tiṃṃ

152. (4) *Rukkho.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho¹¹ pācīnaninno¹² pāci-
naṇo pācīnapabbhāroṃṃ so mūle¹³ chinno¹⁴ katamena papā-
tena¹⁵ papateyyātiṃṃ

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ insert eva.

³ B¹ kusumbhe °sobbhe *always*. ⁴ omit kunnadiyo o°

⁵ °samudda. ⁶ S¹ mahattantaṃ B¹⁻² mahantattaṃ.

⁷ B¹⁻² vepullattaṃ. ⁸ B¹⁻² mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ.

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert eva. ¹⁰ S¹ bhāveti °karoti.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹² S¹ pācīnninno S³ pācīna° *always*.

¹³ B¹ mūla *always*. ¹⁴ B¹ chinne. ¹⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti¹ ||

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro² || Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro² ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° [pe] la¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ² || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo³ nibbānapabbhāro ti¹ ||

153. (5) *Kumbho.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujjo² vamateva udakaṃ no paccāvamati¹ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati¹ || Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati¹ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka°¹ la¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanisitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ² evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati ti¹ ||

154. (6) *Sukiya.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkama¹ vā yavasūkama¹ vā samnāpanihitaṃ hatthēna vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā chijjati⁴ lohitaṃ vā⁵ uppādessati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati¹ || Taṃ kissa hetu¹ sammāpanihitattā bhikkhave sūkassa³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert hoti. ² B¹⁻² nikkujjo. ³ B¹ °suka°

⁴ B² bhijjati B¹ bhissati. ⁵ in B¹⁻² only.

3. Evam eva kho so vata¹ bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam chijjati² vijjam³ uppādessati⁴ nibbānam sacchikarissatīti⁵ tūhaṃ etaṃ vijjati⁶ taṃ kissa hetu⁷ sammāpanihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā⁸ || Kathanā bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam⁹ uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti¹⁰ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam¹¹ pa [pe]¹² sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka¹³ virāga¹⁴ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin¹⁵ evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti¹⁶ ti ||

155. (7) Ākāsa.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti || puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti || pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti || uttarā pi vātā vāyanti || dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti || sarajā pi vātā vāyanti || arajā pi vātā vāyanti || sītā pi vātā vāyanti || uṇhāpi vātā vāyanti || parittā pi vātā vāyanti || adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti || cattāro pi sammappadhānā¹⁷ cattāro pi iddhipādā¹⁸ pañca pi indriyāni¹⁹ pañca pi balāni²⁰ satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti || Kathanā bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā²¹ cattāro pi sammappadhānā²² cattāro pi iddhipādā²³ pañca pi indriyāni²⁴ pañca pi balāni²⁵ satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti ||

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti pa [pe]²⁶ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka²⁷ virāga²⁸ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin²⁹ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a°

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave *instead of* so vata.

² B² bhindati B¹ bhindissati. ³ *missing in* S¹.

⁴ S³ °dessatīti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avijjā . . vijjā.

⁶ *All the phrases are complete in* B¹⁻² *here and further on.*

maggam bhāvayato ā° a° maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā° cattāro pi sammappadhānā° cattāro pi iddhi-pādā° pañca pi indriyāni° pañca pi balāni° satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā paripūrim gacchanti ti°°

156. (8) *Megha 1.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse ugga-taṃ¹ rajojallam tam enam² mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°° Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°° Kathañca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto³ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°°

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti° la [pe]° sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāṇin°° evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°°

157. (9) *Megha 2.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppannam mahāmegham tam enam mahāvāto antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°° evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°° Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°°

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti° la [pe]° sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° niro-

¹ B¹⁻² uhatam. ² S¹⁻³ tamena.

³ There opens a gap in B² on account of the loss of the sheet 7au.

dhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme¹ antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti ti² ||

158. (10) *Nāvā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave³ sāmuddikāya⁴ nāvāya vettabandhanabandhāya⁵ chamasāni uḍake pariyenāya⁶ heman-tikena thalam⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni⁸ bandhanāni tāni pāvussakena⁹ meghena abhippavutṭhāni¹⁰ appakasireneva¹¹ paṭipassambhanti¹² pūtikāni bhavanti || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulikaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni¹³ paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulikaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni¹³ paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti, pa[pe] || Sammāsamaḍhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulikaroto appakasireneva samyojanāni¹³ paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ti ||

159. (11) *Āgantukā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāraṃ tattha puratthimāya pi¹⁵ disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || pacchimāya¹⁶ pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || uttarāya pi¹⁵ disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || dakkhiṇāya pi¹⁵ āgantvā disāya vāsaṃ kappenti || khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || brāhmaṇā

¹ B¹ inserts thūnaso. ² B¹ vūpasameti¹ .la ||

³ B¹ inserts bhikkhu. ⁴ B¹ samuddi°

⁵ S¹⁻³ vettabandhana (S³ -naṃ) omitting bandhāya.

⁶ B¹ pariyādāya. ⁷ S¹⁻³ thalejjā. ⁸ S¹ tape°

⁹ B¹ pāvussikena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ abhippabaddhāni.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ -kasirena. ¹² S¹⁻³ sambhanti always.

¹³ S³ samyojanā. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bhavanti ti, ti being erased in S³.

¹⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁶ S³ puratthimā . . pacchimā.

pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti¹ vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti¹ suddā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti¹ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto ye dhammā abhiññā² pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti³ || la⁴ ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati³ ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti³ ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti³ ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave² dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā¹ pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam¹ katāme pañca¹ seyyathidaṃ¹ || Rūpupādānakkhandho¹ la [pe] viññānupādānakkhandho¹ || Ime kho bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā¹ ||

4. Katame ca⁴ bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā¹ || Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā¹ ||

5. Katame ca³ bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā¹ vijjā ca vimutti ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā¹ ||

6. Katame ca⁴ bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā¹ samatho ca vipassanā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā¹ ||

7. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bahulikaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti³ || la [pe]⁴ ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti³ ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti¹ la [pe]¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti¹ viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ¹ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti³ || la⁴ ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati³ ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te

¹ S²⁻³ abhiññeyyā. ² S³ inserts here bhikkhu.

³ in S²⁻³ only. ⁴ missing in S²⁻³.

dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti¹ ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti ti² ||

160. (12) *Nadī.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā³ atha mahā janakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya Mayam imaṃ Gaṅgam⁴ nadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti⁵ || Tam kim māññatha bhikkhave⁶ api nu so mahājanakāyo Gangam⁷ nadim pacchāninnam kāreyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāran ti⁸ ||

No hetam bhante⁹ ||

Tam kissa hetu¹⁰ ||

Gaṅgā bhante nadi pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā¹¹ sā na sukarā pacchāninnam katum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram¹² yāvadeva pana so mahā¹³ janakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assū ti¹⁴ ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhum ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāventam ariyam a^o maggam bahulikarontam rūjāno vā rūjamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā⁴ vā ñāti vā sūlohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum⁵ || Ehambho⁶ purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudahanti⁷ kim muṇḍo kapālam anusamcarasi⁸ ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohi ti⁹ || So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu a^o a^o maggam bhāvento a^o a^o maggam bahulikaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati¹⁰ netam ṭhānam vijjati¹¹ || Tam kissa hetu¹² || Yañhitam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharatatam vivekaninnam vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram tam vata hināyāvattissati ti netam ṭhānam vijjati¹³ || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu a^o a^o maggam bhāveti a^o a^o maggam bahulikaroti¹⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ Gaṅgā. ² S¹⁻³ Gangāmahā.

³ S¹⁻³ mahā^o. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāmaccā *instead of* vā a^o.

⁵ So B¹ and B² *whose the sheet tam begins here*; S¹⁻³ evam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ evambho B¹ etambho. ⁷ B² anudu (or da?) tanti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ kabālī (S³ liṃ) manumāssamcarasi.

⁹ S¹⁻³ vatteyyāti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ¹ la² sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka³ virāga⁴ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmimaṃ⁵ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a⁶ a⁷ maggam bhāveti a⁸ a⁹ maggam bahulikaroti ti¹⁰ ||

Yad api balakaraṇiyaṃ tad api vitthāretabbam¹¹ ||

Balakaraṇiyavaggo chaṭṭho¹² ||

Balam³ Bijaṇca Nāgoca⁴ ||

Rukkho⁴ Kumbhena Sūkiyā⁴ ||

Ākāsena ca dve Meghā⁵ ||

Nāvā Āgantukā Naditī⁶ ||

CHAPTER VII. ESANAVAGGO SATTAMO.

17. Savatthinidānaṃ ||

161. (1) *Esanā.*

(I. Abhiññā)

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā¹ katamā tisso² || Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā³ || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā⁴ || Imāsam kho⁵ bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo⁶ bhāvetabbo⁷ katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹ la² [pe]³ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka⁴ virāga⁵ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmimaṃ⁶ || Imāsam⁷ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayaṃ⁸ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti⁹ ||

4—5. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga¹ dosa² mohapariyosānaṃ ||

6—7. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadam amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ||

¹ This phrase in B¹⁻² only. ² B² samatto S¹⁻³ nothing.

³ S¹⁻³ mūla. ⁴ S¹⁻³ rukkha. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sūkitam.

⁶ S¹ na, S³ nadi. ⁷ in B¹⁻² only. ⁸ missing in S¹.

⁹ S³ inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

¹⁰ S¹ imam S³ imā. ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

8—9. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbāna-
ponam nibbānapabbhāram¹ ||

(II. Parīṇā)

10—17. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso ||
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || imā kho bhik-
khav tisso esanā || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam
esanānam parīṇāya || la² || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
bhāvetabbo ti || la³ ||

Yad api abhiññā tad api parīṇāya vitthāretabbam⁴ ||

(III. Parikkhaya)

18—25. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso ||
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || imā kho bhikkhave
tisso esanā || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam
parikkhaya || la || ayam⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāve-
tabbo ti⁶ ||

Yad api abhiññā tad api parikkhaya vitthāre-
tabbam⁷ ||

(IV. Pahāna)

26—33. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso ||
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || imā kho bhik-
khav tisso esanā || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam
esanānam pahānāya [pe]⁸ || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
bhāvetabbo ti ||

Yad api abhiññā tad api pahānāya vitthāretabbam⁴ ||

¹ The numbers 4—9 complete in B¹⁻² are not even pointed out in S¹⁻³ — cf. the Appamāda-vaggo.

² complete in S¹⁻³ but only for the numbers 2—3.

³ S³ — inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

⁴ This advice is not to be found in the Singhalese Mss.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit || la || ayam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁷ instead of this S¹⁻³ have katamo ariyo °maggo °idha° °parikkhaya° °maggo bhāvetabbo.

⁸ S¹⁻³ abridge without even inserting -pe-, B¹⁻² are complete.

162. (2) *Vidhā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave vidhāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Seyyo ham asmīti vidhāṃ Sadiso ham asmīti vidhāṃ Hino ham asmīti vidhāṃṃ Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vidhāṃṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃṃ katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃṃ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvetiṃ laṃ sammāsaṃmādhim bhāveti vivekaṃ virūpaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariñāmaṃṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbāṃṃ

163. (3) *Āsavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave āsavāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Kāmā-savo bhavāsavo avijjāsavoṃṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnannaṃ āsavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

164. (4) *Bhavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave bhavāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavoṃṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhavāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnannaṃ bhavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

165. (5) *Dukkhatā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave dukkhatāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Dukkha-dukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā vipariñāmadukkhatāṃṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso dukkhatāṃṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ dukkhatānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

166. (6) *Khīlā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave khīlāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo khīlo doso khīlo moho khīloṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo khīlāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam khīlānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

167. (7) *Malam* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tiṇimāni bhikkhave malāniṃ Katamāni tiṇiṃṃ Rāgo malam doso malam moho malamṃ imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi malāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam malānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

168. (8) *Nighā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti¹ṃṃ

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave nighāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo nigho doso nigho moho nighoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo nighā²ṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam nighānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

169. (9) *Vedanā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti¹ṃṃ

[2—33] Tisso ima vedanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tissanannam vedanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

170. (10) *Taṇhā* (viveka^o) (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti¹ṃṃ

¹ in B² only. ² S¹⁻³ omit ime . . nighā S³ nī^o always.

³ The suttas 3—9 are so in B¹⁻², but more complete in S¹⁻³ which however do not give more than the first part (vivekanissitam etc.).

[2—3] Tisso imā bhikkhave taphā katamā tisso ||
 Kāmataphā bhavataphā vibhavataphā imā kho bhikkhave
 tisso taphā || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taphānaṃ
 abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅ-
 giko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka°
 viraga° nirodhanissittam vossaggaparināmanim || pa || sammā-
 samādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissitam vossagga-
 parināmanim ||

Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taphānaṃ abhiññāya
 pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam° ariyo aṭṭhaṅ-
 giko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

170. (11) *Tasinā* or: *Taphā* 2—4 (Rāgavinaya°) (I—IV).

[4—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave tasinā || pa || Imāsaṃ kho
 bhikkhave tissannam tasinānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parik-
 khayāya pahānāya || la || rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya-
 pariyosānaṃ || la || amatogadham amataparāyanam amata-
 pariyosānaṃ || pa || nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbāna-
 pabbhāraṃ || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam tasinānaṃ
 abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || pa || ayam
 ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

Esanavaggo sattamo² ||

Tassa uddānaṃ³ ||

Esanā Vidhā⁴ Āsavo⁵ Bhavo⁶ Dukkhatā Khilā⁶ ||
 Malaṇ⁷ Nigho⁸ ca Vedanā⁹ Dve⁹ Taphā Tasināya cāti¹⁰ ||

¹ *This Tasinā (which is not to be found in the Singhalese Mss.) is merely the complement of Taphā, the tenth and last text of this chapter.*

² S¹⁻³ omit sattamo; B² has esanāvaggo nīṭṭhito driven back to the end.

³ S¹⁻³ tassud° B² omits tassa.

⁴ B² vidhā. ⁵ missing in S³; B² adds ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ catisso khi (S¹ bi?) lā (S³ lap).

⁷ S¹⁻³ malaṇca. ⁸ S³ nigho.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ taphāyenacāti.

CHAPTER VIII. OGHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

1. Sāvattthinidānam¹ ||171. (1) *Ogho*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā|| katame cattāro|| Kā-mogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho|| ime kho bhikkhave cattāro oghā|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam oghānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la²|| ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

3—33. Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbam³ ||

172. (2) *Yogo*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave yogā|| katame cattāro|| Kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo|| ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam yogānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

173. (3) *Upādānam*.

2—33. Cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni|| Katamāni cattāri|| Kāmupādānam diṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri upādānāni|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam upādānānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

174. (4) *Ganthā*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave ganthā⁴|| katame cattāro|| Abhiññā⁵ kāyagantho|| byāpādo kāyagantho|| silabbata-parāmāso kāyagantho|| idaṃ saccābhivinivo kāyagantho||

¹ in B¹ only; in B² all the texts, save this, begin sāvattthi.

² S¹⁻³ are more complete in this and the following suttas, but giving only the first development (vivekanissitam . . .).

³ This phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ B¹ ganthā -to; B² gandhā-dho both always.

⁵ S¹ abhiññā.

ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ganthāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ganthānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

175. (5) *Anusayā.*

2—33. Sattime bhikkhave anusayāṃ katame sattaṃṃ Kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayoṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā¹ṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam abhiññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

176. (6) *Kāmaguṇa.*

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇāṃ katame pañcaṃṃ Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāṃ sotaviññeyyā saddāṃ laṃ ghanaviññeyyā gandhāṃ laṃ jivhāviññeyyā rasāṃ laṃ kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmaguṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

177. (7) *Nivaraṇāni.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave nivaraṇāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Kāmacchandanaivaraṇam vyāpādanivaraṇam thinamiddhānivaraṇam addhaccakukkucaivaraṇam vicikicchānivaraṇam imāni kho bhikkhave pañca nivaraṇāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nivaraṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

178. (8) *Khandū.*

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhāṃ katame pañcaṃṃ seyyathidaṃṃ Rūpūpādānakkhando vedanūpā-

¹ B¹⁻² sattānusayā instead of satta a°

dānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhando saṅkharūpādānakkhandho viññūpādānakkandoṃ ime kho bhikkhave pañcūpādānakkhandhāṃ ṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

179. (9) *Orambhāgiya.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ ṃ Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso kāmaccchando byāpādoṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

180. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya.*

2. Pañcimāni¹ bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ ṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo a° a° maggoṃ ṃ

3—17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmirṃ ṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi³ bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadīṃ laṃ ṃ ṃ

18. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ ṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddham-

¹ S¹⁻³ pañcime.

² ti and all the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only.

³ Preceded by sāvatthiṃ in B².

bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayā pahānāya a° a° maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo a° a° maggoṃ ṃ

19—33. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvetiṃ ṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃṃ amatogadham amataparīyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃṃ nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya parikkhayā pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti°ṃ ṃ

Oghavaggo aṭṭhamo°ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ°ṃ ṃ

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃṃ

Gantham° Anusayena caṃ

Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ°ṃ

Kandhā Oruddhambhāgiyātiṃ ṃ

Magga-Samyuttam pathamaṃ°ṃ ṃ

* The combination of the matters in this suttā is not identical to that of Esanā 1, so that they do not agree outside although they do inside.

² S¹⁻³ omit aṭṭhamo; B² has only vaggo.

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ tassud° ⁴ B¹ gantaṃ B² gandhā.

⁵ B¹ ni°; S¹⁻³ nīvaraṇā S³ adds ca.

⁶ B² oruddhabhā° S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁷ This mention is not to be found in S¹⁻³; B² has samatam instead of pathamaṃ.

BOOK II.

BOJJHANGA - SAMYUTTAM XLVI.

CHAPTER I. PABBATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Himavantam.*

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājānam³ nissāya nūgā kāyam vaḍḍhenti balaṃ gāhenti || te tattha kāyam vaḍḍhetaṃ balaṃ gāhetaṃ kussubbhe⁴ otaranti || kusubbhe otaritvā⁴ mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otaritvā⁴ kunnadiyo otaranti || kunnadiyo otaritvā mahānadiyo otaranti || mahānadiyo otaritvā mahāsamuddasāgaram otaranti || Te tattha mahantatam⁵ vepullatam āpajjanti kāyena ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesu⁶ || Kathanāca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesu⁷ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga⁸ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmaṃ ||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹ °rājam.

³ S¹ kussu° always S³ here only. ⁴ B² otaretvā.

⁵ S¹ mahantam (or mahattam) always S³ here and once more B¹⁻² mahantattam always.

⁶ B¹⁻³ vepullattam always. ⁷ B¹ adds ti.

dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la² viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti³ la⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti⁵ la⁶ pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti⁷ la⁸ passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti⁹ la¹⁰ samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹¹ la¹² upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka¹³ virāga¹⁴ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāṃmim¹⁵ ||

6. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantaṃ vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesū ti¹⁶ ||

2. (2) Kāya.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ||

I.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati² evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave³ pañcanīvaraṇā āharaṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti⁴ anāhārā⁵ no tiṭṭhanti⁶ ||

4. Ko ca⁷ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁸ || Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam⁹ tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro¹⁰ ayaṃ āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya¹¹ ||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā¹² byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya¹³ || Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam¹⁴ tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro¹⁵ ayaṃ āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya¹⁶ ||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā thinamidhdassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thinamidhdassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya¹⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave arati tandi vijanbhita¹⁸ bhattasammado cetaso ca¹⁹ linattaṃ²⁰ || tattha²¹ ayoniso-

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhu.

³ S¹⁻³ B¹ anāhāro.

⁴ S¹ ci always, S³ ca here and once more.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °manasikāro⁶ ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ S¹ manasikāro⁸ ⁸ S¹⁻³ °bhikā. ⁹ missing in S³.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² lina¹¹ ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

manasikārabahulikāro¹ ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīna-middhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya² ||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya³ || Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpa-samo⁴ tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro⁵ ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppan-nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁶ ||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppanāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppanāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchatṭhāniyā⁸ dhammā tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro⁹ ayam āhāro anupan-nāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppanāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya¹⁰ ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhā-ram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati¹¹ evam eva kho bhikkhave ime pañca nīvaraṇā āharaṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti¹² anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti¹³ ||

II.

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati¹⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āharaṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ ||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisam-bojjaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjaṅgassa bhāvanāya¹⁶ pāripūriyā¹⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjaṅ-gatṭhāniyā dhammā tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro¹⁸ anuppannassa vā satisambojjaṅgassa uppā-dāya uppannassa vā satisambojjaṅgassa bhāvanāya¹⁹ pāri-pūriyā²⁰ ||

¹ S¹ °manasikāro° ² S¹ °manasikāro°

³ B¹⁻² vicikicchā° ⁴ S¹⁻³ tatthayoniso° ⁵ S³ tiṭṭhati.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omīti anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti. ⁷ S¹ bhāvanā.

⁸ S³ omīti ayam āhāro.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹ || Atthi
bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā² sāvajjā navajjā³ dhammā⁴
hīnapaṇitā⁵ dhammā⁶ kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgā dhammā⁷
tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa
vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁸ ||

13. Ko ca⁹ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasam-
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa
bhāvanāya¹⁰ pāripūriyā¹¹ || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu
nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu¹² tattha yonisomanasikāra-
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-
gassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhā-
vanāya¹³ pāripūriyā¹⁴ ||

14. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisamboj-
jhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa
bhāvanāya¹⁵ pāripūriyā¹⁶ || Atthi bhikkhave pītisamboj-
jhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā¹⁷ tattha yonisomanasikārabahuli-
kāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pīti¹⁸ uppādāya uppan-
nassa vā pīti¹⁹ bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²⁰ ||

15. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā passad-
dhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisam-
bojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²¹ || Atthi bhikkhave
kāyapassaddhi cittapasaddhi²² tattha yonisomanasikāra-
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhi²³ °ssa
uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhi²⁴ °ssa bhāvanāya pāri-
pūriyā²⁵ ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisam-
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhi²⁶ °ssa
bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam
avyagganimittam²⁸ tatthayonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam
āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya
uppannassa vā samādhi²⁹ °ssa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā³⁰ ||

¹ S³ nāvajjā. ² S³ addsa ya. ³ So S³ here. ⁴ S³ bhāvanā.

⁵ S³ nikkamma° parakkamma° ⁶ S³ bhāvanā.

⁷ S³ bhāvanā. ⁸ S³ viriya° ⁹ S³ avyaggha°

17. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹ || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgattāhiyā dhammā² tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ pāripūriyā⁴ ||

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āharaṭṭṭhika āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā⁶ no tiṭṭhanti ti⁷ ||

3. (3) *Sīla*.³

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū⁴ sīlasampannā samādhisampannā⁵ paññāsampannā⁶ vimuttisampannā vimuttiññāpa-dassanasampannā⁷ dassanam pāham⁸ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi⁹ ||

3. Savanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi¹⁰ || Upasāṅkamanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi¹¹ bahukāram vadāmi¹² || Payirūpaṇam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi¹³ bahukāram vadāmi¹⁴ || Anussatiṃ pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi¹⁵ bahukāram vadāmi¹⁶ || Anupabbajjam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi¹⁷ ||

4. Taṃ kissa hetu¹⁸ || Tathārūpānam bhikkhave¹⁹ bhikkhūnam dhammam sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa²⁰ vūpakatṭho viharati kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca²¹ so tathā vūpakatṭho viharanto taṃ dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi²² ||

5. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā²³ vūpakatṭho viharanto taṃ dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi²⁴ ||

¹ S¹ bhāvanāvanāya vā. ² S¹⁻³ anāhāro.

³ There is no trace of separation between this and the preceding sutta in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S³ yo . . bhikkhu.

⁵ S³ °sampanno.

⁶ B²⁻² ñāpa⁵

⁷ S¹⁻³ pāham always.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S³ omits citta⁵ ca.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yathā.

5*

satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye tassa¹ bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti|| Satisambojjhaṅgam yasmim² samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| So tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati³ pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati||

6. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati|| dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye tassa⁴ bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti|| Dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgam yasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā⁵ pāripūrim gacchati|| tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato ārad-dham hoti viriyam asallinam||

7. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato ārad-dham hoti viriyam asallinam|| viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim⁶ samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti⁶|| Viriyasambojjhaṅgam yasmim⁷ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| ārad-dhaviyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā||

8. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno ārad-dhaviyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā|| pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti|| Pītisambojjhaṅgam yasmim⁸ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati||

9. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati|| passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti|| Passaddhisambojjhaṅgam yasmim⁹ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-

¹ missing in B¹⁻².

² S³ B¹⁻² tasmim.

³ S¹⁻³ pavicināti.

⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ yasmim.

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S³ tasmim.

⁸ B¹ tasmim.

⁹ B¹⁻² tasmim.

pāripūrim gacchati¹ || Passaddhakāyassa² sukhaṃ hoti² ||
sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati¹ ||

10. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa² sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati¹ || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradho hoti¹ || samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmiṃ³ samaye bhikkhu⁴ bhāveti¹ || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹ || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā⁵ hoti¹ ||

11. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ tathāsamāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā hoti¹ || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ⁷ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti¹ || upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmiṃ⁸ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹ || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁸ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹ ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave sattasu bojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikanāhā¹ || Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā¹ ||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca⁹ aññam āradhethi¹ no ce¹⁰ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca¹¹ aññam¹² āradhethi¹ atha maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi¹ ||

14. No ce¹⁰ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi¹ no ce maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi¹ atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti¹ ||

15. No ce¹³ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi¹ no ce¹³ maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi¹ no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti¹ || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyi hoti¹ ||

16. No ce¹³ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi¹ no ce¹³ maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi¹ no ce¹³ pañcan-

¹ B¹⁻² passaddhi. ² B¹⁻² omī sukhaṃ hoti.

³ all the Mss. tasmīṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add no. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °pekkhitam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add no. ⁷ S¹ yasmiṃ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ajjhaṅgaṃ.

⁹ B¹⁻² paṭihacca always, S³ paṭicca here only.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add va. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ insert na. ¹² S¹ aññā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ add va. ¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

nam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti¹ no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti² atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī³ hoti⁴ ||

17. No ce dittheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādheti⁵ no ce⁶ marapakāle aññaṃ ārādheti⁷ no ce⁸ pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti⁹ no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti¹⁰ no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti¹¹ atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī¹² hoti¹³ ||

18. No ce dittheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādheti¹⁴ no ce¹⁵ marapakāle aññaṃ ārādheti¹⁶ no ce¹⁷ pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti¹⁸ no ce¹⁹ pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti²⁰ no ce pañcannam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti²¹ no ce²² pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti²³ atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi²⁴ ||

19. Evam bhāvitesu²⁵ kho bhikkhave sattasu bhojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭīkaṅkhā ti²⁶ ||

4. (4) Vatta.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme²⁷ ||

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi Āvuso bhikkhaveti²⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ asaṅkhārika° always (S³ °rika here only; S¹⁻³ adds ve. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹ dhāreti.

⁴ S¹ dhāreti once more, S³ omits the whole phrase.

⁵ missing in S¹. ⁶ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹ bhāvitosu. ⁸ S¹⁻³ bhikkhavoti.

Āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccas-sosum¹ ||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca² ||

3- Sattime āvuso bojjaṅgā³ katame satta⁴ satisamboj-jhaṅgo⁵ dhammavicaya⁶ viriya⁷ pīti⁸ passaddhi⁹ samādhi¹⁰ upekhāsambojjhango¹¹ ime kho¹² āvuso satta bojjaṅgā¹³ ||

4. Imesaṃ khvāham¹ āvuso sattannam bojjaṅgānam yena yena bojjaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum tena tena bojjaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi² || Yena yena bojjaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikaṃ samayam viharitum³ tena tena bojjaṅgena majjhantikaṃ⁴ samayam viharāmi⁵ || Yena yena bojjaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi sāyanhasamayam viharitum⁶ tena tena bojjaṅgena sāyanhasamayam viharāmi⁷ ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti¹ Appamāno ti me hoti² Susamāraddho ti me hoti³ tiṭṭhantaṃ ca na⁴ nam⁵ Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi⁶ || Sa ce pi⁷ me cavati Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi⁸ ||

6—10. || la⁷ ||

11. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti¹ Appamāno ti me hoti² Susamāraddho ti me hoti³ tiṭṭhantaṃ ca na⁴ nam⁵ Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi⁶ || Sa ce pi⁷ me cavati Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi⁸ ||

12. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānarattānam⁹ dussānam dussakaraṇḍako¹⁰ pūro assa¹¹ so¹² yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pārupitum¹³ || tam tad eva dussayugam pubbaṇhasamayam pārupeyya¹⁴ || Yaññad eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ¹⁵ samayam pārupitum¹⁶ || tan tad eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ¹⁷ samayam pārupeyya¹⁸ || Yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārupitum¹⁹ || tan tad eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārupeyya²⁰ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ °ka. ³ S¹ °miti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca nam always. ⁵ missing in S¹.

⁶ S³ °miti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ have a stroke but S¹ a pe erased.

⁸ S³ pajānāti. ⁹ S³ nānarattānam S¹ nānattānam.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °raddhak° ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit assa so.

¹² S¹ pārū° B¹ pārūm° both always. ¹³ S¹⁻³ °tika.

13. Evam eva khvāham¹ āvuso imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṃhasamayam viharitum¹ tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṃhasamayam viharāmi¹ || Yena yena² °majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharāmi¹ || Yena yena² °sāyaṃhasamayam viharāmi² ||

14. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti Appamāno ti me³ hoti² °cavatīti pajānāmi⁴ ||

15—19. || la ||

20. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁵ °Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi⁵ ||

5. Bhikkhu.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupaśāṅkami¹ la [pe] || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccatīti¹ || Kittavatā⁶ nu kho bhante bojjhaṅgāti vuccantīti¹ ||

Bodhāya saṃvattantīti kho bhikkhu tasmā⁷ bojjhaṅgā ti vuccantīti¹ ||

3. Idha bhikkhu⁸ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁹ virāga⁹ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ¹ la [pe] || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁹ virāga⁹ nirodhanissitam⁹ vossaggaparināmiṃ¹ ||

4. Tassime¹⁰ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccatīti¹ bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccatīti¹ avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccatīti¹ Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti¹¹ || nāpaṃ hoti¹ khiṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti¹ ||

5. Bodhāya saṃvattanti ti kho¹² bhikkhu¹³ tasmā¹⁴ bojjhaṅgā ti vuccantīti¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kho (S¹ ko) ham. ² as the number 4.

³ S¹ iti. ⁴ as 5.

⁵ as 11. The number 13—20 are the rehearsal of 4—11 without any change. ⁶ S³ kittāva. ⁷ missing in S³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ B² bhikkhave. ⁹ S¹ omits nirodha⁹.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sattime. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ vimutta (S³ -tti) miti.

¹² missing in B¹. ¹³ inserts ce.

¹⁴ taccamā.

6. (6) *Kuṇḍali*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añcana-vane¹ Migadāye² ||

2. Atha kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā² tenupasaṅkami³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi⁴ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi⁵ || Ekam antam nisinno kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca⁶ ||

3. Aham asmi bho³ Gotama āramanisādi⁴ parisāvacarō⁵ tassa mayham bho Gotama pacchābhaddham bhuttapātara-sassa⁶ ayam ācāro⁷ hoti⁸ āramena⁹ āramam uyyānena uyyānam anucaṅkamāmi anuvicārāmi¹⁰ so tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe itivādapamokkhānisamsaṃ⁸ ceva⁹ katham kathente upārambhānisamsaṃ ca¹⁰ bhavaṃ pana Gotamo kimānisamso viharatīti¹¹ ||

Vijjāvimuttiphalānisamso kho Kuṇḍaliya tathāgato viharatīti¹¹ ||

4. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² tā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti¹³ ||

Satta kho Kuṇḍaliyasambojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti¹³ ||

5. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² satta¹⁴ bojjaṅge paripūrentīti¹⁵ ||

Cattāro kho Kuṇḍaliya satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² satta¹⁴ bojjaṅge paripūrentīti¹⁵ ||

6. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² cattāro¹⁶ satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentīti¹⁷ ||

Tiṇi kho Kuṇḍaliya sucaritāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni cattāro¹⁶ satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentīti¹⁷ ||

7. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrentīti¹⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ añjana^o ² S¹ bhagava.

³ S³ asmim, *omitting* bho B¹ ayam^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ āramā^o B¹⁻² ānisādi. ⁵ S³ bhukta^o

⁶ S¹ āvāro B¹⁻² āhāro. ⁷ S¹ āromena.

⁸ B¹⁻² oḍapā^o S¹ mokhā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ eva.

¹⁰ S¹ oḍkata.

Indriyasamvaro kho Kuṇḍaliya¹ bhāvito bahulikato tīni sucaritāni paripūrentīti² || Katham bhāvito ca² Kuṇḍaliya³ indriyasamvaro katham bahulikato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti⁴ ||

8. Idha kuṇḍaliya¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhijjhati⁵ nābhihamsati na rāgaṃ janeti⁶ tassa tīto ca⁶ kāyo hoti tītaṃ⁷ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ⁸ suvimuttaṃ || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti⁹ apatitṭhitacitto⁹ ādinamānaso¹⁰ avyāpannacetaso¹¹ tassa tīto ca kāyo hoti tītaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ ||

9—12. Puna ca paraṃ Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā¹² la [pe]¹³ ghaṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā¹⁴ la [pe]¹⁵ jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁶ la [pe]¹⁷ kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹⁸ la [pe]¹⁹

13. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhijjhati²¹ nābhihamsati na rāgaṃ janeti²² tassa tīto va²² kāyo hoti tītaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ || Manasā²³ kho paneva²⁴ dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti²⁵ apatitṭhitacitto²⁵ ādinamānaso²⁵ avyāpannacetaso²⁶ tassa tīto va²⁶ kāyo²⁶ hoti tītaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ ||

14. Yato kho Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu tīto ca²⁷ kāyo hoti tītaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ²⁸ sotena saddam sutvā²⁹ la [pi]³⁰ ghāṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā³¹ la [pe]³² jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā³³ la [pe]³⁴ kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā³⁵ la [pe]³⁶ manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu tīto ca kāyo hoti tītaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ

¹ kuṇḍaliya. ² missing in B¹⁻². ³ B¹ kuṇḍaliya.

⁴ B¹ °pūrenti S¹⁻³ pūrentīti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ nābhijjati.

⁶ put after kāyo in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S³ patṭhita S¹ patṭhiti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ susaṇṭhitaṃ. ⁹ B² appa° S¹⁻³ apatitṭhika°

¹⁰ S³ ādina° B¹⁻² ādina° S¹⁻³ °manaso.

¹¹ S¹ nābhijjati S³ nābhijjati as before. ¹² B¹⁻² ca.

¹³ S³ manasā. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ panetaṃ.

¹⁵ B¹ ādina S¹⁻³ °manaso B² ādinamāso.

¹⁶ S³ adds va. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ tīteva instead of tīto ca.

suvimuttam¹ evam bhāvito kho Kuṇḍaliya indriyasamvaro evam bahulikatato tīni sucaritāni paripūrenti² ||

15. Katham bhāvitāni ca Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni katham bahulikatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti³ || Idha Kuṇḍaliya khikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti⁴ vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti⁵ manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti⁶ || Evam bhāvitāni kho Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni evam bahulikatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti⁷ ||

16. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti⁸ || Idha Kuṇḍaliya⁹ bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī¹⁰ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam¹¹ vedanāsu¹² pa (-pe)¹³ citte¹⁴ pa — pe¹⁵ dhamme dhammānupassī viharatī¹⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam¹⁷ || Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti¹⁸ ||

17. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti¹⁹ || Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti viveka²⁰ virāga²¹ nirodanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ²² la²³ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka²⁴ virāga²⁵ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ²⁶ || Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā²⁷ vijjāvimuttim²⁸ paripūrenti²⁹ ||

18. Evam vutte Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca³⁰ || Abhikkantam bho Gotama³¹ pe³² pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti³³ ||

7. Kūṭa.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭagārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo³⁴ sabbā tā kūṭaninnā kūṭaṇaṃ kūṭapabbhārā³⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro³⁶ ||

¹ S¹ 3 °purentiti.

² S² kuṇḍali.

³ S³ evambhāvitā.

⁴ S⁴ vimuttim without vijjā.

⁵ S⁵ gopanasiso.

4. Kathaṇ ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhā-
vento satta bojjhaṅge² bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbāna-
poṇo ° pabbhāro || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sati-
sambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam
vossaggaparipāṇim || la [-pe] upekhāsambojjaṅgam bhā-
veti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāṇim ||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento
satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbāna-
poṇo nibbānapabbhāroti ||

8. (8) Upavāna.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Upavāno āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto³ Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyāhasamayam paṭi-
sallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Upavāno tenupasaṅkami || upa-
saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Upavāpene saddhim sammodi || sam-
modaṇīyaṃ sarāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||
Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ
Upavānaṃ etad avoca ||

3. Jāneyya⁴ nu kho āvuso Upavāna bhikkhu Paccattaṃ
yonisomanasikārā⁵ evaṃ susamāradhā me⁶ sattabojjhaṅgā
phāsuvihārāya samvattantīti ||

4. Jāneyya⁷ kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu Paccattaṃ
yonisomanasikārā evaṃ sūsamāradhā me⁸ satta boj-
jhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya samvattantīti || Satisambojjaṅgam⁹
āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno¹⁰ va janāti¹¹ || Cittaṇ ca me
suvimuttaṃ¹² thinamiddhaṇca me susamūhataṃ uddhacca-
kukkuccaṇ ca me suppaṭivinitaṃ¹³ āradhāṇca me viriyaṃ
atthikataṃ¹⁴ manasikaromi no ca linaṇ ti || la-pe || Upekhā-
sambojjaṅgam āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno va janāti¹¹

¹ S¹ Kathamhi. ² S^{1,3} omīti satta°

³ S^{1,3} Atimutto -a *always* (S³ Atimutte *here*).

⁴ S¹ jāneyyā. ⁵ S^{1,3} °kāro *always*. ⁶ S^{1,3} ime.

⁷ S¹ jāneyyā; S^{1,3} insert nu. ⁸ missing in S³.

⁹ B¹ inserts kho. ¹⁰ B^{1,2} ārabha° *always*.

¹¹ B^{1,2} pajānāmi *instead of* va° *always*. ¹² S³ sucittam.

¹³ S¹ °viddhānitam S³ °ghānitam.

¹⁴ B^{1,2} atthim° *always*.

Cittañ ca me suvimuttaṃ thīnamiddhañ ca me susamūhatam¹ uddhaccakukuccañ ca me suppaṭivinitam āradhañ ca me viriyam atṭhikavā manasīkaromi no ca līnan ti² ||
 Evaṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta jāneyya Paccattam yonisomana-sikārā evaṃ susamāraddhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvi-hārāya sampvattanti ti³ ||

9. (9) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 1.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anup-pannā uppajjanti⁴ nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā ara-hato sammāsambuddhassa⁵ katame satta⁶ ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo⁷ la-pe⁸ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁹ || Ime² kho³ bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti⁴ nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁵ ti⁶ ||

10. (10) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti⁴ nāññatra Sugatavinayā⁵ katame satta⁶ ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo⁷ la-pe⁸ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁹ || Ime² kho³ bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anup-pannā uppajjanti⁴ nāññatra Sugatavinayāti⁵ ||

Pabbatavaggo pathamo⁵ ||

Tassa uddānam⁶ ||

Himavantam Kāyam Silam⁷ ||

Vattam⁸ Bhikkhu ca Kuṇḍali⁹ ||

Kūṭañca¹⁰ Upavāṇañca¹¹ ||

Uppannā¹² apare duveti¹³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ susamāhatam. ² S¹ itime. ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ This number with the words katame satta of the preceding one is awkwardly rehearsed in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ Pathamo vaggo only. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam.

⁷ S¹⁻³ Kāyo silañca. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Vatta. ⁹ S¹ adds ya.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Kuṭa. All the Mss. have ku° always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ Uppāde.

CHAPTER II. GILĀNAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Pāṇā*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pāṇā cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti kālena gamanam kālena ṭhānam kālena nisajjam kālena seyyam¹ sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam¹ patitṭhāya evam ete cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti¹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti¹ ||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge² bahulikaroti¹ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³ virāga³ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹ || la [pe] || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³ virāga³ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya³ satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti¹ ti⁴ ||

12. (2) *Suriyassa upamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā⁶ || Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham⁶ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati⁷ ||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta³ bahulikaroti¹ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam¹ la-pe¹ || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³ virāga³ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹ || Evam kho bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ pathavim (S¹ °vi).

² S³ omits satta.

³ S³ omits sīlam nissāya³.

⁴ S³ karoti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ aruṇaggam *always*.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā.

⁷ B¹⁻² °karissatiti.

bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bhoj-
jhaṅge bahulīkarotīti¹ ||

13. (3) *Suriyassa upamā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam
etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam² evam eva kho
bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya
etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yoniso-
manasikāro³ || Yonisomanasikārasampannesetam bhikkhave
bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham⁴ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta
bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati² ||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikāra-
sampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulī-
karotīti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam
bhāveti¹ pe-la² upekkhasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³
virāga⁴ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmin⁵ || Evam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta boj-
jhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkarotīti¹ ||

14. (4) *Gīlānā* 1

1. Evam me sutam³ ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe¹ ||

2. Tena kho² pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo
pippaliguḥāyam⁴ viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-
gilāno¹ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāpā vuṭ-
ṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅka-
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi² ||

4. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam
etaḍ avoca¹ || Kacci te Kassapa khamanīyam kacci
yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhik-
kamanti paṭikkamo sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °kankhā.

² B¹⁻² °karissatīti.

³ This phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S³ ° li B¹⁻² pippalī (B² °li).

Na me bhante khamaniyam na me¹ yāpaniyam bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikammanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti² ||

4. Sattime Kassapa bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti³ katame satta⁴ || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya⁵ samvattati⁶ la⁷ || Upekkhasambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati⁸ || Ime kho Kassapa satta bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti⁹ ||

Taggha Bhagava⁵ bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti¹⁰ ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹¹ attamano āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi¹² vuṭṭhāhi ca āyasmā⁶ Mahā-Kassapo tamhā ābādha⁷ || Tathā pahīno cāyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa so ābhādho aho⁸ ti⁹ ||

15. (5) Gilāna 2.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā¹³ Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe¹⁴ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno¹⁵ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharati ābhādiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno¹⁶ ||

3—5. Atha kho Bhagavā¹⁷ sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito¹⁸ ° ° Tathā pahīno cāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa so ābādho aho¹⁹ ti²⁰ ||

¹ in B² only. ² S¹ paṭikkhamoti. ³ S¹ nibbānā.

⁴ more complete in S²⁻³; but S¹ omits the second and the third sambojjhaṅgo; and S³ adds between the lines the first and the second which had been omitted. ⁵ B¹⁻² Bhagavā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ cāyasmā. ⁷ S¹ adhā.

⁸ S¹⁻³ Mogallāno always.

⁹ This text does not differ from the preceding one, but by the change of name.

16. (6) *Gilāna* 3.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno² ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁴ ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam⁵ kho āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam Bhagavā etad avoca⁶ || Paṭibhantu tam Cunda boj-jhaṅgū ti⁷ ||

5. Sattime bhante bojjaṅgā Bhagavatā sammad ak-khātā⁸ bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti⁹ katame satta¹⁰ || Satisambojjaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhātō bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati¹¹ la-pe¹² Upekhāsamboj-jhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhātō bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati¹³ || Ime kho bhante satta bojjaṅgā Bhagavatā sammadak-khātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbā-nāya samvattantīti¹⁴ ||

Taggha Cunda bojjaṅgā taggha Cunda bojjaṅgā ti¹⁵ ||

6. Idam avocāyasmā¹⁶ Mahā-Cundo samanūñño satthā ahoṣi¹⁷ vutthāhi ca Bhagavā tamhā ābādhā¹⁸ || Tathā pahīno ca Bhagavato so ābādhō ahoṣitī¹⁹ ||

17. (7) *Pārangāmi* or *Aparam*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃgamanāya⁷ samvattanti⁸ katame satta⁹ || Sati-sambojjaṅgo¹⁰ la¹¹ pe¹² Upekhāsambojjaṅgo¹³ || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃ-gamanāya¹⁴ samvattanti¹⁵ ti¹⁶ ||

3. Idam avoca¹⁷ ||¹⁸

¹ B¹ bālha. ² S¹ nisinno. ³ S¹ akkhātā.

⁴ S¹ vattati. ⁵ S¹ avocayasmā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ahoṣiti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparāparam^o

⁸ in S¹⁻³ only.

Samyuttam V.

Appakā te manussesu¹ pe¹
Te loke parinibbutā ti¹ ॥

18. (8) *Viraddho* or *Āraddho*.

2. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā¹ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi² ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā¹ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi¹ ॥ Katame satta¹ Satisambojjhaṅgo¹ ॥ la-pe¹ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo¹ ॥

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā¹ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmi¹ ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā¹ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi¹ ti³ ॥

19. (9) *Ariyo*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti⁴ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya¹ katame satta¹ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo¹ la-pe¹ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo¹ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyāti¹ ॥

20. (10) *Nibbidā*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti¹ katame satta¹ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo¹ la-pe¹ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo¹ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁶ abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti¹ ti¹ ॥

¹ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻² See the Stanzas of Magga-S. IV 4 (p. 24). ² S¹ 'khayā^o

³ S¹ 'gāmiti S³ 'gāminti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyanti.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

Gilānavaggo dutiyo¹

Tassuddānaṃ² ||

Pāṇa Suriyūpamā dve³ ||
 Gilānā⁴ apare tayo ||
 Pāraṅgāmi Viraddho ca⁵ ||
 Ariyo⁶ Nibiddāya cāti ||

CHAPTER III. UDĀYIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Bodhanā.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisīdi⁷ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgāti bhante vuccanti ||
 Kittāvata⁸ nu kho bhante Bhojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti ti ||

Bodhāya⁹ saṃvattantāti kho bhikkhu || tasmā Bhojjhaṅgāti
 vuccanti ||

3. Idha¹⁰ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || pe-la ||
 Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹¹ vivekanissitam virāga-
 nissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇamiṇ ||

4. Bodhāya⁹ saṃvattanti ti kho bhikkhu tasmā Bojjhaṅgā
 ti vuccanti ti ||

22. (2) *Desanā.*

2. Satta vo¹² bhikkhave bojjhaṅge desissāmi tam supātha ||
 Katame ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā || Satisambojjhaṅgo ||
 la [pe] || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || Ime kho bhikkhave satta
 bojjhaṅgā ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vaggo omitting gilāna^o ² S¹⁻³ uddānaṃ.

³ S¹⁻³ pāṇopavesuriye; S¹ has pāṇe^o corrected from pāno.

⁴ S¹⁻³ gilāno.

⁵ S¹⁻³ apāramaraddhoti ca instead of pāraṃ^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ ariya.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhagavantam abhivādetvā -pe- instead of ekam^o

⁸ S¹ kittāva. ⁹ B¹⁻² sambodhāya.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ B² insert bhikkhave.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ satthe.

23. (3) *Thānā*.

2. Kāmarāgaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva¹ kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca² kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati³ ||

3. Byāpādaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā⁴ anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati || uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁵ ||

4. Thīnamiddhaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā⁶ ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati || uppannā⁶ thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

5. Uddhaccakukkaccaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā⁷ ceva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati || uppannā⁷ ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

6. Vicikicchāṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā⁸ ceva vicikicchā uppajjati || uppannā⁸ ca vicikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

7. Satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā⁹ anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca⁹ satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || la-pe ||

8. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ti ||

24. (4) *Ayoniso*.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto¹⁰ anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati || uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

¹ S¹⁻³ eva. ² S¹⁻³ ceva. ³ S¹⁻³ samvattanti (S¹ 'nti).

⁴ each letter of bahulikārā is crossed by a vertical streak in S¹. ⁵ S¹ anuppannā^o

⁶ S¹ uppannā ca S³ uppanno ceva.

⁷ S¹⁻³ anuppannā . . . uppannā. ⁸ S¹ manasikārā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ ceva. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ manasikāro B¹ 'kareto.

3. Anuppanno ceva¹ byāpādo uppajjati² uppanno ca byāpādo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati³ ||

4. Anuppannaṃ ceva tīnamiddham uppajjati⁴ uppannañca tīnamiddham bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁵ ||

5. Anuppannaṃ ceva⁶ uddhaccakukkaccam uppajjati⁷ uppannaṃ ca uddhaccakukkaccam bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁸ ||

6. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati⁹ uppannā ca vivikicchā bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati¹⁰ ||

7. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati¹¹ uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati¹² la-pe¹³ Anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati¹⁴ uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati¹⁵ ||

8. Yoniso ca kho¹⁶ bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmaccchando nuppajjati¹⁷ uppanno ca kāmaccchando pahiyati¹⁸ ||

9. Anuppanno ceva byāpādo nuppajjati¹⁹ uppanno ca byāpādo pahiyati²⁰ ||

10. Anuppannañ²¹ ceva tīnamiddham nuppajjati²² uppannaṃ ca tīnamiddham pahiyati²³ ||

11. Anuppannañ²⁴ ceva uddhaccakukkaccam nuppajjati²⁵ uppannañca uddhaccakukkaccam pahiyati²⁶ ||

12. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā nuppajjati²⁷ uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyati²⁸ ||

13. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati²⁹ uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati³⁰ la-pe³¹ || anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati³² uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati³³ ti ||

25. (5) Aparihāni.

2. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desissāmi¹ taṃ supātha² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ca always. ² So S¹⁻³ here only.

³ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of uppanno ca^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca kho. ⁵ B² anuppanno.

⁶ This number is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹ anuppanna.

⁸ S¹ nuppaj^o

3. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā¹ yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā² katame satta³ || Satisambojjhaṅgo⁴ la-pe⁵ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁶ || Ime kho bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā ti⁷ ||

26. (6) *Khayo.*

2. Yo bhikkhāve maggo yā paṭipadā tanhakkhayāya¹ samvattati² || tam maggaṃ tam paṭipadam bhāvētha³ ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā tanhakkhayāya¹ samvattati² yadidam satta bojjhaṅgā³ katame satta⁴ || Satisambojjhaṅgo⁵ la-pe⁶ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁷ ti⁸ ||

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā tanhakkhayāya samvattantitī² ||

5. Idha Udāyi⁴ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁵ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃmim⁷ vipulam⁸ mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham⁹ || tassa¹⁰ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka⁵ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃmim⁷ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham tanhā pahiyati¹¹ || tanhāya⁹ pahānā¹² kammam pahiyati¹⁰ ||

6—11. || la¹

12. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁵ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃmim⁷ vipulam mahaggatam¹² appamāṇam abyāpajjham⁸ || tassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka⁵ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃmim⁷ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham tanhā

¹ B¹ tanhā⁵ ² S¹⁻³ samvattanti.

³ S¹⁻³ samvattanti ti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ idhudāyi instead of idha⁵

⁵ missing in B¹⁻².

⁶ S¹⁻³ vepulla B² vipullam both always.

⁷ B¹⁻² abyāpajjam always. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ B¹ tanhā.

¹⁰ This phrase (from tanhāpahānā) is missing in S¹⁻³ although it be to be found further on (N^o 12).

¹¹ missing in B¹. ¹² S¹⁻³ omit vipulam⁹

pahiyati¹ taṇhāya pahānā² kammaṃ pahiyati³ kanmassa
pahānā dukkham pahiyati⁴ ||

13. Iti kho Udāyi taṇhakkhayā kammakkhayo kammak-
khayā⁵ dukkhakkhayo ti⁶ ||

27. (7) *Nirodho*³.

2. Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya
saṃvattati⁴ || tam maggāṃ tam paṭipadam bhāvettha⁵ ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca⁶ paṭi-
padā taṇhānirodhāya⁷ saṃvattati⁸ || yad idam satta boj-
jhaṅgā⁹ katame satta¹⁰ || Satisambojjhaṅgo¹¹ la-pe¹² upek-
kāsambojjhaṅgo¹³ ||

4. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjaṅgā katham
bahulikata¹⁴ taṇhānirodhāya saṃvattanti¹⁵ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹⁶ ||
viveka¹⁷ virāga¹⁸ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāṇaṃ¹⁹ la-pe²⁰ ||
upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti²¹ viveka²² virāga²³ nirodhanis-
sitaṃ vossaggaparipāṇaṃ²⁴ ||

5. Evaṃ²⁵ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave²⁶ satta bojjaṅgā evaṃ
bahulikata²⁷ taṇhānirodhāya saṃvattanti²⁸ ti²⁹ ||

28. (8) *Nibbedho*.

2. Nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desissāmi³⁰ ||
tam suṇātha³¹ ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave nibbedhabhāgiyo maggo³² ||
Yad idam satta bojjaṅgā³³ katame satta³⁴ || Satisamboj-
jhaṅgo³⁵ pa-pe³⁶ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti³⁷ ||

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca³⁸ ||
Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjaṅgā katham
bahulikata³⁹ nibbedhāya saṃvattanti⁴⁰ ti⁴¹ ||

5. Idha Udāyi⁴² bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam⁴³ bhāveti
viveka⁴⁴ virāga⁴⁵ nirodhanissitaṃ⁴⁶ vipulaṃ⁴⁷ mahaggataṃ⁴⁸

¹ S²⁻³ add ya. ² S¹ kammadukkhayā.

³ There is no sign of separation in S²⁻³ between this and
the preceding sutta. ⁴ S²⁻³ saṃvattanti.

⁵ missing in S²⁻³ ⁶ S¹ nirodhā. ⁷ missing in S¹.

⁸ S²⁻³ bhikkhu. ⁹ S²⁻³ idhudāyi. ¹⁰ S¹ satta-bojjhaṅgam.

¹¹ S²⁻³ omit nirodhā⁹ ¹² S²⁻³ vepulla B¹ vipullam both always.

appamāṇam abyāpajjham¹ so satibojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa anibbiddhapubbam² appadālitapubbam lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati³ padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam² appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati³ padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati⁴ padāleti⁴ la-pe⁵ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁶ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitāṃ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham¹ So⁵ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena anibbiddhapubbam⁶ appadālitapubbam lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam⁷ appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam⁷ appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti⁴ ||

6. Evam bhāvitā kho Udāyi satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikātā nibbedhāya⁸ samvattanti ti¹¹ ||

29. (9) *Ekadhamma.*

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo⁹ evam bhāvito bahulikato¹⁰ saṃyojanīyānam dhammānam pahānāya samvattanti¹¹ || yathayidam bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā¹² katame satta¹³ || Satisambojjhaṅgo¹⁴ la-pe⁵ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo¹⁵ ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca¹³ bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikātā¹⁴ saṃyojanīyānam dhammānam pahānāya samvattanti¹¹ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitā¹⁵ || la [pe]⁵ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁶ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitāṃ vosaggapariṇāminā¹⁶ || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikātā saṃyojanīyānam dhammānam pahānāya samvattanti¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °pajjam *always*.

² S¹ anibbadha° S³ anibbidha° *both always*.

³ S¹⁻³ nivijjati. ⁴ S¹ nivijjhati.

⁵ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

⁶ S¹ anibbadha°

⁷ S¹ anibbadha°

⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbānāya.

⁹ S¹ ye S³ yena.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ bhāvitā bahulikātā.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ samvattanti (S³ — nti).

¹² S¹ bojjhaṅgam.

¹³ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *insert* ca bhikkhave.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā¹ || Cakkhum² bhikkhave saṃyojaniyo dhammo³ || Etthete³ uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā⁴ ajjhosānā || Jivhāsaṃyojaniyo⁵ dhammo || etthete uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā || Manosaṃyojaniyo dhammo || etthete uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā ||

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā ti ||

30. (10) Udāyi.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu viharati Seta-kum⁶ nāma Sumbhānam nigamo ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || la-pe || Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva bahuka-taṇca me⁷ bhaute Bhagavati pemaṇca gāravo⁸ ca hiri ca⁹ ottappaṇca || Ahaṃ hi bhante pubbe agārikabhūto¹⁰ samāno abalukato ahoṣiṃ¹¹ dhammena || abalukato saṅghena || so khvāham bhante¹² Bhagavati pemaṇca gāravaṇca hirim¹³ ca ottappaṇca sampassamāno agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁴ pabbajito || tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || Iti vedanā || la-pe || Iti saṇṇā || Iti saṅkhārā || Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti ||

4. So khvāham bhante suññāgārato¹⁵ imesam pañcu-pādānakkhandhānam¹⁶ ukkujjāvakujjam samparivattento¹⁷ Idam dukkhanti yathā bhūtam abbhaññasiṃ || Ayaṃ duk-

¹ S³ cakkhu.

² B¹ S¹⁻³ saṃyojaniyā dhammā *always* B¹ has dhammo *here only.* ³ S¹⁻³ ettha te *always.*

⁴ B¹ S¹⁻³ saṃyojaniyo (S³ oṇiṃ), *both here only* S¹⁻³ vinibaddhā *always.* ⁵ S¹⁻³ jivhāyo ⁶ S¹⁻³ sedakam.

⁷ B¹ bahukārācime B² bahupakārāvime.

⁸ S³ gārāgaravo. ⁹ B¹ S³ hirim (iñ) ca.

¹⁰ B¹ anagārika. ¹¹ S¹ B² ahoṣi.

¹² *missing in* B¹⁻². ¹³ S¹⁻³ hiri. ¹⁴ B¹⁻² anagāriyam.

¹⁵ S¹ suññāgārato. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ imeso ¹⁷ kandhesu.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ vattanto.

khasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim᳚ Ayam dukkha-nirodho ti¹ yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim᳚ Ayam dukkhaniro-dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim᳚ ᳚

5. Dhammo ca me bhante abhisamito² maggo ca paṭi-laddho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya³ upanessati⁴᳚ yathāham Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi᳚ Satisam-bojjhaṅgo me bhante paṭiladdho᳚ yo me⁵ bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham Khīnājati⁶ itthattāyāti pajānissāmi⁶᳚ la-pe᳚ Upekkhāsam-bojjhaṅgo kho⁷ me bhante pariladdho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati᳚ yathāham Khīnā jāti⁶ itthattāyāti pajānissāmi᳚᳚ Ayam kho me bhante maggo paṭiladdho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham Khīnā jāti⁶ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi ti᳚ ᳚

6. Sādhū sādhū Udāyi eso hi te Udāyi maggo paṭiladdho᳚ yo te bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya⁸ upanessati᳚ yathā tvam Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānissāmi ti⁹᳚ ᳚

Udāyivaggo tatiyo¹⁰᳚ ᳚

Tassa uddānaṃ¹¹

Bodhanā Desānā Thānā᳚

Ayoniso¹² cāparihāni¹³᳚

Khayo Nirodho Nibbedho᳚

Ekadhammo Udāyina ti᳚ ᳚

¹ S¹ °nirodhāti.

² S¹ °sameto S³ dhamme . . abhisamete.

³ S¹ tatthāyaṃ S³ tathattāyaṃ.

⁴ B¹⁻² upanissati *always*. ⁵ *missing in S³*.

⁶ S³ paṭijā° *here and further on*. ⁷ *missing in B¹⁻²*.

⁸ B¹ tattāya. ⁹ B¹ °nissatīti B² °nissati.

¹⁰ *driven back to the end in S¹⁻³*.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tatraddānaṃ. ¹² S³ yoniso.

¹³ S¹⁻³ aparihāni ca B² °hāniṃ.

CHAPTER IV. NĪVARAṆAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Kusalā* 1.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā¹ sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā² appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati³ ||

3. Appanattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham² satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati¹ satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati¹ || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti¹ satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti¹ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam¹ la-pe¹ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka² virāga² nirodhanissitam¹ vossaggapariṇāminim¹ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti¹ sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti¹ ti ||

32. (2) *Kusalā* 2.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā¹ sabbe te yoniso manasikāramūlakā yoniso-manasikārasamosaraṇā² yonisomanasikāro tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati³ ||

3. Yoniso manāsikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham² sattabojjhaṅge bhāvēssati¹ sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati¹ || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso-manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti¹ sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti¹ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam¹ la-pe¹ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka² virāga² nirodhanissitam¹ vossaggapariṇāminim¹ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti¹ satta² bahulīkaroti¹ ||

¹ S²³ °pakkhiyā.

² S²³ °kaṃkhā.

³ S² kusalapalapakkhiyā S²³ °pakkhiyā always.

33. (3) *Kilesa* 1.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesāṃ Yehi upakkilesēhi¹ upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na ceva mudu² hotiṃ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāyaṃṃṃ Katame pañcaṃṃṃ

3. Ayo bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesoṃṃ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ³ na ceva mudu² hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāyaṃṃṃ

4. Loham bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesoṃṃ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃṃṃ la-peṃṃṃ

5. Tipu⁴ bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesoṃṃ la [pe]ṃṃṃ

6. Sīsam bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesoṃṃ la-peṃṃṃ

7. Sajjhum⁵ bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesoṃṃ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham⁶ jātārūpaṃ na ceva⁷ mudu⁸ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca⁹ sammā upeti kammāyaṃṃṃ

8. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham¹⁰ jātārūpaṃ na ceva⁷ mudu⁸ hotiṃ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca¹¹ na ca¹² sammā upeti kammāyaṃṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcime cittassa upakkilesāṃṃṃ yehi upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na ceva mudu¹³ hotiṃ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyaṃṃṃ Katame pañcaṃṃṃ

9. Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesoṃṃ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham¹⁴ cittam na ceva mudu⁸ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyaṃṃṃ

10—13. ṃṃṃ la¹⁵ṃṃṃ

¹ S¹ pakkilesēhi. ² S²⁻³ mudum. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹ tipū. ⁵ S¹ sajjam B¹ sajju.

⁶ S¹ upakkimi^o ⁷ S¹ ce. ⁸ S³ mudum.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ S¹ olīṭṭha.

¹¹ S¹ pabhaṅguṇca. ¹² missing in S²⁻³.

¹³ S²⁻³ mudum. ¹⁴ missing in S¹.

¹⁵ much developed in S²⁻³.

14. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa¹ upakkilesā² yehi upakkilesehi upakkilitt³ham cittam na ceva mudu² hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti³ ||

34. (4) Kilesa 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikata⁴ vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti⁵ katame satta⁶ ||

3. Satibojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya⁴ samvattati⁵ la-pe⁶ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁶ bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati⁵ ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikata⁴ vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti⁵ ||

35. (5) Yoniso, 1.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmaccchando uppajjati⁷ uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁷ ||

3. Anuppanno ceva⁸ byāpādo uppajjati⁹ uppanno ca⁹ byāpādo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁹ ||

4. Anuppannam ceva¹⁰ thīnamiddham uppajjati¹¹ uppannam ca thīnamiddham bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati¹¹ ||

5. Anuppannañceva¹² uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati¹³ uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati¹³ ||

¹ S¹ citta. ² S¹⁻³ mudum.

³ S¹⁻³ khayāya. ⁴ S³ omitt ya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ vattanti. ⁶ S²⁻³ insert kho.

⁷ S¹ vattanti S³ vattantīti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca. ⁹ S³ vā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuppanno ca.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anuppannañca.

6. Ayoiso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto¹ anuppannā² ceva³ vicikicchā uppajjati|| uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiiyo-bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati||

36. (6) Yoniso 2.

2. Yoniso ca kho⁴ bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva⁵ satisambojjhango uppajjati|| uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| la-[pe]|| anuppanno ceva⁵ upekhāsambojjhāṅgo uppajjati|| uppanno ca upek-hāsambojjhāṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchatiti⁶||

37. (7) Vuddhi (or Aparihāni?).

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā⁷ bahulikātā vuddhiyā⁸ aparihānāya⁹ samvattanti|| Katame satta||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo|| la-pe|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā vuddhiyā⁸ aparihānāya¹⁰ samvattantīti||

38. (8) Āvaraṇa-Nivaraṇa (or Nivaraṇāvaraṇa).

2. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso uppakilesā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā|| katame pañca||

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso upakkilesa paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo|| Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso¹² upakkilesa paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo¹²|| Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ¹³ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ¹⁴ Uddhac-

¹ These words in S¹⁻³ only, S³ omits bhikkhave.

² S³ anuppanno. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S³ omits kho S² cakho. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca.

⁶ B¹ gacchati. This number is rehearsed in S¹⁻³ but mutilated, the second part of the first article missing. The whole text seems to be inseparable from the preceding suttas; but the uddāna divides them.

⁷ S³ inserts pāripūritā. ⁸ B¹ buddhiyā always.

⁹ S¹ aparihānāya S³ has 'hā° corrected from hi.

¹⁰ S³ 'hīnāya. ¹¹ missing in S¹.

¹² B¹ 'karaṇā. ¹³ S³ 'kilesa.

¹⁴ S¹ 'karaṇo S³ 'karaṇaṃ corrected from °no.

cakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ¹ paññāya dubbhikāraṇaṃ² Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ² cetaso upakkilesaṃ¹ paññāya dubbhikāraṇaṃ³ ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbhikāraṇā ||

5. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhavita bahulikata vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti || Katame satta ||

6. Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁴ bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati ||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇa cetaso anupakkilesā⁵ bhāvita bahulikata vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti ||

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye⁷ ariyasāvako aṭṭhiṃ⁸ katvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso⁹ sammanāharitvā ohita-soto dhammaṃ suṇāti || imassa pañca¹⁰ nīvaraṇā tasmīṃ samaye na honti || satta bojjhaṅgā tasmīṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ||

9. Katame pañca nīvaraṇā tasmīṃ samaye na honti || Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ tasmīṃ samaye na hoti || Byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ¹ pe || Thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ tasmīṃ samaye na hoti || Uddhaccakukkucanivaraṇaṃ tasmīṃ samaye na hoti || Vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ tasmīṃ samaye na hoti || Imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmīṃ samaye na honti.

10. Katame satta bojjhaṅgā tasmīṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti || Satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ||

¹ S³ °kilesa. ² S¹ āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo. ³ S¹ °karaṇaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kho. ⁵ S¹ °kilesa. ⁶ B¹⁻² °vattanti ti.

⁷ put before bhikkhave in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ aṭṭhi.

⁹ B¹⁻² sabbam^o ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pañcassa instead of imassa pañca.

11. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam supāṭiṃ imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmīṃ samaye na hontiṃ ime satta bojjhaṅgā tasmīṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti tiṃ ॥

39. (9) *Rukkhham.*

2. Santi bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā¹ mahākāyā² rukkhānam ajjhārūhāṃ ye hi rukkhā³ ajjhārūhā⁴ obhagavibhaggā vipatitā⁵ sentiṃ ॥

3. Katame ca bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā ye hi rukkhānam ajjhārūhā obhagavibhaggā vipatitā sentiṃ ॥ Seyyathidam assatto nigrodho pilakkho⁶ udumbaro kacchako kapittako⁷ ॥ Ime kho te⁸ bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā⁹ ye hi rukkhā ajjhārūhā obhagavibhaggā vipatitā senti¹⁰ ॥

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto yādisake¹¹ kāme ohāya agārasmā anāgāriyam pabbajito hotiṃ so tādisakehi vā¹² kāmehi tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarehi¹³ obhagavibhaggo vipatito setiṃ ॥

5. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso ajjhārūhā¹⁴ paññāya dubbalikaranāṃ ॥ Katame pañcaṃ ॥ Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvarano nīvarano cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaranoṃ ॥ Byāpādo bhikkhave āvarano nīvarano cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaranoṃ ॥ Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaranam nīvaranam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaranamṃ ॥ Uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaranam nīvaranam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaranamṃ ॥ Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaranā nīvaranā ajjhārūhā paññāya¹⁵ dubbalikaranāṃ ॥ Ime kho

¹ S³ B¹⁻² anu° always. ² S¹ mākāyā. ³ S¹ rukkho.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ajjhārūhā. ⁵ B¹⁻² vippati° always.

⁶ B¹⁻² milakkhu. ⁷ B¹ kapittano.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ S¹⁻³ rūhā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ honti.

¹¹ S¹ yādiyako. ¹² missing in B¹⁻².

¹³ S¹ papiyatarehi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ add ya. ¹⁵ S¹ paññāya

bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikarāṇāḥ¹ ||

6. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā nīvaranā cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti² katame satta³ || Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaranā nīvaranā cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati⁴ la [pe]⁵ || Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaranā nīvaranā cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati⁶ || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā nīvaranā cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya saṃvatta ti ti⁷ ||

40. (10) *Nīvaranāṇaṃ.*

2. Pañcīme bhikkhave nīvaranā andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññāpakaraṇa paññānirodhikā¹ vighātapaṅkhiyā anibbānasamvattanikā² || Katame pañca³ || Kāmacchandanīvaranāṃ bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ aññāpakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapaṅkhiyaṃ anibbānasamvattanikaṃ || Byāpādanīvaranāṃ bhikkhave || la [pe]⁴ || Thīnamiddhanīvaranāṃ bhikkhave || la -pe⁵ || Uddhaecakukuccanīvaranāṃ⁶ bhikkhave || la [pe]⁷ || Vicikicchānīvaranāṃ bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññāpakaraṇaṃ⁸ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapaṅkhiyaṃ anibbānasamvattanikaṃ || Ime kho bhikkhave pañcanīvaranā andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññāpakaraṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapaṅkhiyā anibbānasamvattanikā⁹ ||

3. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ñāpakaraṇā paññāvuḍḍhiyā¹ avighātapaṅkhiyā nibbānasamvattanikā² || Katame satta³ || Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave cakkhukaraṇo ñāpakaraṇo paññāvuḍḍhiyo avighātapaṅkhiyo nibbānasamvattaniko⁴ la-pe⁵ || Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave cakkhukaraṇo ñāpakaraṇo paññāvuḍḍhiyo avighātapaṅkhiyo nibbānasamvattaniko⁶ || Ime kho

¹ S¹⁻³ nirodhiyā-yaṃ *always* (S¹ nirodhisā *here*)

² S¹ anibbānāya saṃ^o ³ S¹ °kukkuccaṃ^o

⁴ S¹ apaññāṇa^o ⁵ *missing in* S¹⁻³. B¹ °buddhiy^o *always*

Samyuttam V.

bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā űapaḱaraṇā pañ-
ñavuddhiyā avighātapakkhiyā nibbānaṣamvattanikaṭiṃ ॥

Nivaraṇavaggo catuttho ¹ ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ ² ॥

Dve Kusalā Kilesā ca ³ ॥

Dve Yoniso ca Vuddhi ca ⁴ ॥

Āvaraṇo Aparihāni ⁵ ॥

Nivaraṇavarana ⁶ Rukkhaṃ ⁷ ॥

Nivaraṇaṇca te dasāti ⁸ ॥

CHAPTER V. CAKKAVATTIVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Vidhā*.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ sabbe te satannā
bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhik-
khava anāgatā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso
vidhā pajahissantiṃ sabbe te sattannā bojjhaṅgānaṃ bha-
vitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi sa-
maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahantiṃ sabbe te
sattannā bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ॥

3. Katamesaṃ sattannā bojjhaṅgānaṃ ⁹ ॥ Satisaṃ-
bojjhaṅgassaṃ la-peṃ upekkhāsaṃbojjhaṅgassaṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ pe-[la]ṃ pajahissantiṃ
pe [la]ṃ pajahantiṃ sabbe te imesaṇṇeva ¹⁰ sattannā bojjhaṅ-
gānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā tiṃ ॥

¹ Drawn back to the end by S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻² tatrud^o

³ S¹⁻³ Dve kusalakilesa ca.

⁴ S¹⁻³ Yoniso ca vuddhiyā instead of dve^o; B¹ has buddhi.

⁵ S¹⁻³ āvaraṇaṃ [S¹ anā-] varaṇaṃ both omitting apari-
hāni -nivaraṇavaranaṃ. ⁶ B² nivaraṇavaranaṃ.

⁷ S¹⁻³ rukkhaṃ.

⁸ S¹⁻³ Nivaraṇaṇca cati. — This entangled Uddāna does
not agree easily with the texts. ⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ imesaṃ vā.

42. (2) *Cakkavatti.*

2. Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti|| Katamesaṃ¹ sattannaṃ||

3. Cakkaratanassa² pātubhāvo hoti|| hatthiratanassa³ assaratanassa|| maṇiratanassa|| itthiratanassa|| gahapatiratanassa⁴|| parināyakaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti|| Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā imesaṃ sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti||

4. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti|| Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgaratanassa⁵ pātubhāvo hoti|| la-pe|| Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaratanassa⁶ pātubhāvo hoti|| Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti ti⁷||

43. (3) *Māro.*

2. Mārasenapamaddanam vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desisāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano maggo|| yadidaṃ satta bojjhaṅgā|| Katame satta|| Satisambojjhaṅgo|| pa -pe|| Upekhāsambojjhango|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano⁵ maggo ti||

44. (4) *Duppañño.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||la-pe|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Duppañño eḷamūgo duppañño eḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati ti||

4. Sattannaṃ kho bhikkhu⁶ bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatatā⁷ duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati|| Katame-

¹ S¹ katame. ² S¹ inserts bhā. ³ B¹ °sambojjhaṅgassara°

⁴ S¹⁻³ hoti S¹ adds —pe— ⁵ S¹ °maddana.

⁶ S¹⁻³ B¹ bhikkhave. ⁷ S¹ °kattā.

sam sattannam¹ || Satisambojjhaṅgassa² la-pe³ || Upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa⁴ ||

5. Imesam kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā Duppañño eḷamūgo¹ ti vuccati ti² ||

45. (5) *Paññavā.*

3. Paññavā aneḷamūgo paññavā aneḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati¹ Kittāvatā nu kho bhante paññavā aneḷamūgoti vuccati ti² ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccati¹ || katamesam sattannam² || Satisambojjhaṅgassa³ la-pe⁴ || Upekhāsam-bojjhaṅgassa⁵ ||

5. Imesam kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccati ti² ||

46. (6) *Daliddo.*

3. Daliddo² daliddo ti bhante vuccati¹ kittāvatā nu kho bhante Daliddo ti vuccati ti² ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā Daliddo ti vuccati¹ Katamesam sattannam² || Satisambojjhaṅgassa³ la-pe⁴ || Upekhādambojjhaṅgassa⁵ ||

5. Imesam kho bhikkhu³ sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā Daliddo ti vuccati ti² ||

47. (7) *Adaliddo.*

3. Adaliddo adaliddo ti² bhante vuccati¹ kittāvatā nu kho bhante Adaliddo ti vuccati ti² ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Adaliddo ti vuccati¹ katamesam sattannam² || Satisambojjhaṅgassa³ la-pe⁴ || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa⁵ ||

5. Imesam kho bhikkhu³ sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Adaliddo ti vuccati ti² ||

¹ S¹ °mugo.

² S¹⁻³ dali° *always*.

³ S¹ bhikkhave.

48. (8) *Ādicco*.

2. Adiccassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam¹ etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇṅgam² evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bhojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā³ ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁴ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati⁵ satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati⁶ || Kathaṅca bhikkhave⁷ bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti⁸ °bahulikaroti⁹ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka¹² virāga¹³ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmanim¹⁴ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti¹⁵ ||

49. (9) *Aṅga*.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāṇhaṃ ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya¹ yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikāro² ||

3. Yonisomanasikarasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham³ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati⁴ bahulikarissati⁵ || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti⁶ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave⁷ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam⁸ la-pe⁹ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka¹⁰ virāga¹¹ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmanim¹² ||

5. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti¹³ satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti¹⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ B¹ aruṇṅgam. ² S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ rehearsed in S¹. ⁵ missing in S¹.

50. (10) *Āṅga* 2.

2. Bāhiram bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti kārītvā nāññam ekaṅgaṃ
pi samanupassāmi¹ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ uppādāya²
yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā³ ||

3. Kalyāṇamittasetaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṇ-
kham⁴ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati⁵ bahulīkarissati⁶ || Ka-
thañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge
bhāveti⁷ bahulīkaroti⁸ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
vivekanissitaṃ⁹ la[-pe]¹⁰ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vi-
veka¹¹ virāga¹² nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ¹³ ||

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto¹⁴ satta-
bojjhaṅge bhāveti¹⁵ bahulīkaroti¹⁶ ti ||

[Cakkavattivaggo pañcama¹⁷ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ¹⁸ ||

Vidhā Cakkavatti Māro¹⁹ ||

Duppañño Paññavena ca²⁰ ||

Daliddo²¹ Adaliddo²² ca²³ ||

Ādicco Āṅgena²⁴ te dasā ti²⁵ ||

CHAPTER VI. BOJJAṄGASĀKACCAM CHATTHAM

Sāvatthi nidānaṃ²⁶ ||

51. (1) *Āhāra*.

2. Pañcannaṃ ca bhikkhave nīvaraṇānaṃ sattannañca
bojjhaṅgānaṃ āhāraṇca anāhāraṇca desissāmi²⁷ taṃ su-
nātha²⁸ ||

I. ĀHĀRO NIVARAṆĀNAM.

3. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchan-
dassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyo-

¹ S¹⁻³ °kankhā. ² S¹ °mitato.

³ Drawn back to the end by S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tatruḍ¹¹

⁵ B¹⁻² add ca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ daḷi¹² ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ādiccaṅgena. ⁹ in B¹ only.

bhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam||
tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro¹ ayam āhāro anup-
pannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā
kāmaccchandassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

4. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa
uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhīyyobhāvāya ve-
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam|| tattha ayo-
nisomanasikārabahulikāro² ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā
byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhīyyo
bhāvāya vepullāya||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā³ thīnamid-
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhīyyobhā-
vāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhan arati tandivijambhitā⁴
bhattasammado cetaso ca linattam|| tattha ayonisomana-
sikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamid-
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhīyyo-
bhāvāya vepullāya||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-
kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa
bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avū-
pasamo|| tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro
anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppan-
nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya
uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhīyyobhāvāya ve-
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchatṭhāniyā dhammā||
tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppan-
nāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya
bhīyyobhāvanāya vepullāya||

II. ĀHĀRO BOJJHAṄĀNAM.

8. Ko ca⁵ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisam-
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa
bhāvanāya⁶ pāripūriyā|| Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅ-

¹ S¹⁻³ 'manasikāro omitting bahulikāro. ² S¹ yoniso^o

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tandi (S¹ nandi) vijambhikā.

⁵ S¹ ci. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhāvanā always.

gaṭṭhāniyā dhammā¹ tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā² ||

9. Ko ca¹ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhangassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā² || Atthi bhikkhave kasalākusala dhammā sāvajjanaṇavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā³ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā⁴ ||

10. Ko ca¹ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya² uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā³ || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhaḍhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu⁴ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā⁵ ||

11. Ko ca¹ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā² || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā³ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā⁴ ||

12. Ko ca¹ bhī² āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā³ || Atthi bhī⁴ kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi⁵ tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā⁶ ||

¹ S¹ ci.² S¹ uppādo.³ S¹-3 ci.⁴ B¹ citti^o

13. Ko ca¹ bhi^o āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā² || Atthi bhi^o samathanimittam³ avyagganimittam³ || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā ||

14. Ko ca¹ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhaniyā dhammā || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro⁴ anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā ||

III. ANĀHĀRO NĪVARAṆĀNAM.

15. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya || Atthi bhikkhave asubhanimittam || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya || Atthi bhikkhave mettācetovimutti || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

17. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya⁵ uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu⁶ nikkamadhātu⁷ parakkamadhātu || tattha yoniso manasikāra bahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁸ anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa

¹ S¹ ci. ² S¹⁻³ B¹ samādhi^o ³ S³ avyaggha^o

⁴ S¹ inserts here bhāvanāpāripuriyā. ⁵ S¹ uppādo.

⁶ B¹⁻² ārabha^o ⁷ S³ nikkamma^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ āhāro.

uppadāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

18. Ko ca¹ bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkucassa uppadāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkucassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya || Atthi bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo² tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro³ anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkucassa uppadāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkucassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

19. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppadāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya || Atthi bhikkhave kusalakusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hinapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā⁴ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro⁵ ayam anāhāro⁶ anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppadāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

IV. ANĀHĀRO BOJJHAṅGĀNAM.

20. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgatthāniyā¹ dhammā² tattha amanasikārabahulikāro³ ayam anāhāro⁴ anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ||

21. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || Atthi bhikkhave kusalakusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hinapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā⁵ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁶ anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa⁷ vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ||

22. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa

¹ B² ci. ² S¹⁻³ āhāro. ³ S¹ 'kārū corrected from 'kāro.

⁴ S¹ omits yā. ⁵ B¹⁻² amanasikāro⁶ here and further on.

⁶ S¹⁻³ āhāro. ⁷ S³ uppadānassa (dāna being erased).

gassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹ || Atthi bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu² nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu³ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁴ anuppannassa⁵ vā viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁶ ||

23. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgattḥāniyā dhammā⁸ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁹ anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁰ ||

24. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyapāripūriyā¹¹ || Atthi bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi citta-passaddhi¹² tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro¹³ anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁴ ||

25. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁵ || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam¹⁶ abyagga-nimittam¹⁷ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro¹⁸ anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁹ ||

26. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²⁰ || Atthi bhikkhave upekhā-sambojjhaṅgattḥāniyā dhammā²¹ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro²² anuppannassa vā upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²³ ti ||

¹ B¹⁻² ārabha^o S¹ yātu. ² S³ āhāro.

³ S³ anuppanassa S² anuppasānassa (sā being doubtful).

⁴ S¹ pari^o ⁵ S¹ pāriyā. ⁶ B² S¹⁻³ samādhī^o

⁷ S³ has here Atthibhikkhave upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā. ⁸ S³ āhāro.

52. (2) *Pariyāya*.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam ni-
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍaya pavasi-
simsu ||

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi || Atippago
kho tāva Sāvattthiyam¹ piṇḍāya carituṃ || yaṃ nuna mayam
yena aññatitthiyānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamayyemā ti ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-
jakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā tehi
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sam-
modaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam ni-
sisimsu || Ekam antam nisinne² kho te bhikkhū añña-
tittthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ ||

5. Samano āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti || Etha³ tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarane pahāya
cetaso upakkilese⁴ paññāya dubbalikarane sattabojjhaṅge
yathābhūtam bhāvēthāti || Mayam pi kho⁵ āvuso sāva-
kānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema || Etha³ tumhe āvuso pañca
nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane
satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvēthāti || Idha no āvuso
ko viseso ko adhippāyo⁶ || kim nānakarapaṃ samapassa vā
Gotamassa amhakaṃ vā yadidam dhammadesanāya vā
dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā⁷ vā anusāsaniṃ ti ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribba-
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu nappatikkosiṃsu ||
anabhinanditvā appatikkosivā uṭṭhāyasaṃ pakkamimsu ||
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attlaṃ ājānissā-
māti⁸ ||

7. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattthiyam⁹ piṇḍaya caritva
pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisidimsu ||

¹ S¹ sāvattthim. ² S¹ nisinnā S³ nisimmo. ³ S¹ ettha.

⁴ S¹ kileso. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B¹⁻² add so.

⁷ S¹ osāsaniya. ⁸ B² ajāni¹⁰ S¹⁻³ jāni¹⁰ ⁹ B¹⁻² Sāvattthim.

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun¹ || Idha mayam bhante pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṃcivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍaya² pavimsiṃha || tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍaya caritum yaṃ nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam³ paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasañkameyyāma⁴ ti || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam⁵ paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasañkamimha || upasañkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhīm sammodimha || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimha || Ekam antaṃ nisinne⁶ kho amhe⁷ bhante te⁸ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocun⁹ ||

9. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammaṃ deseti⁵ ānūsāsaniyā vā anusāsāninti⁶ ||

10. Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ nava abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyasanaṃ pakkamimha Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ajānissāma⁷ ti ||

11. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā || Atthi paṇāvuso pariyaṇḍo yaṃ pariyaṇḍam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti satta bojhaṅgā catuddasā ti || Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti⁸ uttariṇca vighātam āpajjissanti⁹ ||

12. Tam kissa hetu || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasim¹⁰ || nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi¹⁰ sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ arādheyya aññatra tathāgatenā vā¹¹ tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā ||

¹ S¹ piṇḍayaya.

² S²⁻³ yenaññatitthi^o

³ S¹ nisinnā.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ mere repetition of 5.

⁶ S¹ anusāsāninti.

⁷ S¹ ajāni^o

⁸ S²⁻³ samupā^o

⁹ S¹ omits uttariṇca^o

¹⁰ S¹ passissāmi.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.



I. PAÑCA DASA HONTI.

13. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti¹ ||

14. Yad api² bhikkhave ajjhattam kāmaccchando tad api nīvaraṇam³ yad api² bahiddhā kāmaccchando tad api nīvaraṇam³ Kāmaccchandanivaraṇam ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati⁴ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti⁵ ||

15. Yad api³ bhikkhave ajjhattam byāpādo tadapi³ nīvaraṇam⁴ yad api⁴ bahiddhā byāpādo tad api nīvaraṇam⁴ Byāpādanīvaraṇam ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati⁵ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti⁶ ||

16. Yad api bhikkhave thīnam tad api nīvaraṇam⁷ yadapi middham tad api nīvaraṇam⁷ Thīnamiddhanivaraṇam ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati⁸ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti⁹ ||

17. Yad api bhikkhave uddhaccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇam¹⁰ yad api kukkuccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇam¹⁰ Uddhacca kukkucca nīvaraṇam ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati¹¹ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti¹² ||

18. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇam¹³ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇam¹³ Vicikicchānīvaraṇam ti Iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati¹⁴ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti¹⁵ ||

19. Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti¹⁶ ||

II. SATTA CATUDDASA HONTI.

20. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sattha bojjaṅgā catuddasa¹ honti² ||

21. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo³ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo³ Satisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati⁴ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti⁵ ||

¹ S² yadipi *always*. ² S²⁻³ gacchati *always*.

³ S² yadi pi S³ yapi. ⁴ S² 'apīti. ⁵ S²⁻³ 'odasa.

22. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ dhammesu paññāya pavicinati¹ pavicarati² parivimamsam³ āpajjati tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo || Yad api bahiddhā dhammesu paññāya pavicinati pavicarati³ parivimamsam āpajjati || tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

23. Yad api bhikkhave kāyikaṃ⁴ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo || yad api cetasikaṃ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo⁵ Viriyasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

24. Yad api⁶ bhikkhave savitakkasavicāra pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakka avicāra pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo Pītisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

25. Yad api bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api cittapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo Passaddhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti⁷ hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

26. Yad api⁸ bhikkhave savitakko savicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakko⁹ avicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo Samādhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hi uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

27. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || yad api bahiddhā dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

28. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yam pariyāyam āgama satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā ti ||

¹ S¹ pavicīti S³ pavicīti. ² S¹⁻³ pavicarīti.

³ S¹ paviti S³ pavicīti. ⁴ B¹ kāyika.

⁵ this phrase yad api ceta^o is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S³ yadipi. ⁷ missing in S¹. ⁸ B² yadipi.

⁹ B¹⁻² avitakka.

53. (3) *Aggi*.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍaya pavasiṃsu ||

3—10. Pariyāyasuttasadisam² ||

11. Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā || Yasmim āvuso samaye linam cittam hoti || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo bhāvanāya || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo bhāvanāya || Yasmim panāvuso samaye uddhatam³ cittam hoti || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo bhāvanāya || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo bhāvanāya ti || Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttarim ca vighātam apajjissanti ||

12. Tam kissa hetu || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasmim || Nāham tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-mānussāya yo imesam pañhānam veyyakāraṇena cittam arādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā ||

I. AKĀLO.

13. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye linam⁴ cittam hoti || akālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya⁵ || akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya⁵ || akālo upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || linam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamutṭhāpayam⁶ hoti ||

14. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggin ujjāletukāmo⁷ assa || So tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca kaṭṭhani pak-

¹ S²⁻³ sāvatthiyam.

² S²⁻³ pariyāyasuttantavannikam (S³ °vannitakam) eva-pe-

³ S²⁻³ uddhaccam. ⁴ B²⁻³ linam *always*.

⁵ S² *inserts tam*; S³ *omits* akālo samādhi^o bhāvanāya.

⁶ S³ dussā^o B²⁻³ dusa^o *always*. ⁷ B²⁻³ ujjallitu^o

khipeyya¹ udakavātañca dadeyya pamsukāna² ca okireyya bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjaletum³ ||

No hetam bhante ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye linam cittam hoti || akālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || linam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamutthāpayam hoti ||

II. KĀLO.

15. Yasmim ca kho⁴ bhikkhave samaye linam cittam hoti || kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || linam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi susamutthāpayam hoti ||

16. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjaletukāmo⁵ assa || so tattha sukkhāni ceva tināni⁶ pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya⁶ sukkhāni kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya || mukhavātañca dadeyya na ca pamsukena okireyya || bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjaletun³ ti ||

Evam bhante ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye linam cittam hoti || kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || linam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi susamutthāpayam hoti ||

III. AKĀLO.

17. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittam hoti || akālo⁷ tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo

¹ S¹⁻³ omīti allāni ca kaṭṭhāni^o ² B¹ pamsukāni.

³ B¹ ujjaletu^o ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S³ tināni. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omīti sukkhāni gomayāni^o

⁷ S² akālo.

Samyuttam V.

pitisaṃbojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi dūvūpasamayam¹ hotiṃ ṃ

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaṃ so tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkihiṇṇa sukkhāni gomayāni pakkihiṇṇa sukkhāni ca² kaṭṭhāni pakkihiṇṇa mukhavātāṇa dadeyya na ca paṃsukena okireyyaṃ bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetuṃ tiṃ ṃ

No hetam bhanteṃ ṃ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim³ samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hotiṃ akālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ akālo pitisaṃbojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi dūvūpasamayam hotiṃ ṃ

IV. KĀLO.

19. Yasmim ca kho bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hotiṃ kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ kālo upekkhasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayam⁴ hotiṃ ṃ

20. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaṃ so tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkihiṇṇa allāni ca gomayāni pakkihiṇṇa⁵ allāni ca⁶ kaṭṭhāni pakkihiṇṇa udakavātāni ca dadeyyaṃ paṃsukena ca okireyyaṃ⁷ bhabbo nu kho so⁸ puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetuṃ tiṃ ṃ

Evam bhanteṃ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye uddhatam

¹ S³ °samāmyam. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ from this word the text becomes that of the following number 19 and the number 18 indeed disappears in the singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ dūvūpa° ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit allāni ca go°

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paṃsukena°

⁸ missing in S¹.

cittam hoti¹ kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya² kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya⁴ || Tam kissa hetu⁵ uddhatam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi surūpa-samayam⁶ hoti⁷ ||

21. Satim ca kvāham² bhikkhavi sabbatthikam vadā-miti³ ||

54. (4) Mettam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu⁴ viharati Halid-davasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ⁵ nigamo⁶ ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam ni-vāsetvā pattaṇṇavarā ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ piṇḍāya pa-visimsu⁷ ||

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi⁸ Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane⁶ piṇḍāya caritum⁹ yaṃ nuna ma-yam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo tenu-pasaṅkameyyāma¹⁰ ti¹¹ ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-jakānam āramo tenupasaṅkamimsu¹² upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu¹³ sam-modaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam ni-sīdimsu¹⁴ || Ekam antam nisinne⁷ kho¹⁵ te bhikkhū te⁸ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum¹⁶ ||

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti¹⁷ ||

Etha tumhe bhikkhave paṇcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya⁹ dubbalikarane mettāsahagatena ce-tasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha¹⁸ || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham¹⁹ || iti uddham adho tīriyam sab-bādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena

¹ S¹ vūpa° S³ duvūpa° ² S¹⁻³ satikhvāham.

³ S² vaddāmiti. — *The last part of this sutta is disturbed in the singhalese MSS. They suppress by intermixing them the conclusion of the number 18 (Evam eva kho ...) and the number 19, — and thus make the whole unintelligible.* ⁴ S² koli° ⁵ S¹⁻³ koli° ⁶ B¹ ovasanaṃ B² ovasana.

⁷ S² nisinnā S³ nisinno. ⁸ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ S² paññā,

cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena¹ pharitvā viharatha² || Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha³ || tathā dutiyam tathā⁴ tatiyam tathā catuttham⁵ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha⁶ || Muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha⁷ || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁸ || iti⁹ uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena⁶ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena¹ pharitvā viharatha² || Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha³ || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁵ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti¹¹ ||

6. Mayam pi kho āvuso sūvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema¹ ||

Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakilese paññāya dubbalikarane mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha¹ la [pe]² || Karuṇā sahagatena cetasā³ Muditāsahagatena cetasā⁴ Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha⁵ || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁷ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti¹¹ ||

7. Idha na āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so kiṃ nānākarāṇaṃ samaṇassa⁸ Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidaṃ

¹ B¹⁻² abyāpajjhena *always*. ² S³ repeats tathā.

³ Here S³ rehearses the phrase upon karuṇā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ catutthim. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ in S³ upekhā is written between the lines instead of muditā precedently written and erased: result of the preceding blunder. ⁷ S¹⁻³ catutthim.

⁸ S³ inserts vā.

dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā¹ anusāsaninti² ||

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu || ana-bhinanditvā³ appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyaṇā pakkamimsu Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham añjānissāmāti⁴ ||

8. Atha kho te bhikkhū Haliddavasane⁵ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiṇādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā⁶ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

9. Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ⁷ piṇḍāya pavisimha⁸ || tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane⁹ piṇḍāya caritum || yan nuna mayam yena⁹ aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyā-māti || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha || pe [pa] || tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammōdima || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimha || Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho¹⁰ amhe bhante te aññatitthiya paribbājaka etad avocum || Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhik-karane mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha || la [pe] || karuṇāsahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ¹¹ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-tāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena

¹ S³ *inserts* vā. ² S³ *āsāsananti always*. ³ B¹ *abhinan*^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ *jānissā*^o ⁵ B¹ *vasena*.

⁶ S³ *nisinno* S¹ *nisinnā corrected from* *nisinno*.

⁷ S³ *vassam* B¹⁻² *vasane*. ⁸ S¹ *simhā* S³ *simsumhā*.

⁹ S¹⁻³ *yen*.

¹⁰ B¹ *inserts* no S¹⁻³ *have* kho te bhante amhe añña^o.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ *catutthim*.

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti¹ || Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema² || Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha³ || la⁴ karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha⁵ || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁶ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti⁷ || Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so⁸ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samāṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā⁹ yad idaṃ dhamma-desanāya vā dhammadesanāṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanti¹⁰ || Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha¹¹ || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakka-mimha Bhagavato santika etassa bhāsitassa attham ājā-nissāma¹²ti ||

10. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā¹³ || Kathambhāvitā pañāvuso mettā-cetovimutti kiṃgātikā¹⁴ hoti kimparamā kimphalā kim pari-yosānā¹⁵ || Katham bhāvitā pañāvuso karuṇācetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā¹⁶ || Katham bhāvitā pañāvuso muditācetovimutti¹⁷ kimpariyosānā¹⁸ || Katham bhāvitā pañāvuso upekhācetovimutti¹⁹ kim pari-yosānā ti²⁰ || Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttariṇca vighātāṃ āpajjis-santi²¹ ||

11. Tam kissa hetu²² || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-mim²³ || Nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sade-vamanussāya yo imesam pañhānaṃ veyyūkaruṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā²⁴ ||

¹ S³ omits so. ² S² omits amhākaṃ vā. ³ S² 'jissati.

12. Kathambhāvita¹ ca bhikkhave mettācetovimutti² kimgatikā³ hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā⁴ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatam⁵ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti⁶ la⁷ mettāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁸ virāga⁹ nirodhanissitam¹⁰ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹¹ || So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti¹² paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati¹³ || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti¹⁴ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati¹⁵ || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti¹⁶ paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati¹⁷ || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti¹⁸ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati¹⁹ || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekha ko vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti²⁰ upekhako²¹ tattha viharati sato sampajāno²² || Subham vā kho pana vimokkham upasampajja viharati²³ subhaparamāham bhikkhave mettācetovimuttiṃ²⁴ vadāmi²⁵ || Idha paṇṇassa²⁶ bhikkhuno uttarim vimuttiṃ²⁷ apaṭivijjhati²⁸ ||

13. Kathambhāvita²⁹ ca bhikkhave karuṇācetovimutti³⁰ kimgatikā³¹ hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā³² ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatam³³ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti³⁴ la [pe]³⁵ karuṇāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³⁶ virāga³⁷ nirodhanissitam³⁸ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ³⁹ || So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti⁴⁰ paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati⁴¹ la⁴² Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti⁴³ upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno⁴⁴ || Sabbaso vā pana rūpasāññānam samatikkamā⁴⁵ paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati⁴⁶ ākāsañācāya-

¹ S¹ °vihareyyam.

² B² inserts ca written also but erased in S³.

³ S³ mettam⁴ ⁴ S³ paṇṇassa. ⁵ BS² uttari⁶

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhāvitañ. ⁷ B² °vimuttiṃ.

⁸ S¹⁻³ °kamma.

tanaparamāham bhikkhave karuṇācetovimuttiṃ¹ vadāmi ||
Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim apaṭivijjhato ||

14. Kathambhāvita ca bhikkhave muditācetovimutti
kimpātikā hoti kimparamā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu muditāsahagataṃ satisamboj-
jhaṅgam bhāveti || la [pe] || muditāsahagataṃ upekhāsam-
bojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka² virāga³ nirodhanissitaṃ vos-
saggapariṇāmin || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭik-
kūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || la
[pe] || sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sam-
pajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno⁴ ||
Sabbaso vā pana ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma Anan-
taṃ viññāpanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati ||
viññāṇaṇcāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave muditācetovimut-
tiṃ⁵ vadāmi || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttiṃ⁶
apaṭivijjhato ||

15. Kathambhāvita ca bhikkhave upekhācetovimutt
kimpātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu upekhāsahagataṃ satisamboj-
jhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁷ virāga⁸ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-
pariṇāmin || la [pe] || upekhāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅ-
gam bhāveti viveka⁹ virāga¹⁰ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapari-
ṇāmin || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi
vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati
Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi
tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭik-
kūle ca¹¹ paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha
viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca¹²
appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha
viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ¹³ sato sam-
pajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno ||

¹ S¹⁻³ karuṇaṃ ² S¹⁻³ add ti. ³ S¹⁻³ muditaṃ

⁴ B¹⁻² uttari⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca paṭikkūle ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭikkūlaṇ (S¹ la) ca appaṭikkūlaṇca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ti.

Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti akiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati || Ākiñcaññāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave upekhācetovimuttim vadāmi || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim apaṭivijjhato ti ||

55. (5) *Sāṅgarava*.

1. Sāvatthi¹ ||

2. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi || Ekam antam nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ti ||

I.

4. Yasmim kho brāhmaṇa samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhi-tena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena || uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti² attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati || parattham³ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati || ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati || digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā vā⁴ mañjetṭhāya va⁵ vā || tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya || evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena || uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti || attattham pi

¹ in B¹⁻² only. ² S¹⁻² paṭijānāti. ³ S³ paramattham.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit niliyā vā. ⁵ B¹⁻² mañcatṭhāya.

tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati¹ parattham pi² ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati³ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā⁴ ||

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena⁵ uppannassa ca⁶ byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti⁷ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na⁸ jānāti na passati⁹ parattham pi¹⁰ la [pe]¹¹ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati¹² dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā¹³ ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito¹⁴ usmudakajāto¹⁵ tattha¹⁶ cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya¹⁷ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena¹⁸ uppannassa ca¹⁹ byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti²⁰ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati²¹ parattham pi²² la [pe]²³ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati²⁴ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā²⁵ ||

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thinamid-dhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena²⁶ uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti²⁷ attattham pi²⁸ na jānāti²⁹ na passati³⁰ parattham pi³¹ la [pe]³² ubhayattham pi³³ na passati³⁴ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā³⁵ ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapanakapariyonaddho³⁶ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam

¹ S¹⁻³ vā. ² B² nā.

³ S³ ukkaṭṭhito B² pakkudhito B² pakkutito.

⁴ B² usmussadaka° S² ussataka° S³ ussadaka°

⁵ S¹ °ttha omitting ta. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹ najānājanāti.

⁸ S¹ °panaka° B² salāka° B² padalāka.

paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya||
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapari-
yuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena|| uppan-
nassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-
jānāti|| attattham pi tasmim¹ samaye na jānāti na passati|| di-
gharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva
asajjhāyakatā||

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhacca-
kukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-
paretena|| uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| attattham pi^o na pajānāti na
passati|| parattham pi|| la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi^o na jānā-
ti na passati|| diḡharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭi-
bhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto²
ūmijāto³|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam
paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya||
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucca-
pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena||
uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ^o nappa-
jānāti|| attattham pi^o na jānāti na passati|| parattham pi||
la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi^o na jānāti na passati|| diḡharat-
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-
yakatā||

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-
pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikiccāparetena|| uppan-
nāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti||
attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na
passati|| parattham pi|| la|| ubhayattham pi|| la|| diḡharat-
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-
yakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lūlito⁴ kalalībhūto⁵
andhakāre nikkhitto⁶|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya

¹ B¹ yasmim.

² B¹ bhantena.

³ B¹⁻² ummijāto.

⁴ S¹⁻³ lūlito.

⁵ S¹ kallī

⁶ S¹ andhakānikkhitte.

na passeyya^a evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena^a uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti^a attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati^a parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati^a ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati^a digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā^a ||

9. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā^a ||

II.^a

10. Yasmim ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyutthena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena^a uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti^a attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati^a parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati^a ubhayattam pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati^a digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā^a ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsattho lākhaya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā³ vā mañjetthaya⁴ vā^a tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya^a evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁵ yasmim samaye na kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti^a la^a ||

11. Puna ca⁶ yasmim samaye na byāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati^a sajjhāyakatā^a ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na⁶ agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito⁷ na usmudakajāto⁸ tattha cakkhumā puriso pas-

^a This counterpart, complete in the burmese MSS. is very abridged in the singhalese ones which put together at first the propositions afterwards the comparisons. ² S³ jānāti.

³ S¹⁻³ nilāya. ⁴ B¹⁻² mañce (B¹ ca) tthāya. ⁵ S¹ brāhmaṇo.

⁶ missing in S¹. ⁷ B¹ pakkudhito B² paṭikkutito.

⁸ B² usmussadaka^o S¹⁻³ ussadaka^o

seyyaṃ¹ Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na byāpadāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ² ṃ

12. Puna° . . . °yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanaṅkapariyonaddho³ṃ tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

13. Puna° . . . °yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatāṃ⁴ ṃ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na⁵ calito na⁶ bhanto⁷ na⁸ ūmijāto⁹ṃ tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

14. Puna ca° . . . °yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetenaṃ uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃ attatthaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiṃ paratthaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passatiṃ ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passatiṃ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāṃ pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇo udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhittoṃ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyyaṃ passeyyaṃ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetenaṃ uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃ¹⁰ attatthaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiṃ ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiṃ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāṃ pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

¹ S³ °panaka° B¹⁻² salāka°

² this phrase is missing in S¹⁻³. ³ omitted by S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹ bhante. ⁵ S¹ umito as before. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jānāti.

15. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā¹ ||

16. Sattime brāhmaṇa bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikā vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti² katame satta³ || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattati⁴ la [pe]⁵ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvarano anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattati⁶ || Ime kho brāhmaṇa satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikā vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti⁷ ti ||

17. Evaṃ vutte Sāṅgāravo⁸ brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca⁹ || Abhikkantam bho Gotama¹⁰ la pe¹¹ upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu¹² ajjatagge paṇupetam Buddhama¹³ saranam gatan ti ||

56. (6) Abhayo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe pabbate² ||

2. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi⁴ || Ekam antam nisinno kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca⁶ ||

3. Pūraṇo⁷ bhante Kassapa evam āha⁸ || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo aññāṇāya adassanāya ahetu apaccayo aññāṇam adassanam hoti⁹ || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo ñāṇāya¹⁰ dassanāya ahetu apaccayo ñāṇam¹¹ dassanam hoti¹² || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti¹³ ||

4. Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo aññāṇāya adassanāya¹⁴ sahetu sapaccayo aññāṇam adassanam hoti¹⁵ ||

¹ missing in S^{x-3}. ² S¹⁻³ omit upāsakam^o

³ missing in S^{x-3}. ⁴ S^{x-3} omit evam^o ⁵ S¹ bhavantam.

⁶ B² purāṇo B¹ puraṇo. ⁷ S^{x-3} ñāṇa. ⁸ S¹ adassa.

Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo ñānāya dassanāya sahetu sapaccayo ñānaṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti¹ ||

I.

5. Katamo² pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo aññānāya adassanāya³ katham sahetu sapaccayo aññānaṃ adassanaṃ hoti ti⁴ ||

6. Yasmiṃ kho rājakumāra samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena⁵ uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati⁶ ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya⁷ evaṃ pi⁸ sahetu sapaccayo⁹ aññānaṃ adassanaṃ hoti¹⁰ ||

7. Puna ca param rājakumāra⁴ yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena⁵ la⁶ ||

8. Thmāmiddhapariyuṭṭhitena⁷ la⁸ ||

9. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena⁹ pa¹⁰ ||

10. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena¹¹ uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati¹² ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya¹³ || Evam pi¹⁴ sahetu sapaccayo¹⁵ aññānaṃ adassanaṃ hoti¹⁶ ||

11. Ko nāmāyaṃ⁶ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti¹⁷ ||

Nīvaraṇā⁷ nāmete rājakumārā ti¹⁸ ||

Taggha⁹ Bhagavā nīvaraṇā¹⁰ taggha Sugata nīvaraṇā¹¹ ekamekena pi kho bhante nīvaraṇena abhibhūto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya¹² ko pana vādo pañcahi nīvaraṇehi¹³ ||

II.

12. Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo ñānāya¹¹ dassanāya¹² katham sahetu sapaccayo¹² nānaṃ¹¹ dassanaṃ hoti ti¹¹ ||

¹ S³ katame. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S³ sapaccayā.

⁴ S¹ °kumāya. ⁵ S¹ °paccaye S³ °paccayā.

⁶ S¹ nāmo S³ nāme. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nīvaraṇāṃ.

⁸ S¹⁻³ °kumāra. ⁹ S¹ tassa. ¹⁰ S³ nīvaraṇena.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ñāna. ¹² S¹⁻³ sapaccayā.

13. Idha rājakumāra bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹ so satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati² ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya³ dassanāya⁴ evaṃ pi⁵ sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ⁶ dassanaṃ hoti⁷ ||

14—18. Puna ca paraṃ rājakumāra bhikkhu⁸ la [pe]⁹ ||

19. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹⁰ so upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati¹¹ ayam pi¹² kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya¹³ dassanāya¹⁴ evaṃ sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ¹⁵ dassanaṃ hoti¹⁶ ti¹⁷ ||

20. Ko nāmayam¹⁸ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti¹⁹ ||

Bojjhaṅgānāmete rājakumārāti²⁰ ||

Taggha Bhagavā bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā²¹ || ekamekena pi kho bhante bojjhaṅgena samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ jāneyya passeyya²² || ko pana vūdo sattahi bojjhaṅgehi²³ || Yo pi me bhante Gijjhakūṭam²⁴ pabbatam ārohanatassa kāyakilamatho cittakilamatho²⁵ so pi me paṭipassaddho²⁶ dhammo²⁷ ca me abhisameto ti²⁸ ||

Uddānam bhavati²⁹ ||

Āhāra³⁰ Pariyāy-Aggi³¹ ||

Mettaṃ³² Saṅgāravena³³ ca³⁴ ||

Abhaya pucchito³⁵ pañhaṃ³⁶ ||

Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate ti³⁷ ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Bojjhaṅgasākaccam chaṭṭham³⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nāna. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ nānoyam.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °kūṭa. ⁵ S¹ °kilamathe.

⁶ S³ °passaddham S¹ °passa. ⁷ S¹ dhamme.

⁸ B¹ abhisameto. ⁹ S¹⁻³ tatruddānam.

¹⁰ S¹ āhāra S³ āhāram. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pārisamyaggi.

¹² S¹ metta S³ meta. ¹³ S¹⁻³ saṅgārakena.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ ajaccheti S³ ajacche.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ti. — *The title of the sixth text is usually developed; or are three or four suttas vanished?*

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ Bojjhaṅgam chaṭṭham (S¹ chaṭṭhakam).

¹⁷ *This mention as well as the preceding uddāna are to be found at this place in S¹⁻³ only; the burmese MSS. put it further.*

CHAPTER VII. ĀNĀPANA-VAGGO SATTAMO.

57. (1) *Atthika*.

I. MAHAPPHALA-MAHĀNISAMSÃ.

1. Sāvatti¹ ||
2. Atthikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||
3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave atthikasaññā katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmin || pa [pe] atthikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmin ||
5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave atthikasaññā² evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsati ||

II. AÑÑASATIVĀ.

2. Atthikasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya³ bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam⁴ aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham⁵ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā⁶ sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā⁷ ||
3. Katham bhāvitāya ca kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ atthikasaññāya katham bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham⁷ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā⁶ sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la-pe¹ atthikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmin ||
5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave atthikasaññāya evam bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā⁶ sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā⁹ ||

¹ in B² only always. ² S³ atthiṭṭha° ³ S¹ bhāvitā.

⁴ S¹ inserts aññataram phalam pātam. ⁵ S³ °kamkhā.

⁶ S³ anāgāminā. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu.

⁹ B¹ add ti.

III. MAHATO ATTHA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca^{*} bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanis-sitam vossaggapariṇāmanim ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati ti ||

IV. MAHATO YOGAKKHEMA.

2. Aṭṭhikasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanim² ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati ti ||

V. MAHATO SAMVEGA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanim ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati ti ||

^{*} missing in S¹⁻³.

² S³ adds -pe-

VI. PHĀSUVIHĀRA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

5. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evaṃ bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati ti ||

58. (2) *Paḷavaka.*

I-VI. Paḷavakasaññā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā || la-pe ||

59. (3) *Vinīlaka.*

I-VI. Vinīlakasaññā² bhikkhave bhāvitā ||

60. (4) *Vicchiddaka.*

I-VI. Vicchiddakasaññā bhikkhave ||

61. (5) *Uddhumātaka.*

I-VI. Uddhumātakasaññā³ bhikkhave ||

62. (6) *Mettā.*

I-VI. Mettā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

63. (7) *Karuṇā.*

I-VI. Karuṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā ||

64. (8) *Muditā.*

I-VI. Muditā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

65. (9) *Upekkhā.*

I-VI. Upekkhā bhikkhave bhāvitā ||

¹ B¹ Paḷavaka° ² B¹ vinīlaka° B² vinila° ³ B² udhu°

66. (10) *Ānāpāna*.

I-VI. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitāṃ ॥

Tatruddānaṃ¹ ॥Atthika² Puḷavaka³ Vinīlakam⁴ ॥Vicchiddakam⁵ Uddhumātena pañcamam⁶ ॥

Mettā Karuṇā Muditā Upekkhā ॥

Ānāpānena te dasā ti ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamuttassa⁷ Ānāpānavaggo sattamo⁸ ॥

CHAPTER VIII. NIRODHAVAGGO ATTHAMO.

67. (1) *Asubha*.

I-VI. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave ॥

68. (2) *Marapa*.I-VI. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave⁹ ॥69. (3) *Paṭikkūla*.I-VI. Āhāre¹⁰ paṭikkūlasaññā bhikkhave ॥70. (4) *Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke)*.

I-VI. Sabbaloke anabhiratisaññā bhikkhave ॥

71. (5) *Anicca*.

I-VI. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave ॥

72. (6) *Dukkha*.

I-VI. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave ॥

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ atthi.³ B¹⁻² puḷavaka S¹⁻³ puḷa° S³ puḷa° ⁴ B¹⁻² vinīla.⁵ S¹⁻³ vicchi (S¹ -cha-) ddaṇā ddu (S¹ dhu-) ma (S³ maha-) tena. ⁶ S¹⁻³ pañcamā. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.⁸ I put these mentions here at their right place although they be not so neither in the singhalese nor in the burmese MSS. They are in S¹⁻³ given with those of the following nirodhavaggo. ⁹ In S¹⁻³ maraṇa is the first, asubha the second. ¹⁰ S³ āhāro.

73. (7) *Anatta*.

I-IV. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave ||

74. (8) *Pahāna*.

I-VI. Pahānasaññā bhikkhave ||

75. (9) *Virāga*.

I-VI. Virāgasaññā bhikkhave || pe ||

76. (10) *Nirodha*.

I. MAHAPPHALAM MAHĀNISAMSA.

2. Nirodhasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahap-phalā hoti mahānisamsā ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave nirodhasaññā¹ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave²

II. AÑÑĀ SATIVĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam³ ||

3. Katham bhāvitāya bhikkhave nirodhasaññāya ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam ||

5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave⁴ anāgāmitāti² ||

III. IV. V. VI. MAHATO ATTHA-YOGAKKHAMA-SAMVEGA-PHĀSUVIHARĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati || mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati || mahato samvegāya samvattati || mahato phāsuviharāya samvattati³ ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave⁴ nirodhasaññākatham

¹ S. the number 57.

² These parts I. II are complete in B¹⁻² altogether suppressed in S¹⁻³. — I have given the beginning of the paragraphs. For the sequel all the MSS. agree.

³ mahato phāsu is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ B² inserts here bhikkhu.

bahulikāṭā mahato atthāya samvattati¹ mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati¹ mahato samvegāya samvattati¹ mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattati¹ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññasahagatam satīsambojjaṅgam bhāveti² la³ || nirodhasaññasahagatam upekkhasambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁴ virāga⁵ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ||

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave nirodhasaññā eva⁶ bahu-likāṭā mahato atthāya samvattati¹ mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati¹ mahato samvegāya samvattati¹ mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattati¹ ||

Tatraddānaṃ ||

Asubha-Marana³-Āhāre⁴ ||

Paṭikkūla Anabhiratena⁵ ||

Anicca Dukkha⁶ Anatta Pahānam⁷ ||

Virāgaṃ Nirodhena te dasā ti ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Nirodhavaggo atthamo ||

CHAPTER IX. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLO NAVAMO (Viveka⁸)

77. (1)

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā⁸ nadi pacinaninnā⁹ °evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento °bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjaṅgam upekkhasambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁴ virāga⁵ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu °nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti ||

78—88. (2—12) Yāva esanāpāli vitthāretabbāti ||

¹ less abridged in S¹⁻³. ² missing in S¹.

³ B¹⁻² asubhāmaranā. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ B¹⁻² paṭikkūlena ca sābbaloke.

⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccatadukkhāṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pahānena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ stop here with -pe- and give immediately the ud-dāna. ⁹ this mention in B¹⁻² only.

Uddānam ॥ १

Cha¹ Pācīnato ninnā ॥
 Cha ninnā ca Samuddato ॥
 Dve te cha dvādasā² honti ॥
 Vaggo³ tena vuccatī ti ॥
 Gaṅgāpeyyālo⁴ navamo⁵ ॥

CHAPTER X. APPAMĀDAVAGGO DASAMO (viveka°)

89—98. 1—10.

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā
 vā bahuppadā vā ti vitthāretabbam⁶ ॥

[Uddānam]

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam ॥
 Mūlam Sāro ca⁷ Vassikaṃ ॥
 Rājā Candimasuriyā⁸ ॥
 Vatthena dasamam padam ॥

Appamādavagge Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena
 vitthāretabbam⁹ ॥

Bojjhaṅgassa samyuttassa appamādavaggo dasamo¹⁰ ॥

CHAPTER XI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO EKĀDASAMO
 (viveka°).

99—100. 1—12.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā
 kayiranti ti vitthāretabbam¹¹ ॥

Balakaraṇīyavaggo bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa¹² bojjhaṅga-
 vasena vitthāretabbo¹³ ॥

¹ S³ chā. ² S¹⁻³ dvechhāgaṅgādvādasā. ³ missing in S¹

⁴ S¹⁻³ °peyyāli (S³ -li). ⁵ S¹⁻³ nāmo. ⁶ this mention in
 B¹⁻² only. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sārena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ °suriyo ca. ⁹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ appamādamagga
 (S¹ -ggam) samyuttamgava (S¹ -ve) sena vitthāretabbam.

¹⁰ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ bojjhaṅgasamyuttam bojjhaṅgavasena
 vitthārānam ke appamādavaggo¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹² S¹⁻³ °tabbam.

[Uddānaṃ]

Balam Bijaṅca Nāgo ca¹ ||
 Rukkha-Kumbhena Sukiriya² ||
 Ākāsenā ca dve Meghā ||
 Nāvā³ Āgantukā Naditī ||
 Balakaraṇiyavaggo ekādasamo ||

CHAPTER XII. ESANĀVAGGO DVĀDASAMO (viveka^o)

101—110. (1—12).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || Katamā tisso || Kāmesanā
 bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāti vitthāretabbaṃ⁴ ||

Bojjaṅgasamyuttassa⁵ esanā peyyūlaṃ⁶ vivekanissitā⁷
 vitthāretabbaṃ⁸ ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Esanā⁹ Vidhā¹⁰ Āsavo ||
 Bhavo¹¹ ca Dukkhatā tisso ||
 Khilam Malaṃ ca¹² Nigho¹³ ca ||
 Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena¹⁴ cūti ||
 Esanā vaggo¹⁵ dvādasamo ||

CHAPTER XIII. OGHAVAGGO TERASAMO (viveka^o)

111—119. (1—9).

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ ||
2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame satta || Kāmogho
 bhavogho ditthogho avijjogho || vitthāretabbaṃ ||

120. (10) Uddhambhāgiyaṇi¹⁶.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyaṇi saṃyojanāni ||
 Katamāni pañca || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ balī bījanāgo ca. ² S¹⁻³ Kumbhenassariyam.³ S¹⁻³ megha nāvā. ⁴ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.⁵ S³ bojjaṅge^o ⁶ S¹⁻³ piyāli.⁷ S¹ tiko B¹⁻² nissitaṃkocirūhi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthārake.⁹ S¹⁻³ esana. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² vidha. ¹¹ S¹ vaco S³ vamo.¹² S¹⁻³ khilamava. ¹³ S¹⁻³ nighe B¹⁻² digho.¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tanhāsena. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ nirodhavaggo.¹⁶ these texts are to be found in the burmese MSS only.

avijjā¹ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā || Katame satta ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || laṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka² virāga³ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmaṃ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā ti ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho¹ Yogo Upādānam ||

Gandhā² Anusayena ca ||

Kāma Guṇā Nivaraṇā³ ||

Khandhā⁴ Oruddhambhāgiyānīti⁵ ||

Oghavaggo terasamo⁶ ||

CHAPTER XIV. GAṄGĀ-PEYYĀLAM (Rāgavinaya^o)

121. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācinaninnā^o || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu^o nibbānupabbhāro || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento^o nibbānapabbhāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || laṃ upekhā sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ragavinaya^o dosavinaya mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu^o nibbānapabbhāro⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ogha. ² S¹⁻³ gantha. ³ S¹⁻³ nivaranaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ganthā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ oruddhabhā^o

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ this text is to be found in B¹⁻² only, subjoined to the three preceding ones and coming before all the uddānas.

122—132. (2—12).

evam rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ yāva esanāpālī vitthāre-
tabbhaṃ ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Cha pācīmato ninnā || Cha ninnā ca samuddato ||
Dve te cha dvādasa honti || Vaggo tena pavuccati¹ ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa² Gaṅgāpeyyālam³ rāgavasena
vitthāretabbhaṃ⁴ ||

Vaggo cuddasamo⁵ ||

CHAPTER XV. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya⁶).

132—142. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam || Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ ||
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca || Vatthena dasamam padam ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa⁶ Appamādavaggo rāgavasena
vitthāretabbo⁷ pa⁷ Pannarasamo⁸ ||

CHAPTER XVI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO (rāgavinaya).

143—154. (1—12).

Balam⁹ Bijañca⁹ Nāgo ca¹⁰ ||
Rukkha¹¹ Kumbhena Sukiyaṃ¹² ||
Ākāsenā¹³ ca¹⁴ dve Meghā¹⁵ ||
Nāvā¹⁶ Agantukā Nadī¹⁶ ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Balakaraṇīyavaggo rāgavasena
vitthāretabbo¹⁷ ||

Soḷasamo¹⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ have chāpā ca (S³ omits ca) ninnāgoninnā cha (S³ omits cha) ninnāsamuddato ceva gaṅgā (S³ gāga) dasā honti vaggo tena vuccati. ² S¹⁻³ samyutta.

³ S¹⁻³ peyyali (S³ -li). ⁴ S¹⁻³ rāgavinayavitthāravasena-ki.

⁵ S¹⁻³ catuddasamo. ⁶ missing in B¹⁻².

⁷ S¹⁻³ rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbanti.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bala B¹ phalam.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ bijavaga (-S³ vasa) nāto. ¹¹ S³ rukkhaṇi.

¹² S¹⁻³ ssariyaṃ. ¹³ S³ āgantukena. ¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁵ S³ meghe. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ navā.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ rāgavinayavasena vitthārānaki. ¹⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

CHAPTER XVII. ESANĀ VAGGO (rāgavinaye).

154—164. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā¹ Āsavo² Bhavo ca² Dukkhatā tisso³
Khilam Malam³ ca Nigho ca⁴ Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena ca⁴ ⁵ ⁶

Bojjhangasamyuttassa Esanāvaggo rāgavinayavasena
vitthārānaki⁵ ⁶ Sattarasamo⁶ ⁷

CHAPTER XVIII. OGHAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya).

165—174. (1—9)

1. Sāvattthinidānam ¹

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā² katame cattāro³ ⁴ Kamogho bhavogho ditthogo avijjhogo ti⁵ vitthāretabbam⁷ ⁸

175. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni⁸.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni⁹ Katamāni
pañca¹⁰ ¹¹ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā¹² ¹³
Imāni kho pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni¹⁴ ¹⁵

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā⁹ bhāvetabbā¹⁰ Katame satta¹¹ ¹²

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam¹³ pa¹⁰ ¹¹
upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti rāgavinaya⁹ dosavinaya⁹
mohavinayapariyosānam¹² amatogadham amataparāyanam
amatapariyosānam¹³ nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbāna-
pabbhāram¹⁴ ¹⁵

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiya-
nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbāti¹⁶ ¹⁷

¹ S¹⁻³ esanayo. ² S¹⁻³ gavo.

³ S¹⁻³ phalam omitting khila. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tanhāyenacāti.

⁵ B¹⁻² omit rāga⁹ vitthārānaki. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ These two numbers in B¹⁻² only.

⁸ This text occur twice in B¹⁻², at first after the three
already noticed ones, the second time (with some increase after-
noticed) before the uddāna of the vaggo terasamo. — It is
the only text given by S¹⁻³ at the end of the Samyutta.

⁹ S¹ bojjhaṅgambhāvanā. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert here viveka⁹
virāga⁹ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmanim. .

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho¹ Yogo Upādānaṃ ||
 Gandhā² Anusayena ca ||
 Kāmaguṇā³ Nivaraṇā⁴ ||
 Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyānti⁵ ||

Rāgavinayapariyosāna || dosavinaya pariyosāna || mohavi-
 nayapariyosānavasena vaggo veditabbo⁶ ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Oghavaggo⁷ ||

Yadapi Maggasamyuttam vitthāretabbam || tadapi Bojj-
 haṅgasamyuttam vitthāretabbam⁸ ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttam samattaṃ ||

¹ S¹ ogha. ² S¹⁻³ gantho. ³ S¹ oḡuṇaṃ.

⁴ S¹ nīvaraṇaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ oruddhabhā°

⁶ this mention in B¹⁻² only. ⁷ this mention in S¹⁻³ only.

⁸ this mention in B¹⁻² only.

BOOK III.

SATIPATTHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. AMBAPĀLI-VAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Ambapāli*.

1. Evam me sutam Ekam Samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ambapālivane ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavoti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun || Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3. Ekāya no ayam¹ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya || yad idam cattāro satipatthānā || Katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || Vedanāsu vedānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno³ || Citte³ cittānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno³ || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

5. Ekāya¹ no ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya || yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun⁴ ||

¹ B¹ nvāyam.

² S¹⁻³ °pariddavānam.

³ S¹ cittesu.

⁴ B¹⁻² add ti.

2. (2) *Sato*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Amba-pālivane¹ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi² [pe]

3. Sato bhikkhave³ bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno⁴ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani⁵ ||

4. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti⁶ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁸ || Veda-nāsu⁹ la [pe]¹⁰ Citte¹¹ la [pe]¹² Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹³ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam¹⁴ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti¹⁵ ||

5. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti¹⁶ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti¹⁷ ālokithe vilokite sampajānakāri hoti¹⁸ sammiñjito¹⁹ pasārite sampajānakāri hoti²⁰ saṅghāti patta-civara-dhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti²¹ asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti²² uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti²³ gate tūthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsate tumhībhāve sampajānakāri hoti²⁴ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno²⁵ hoti²⁶ ||

6. Sato²⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno²⁸ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani²⁹ ti ||

3. (3) *Bhikkhu*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame² ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankami³ upasāṅkamitvā⁴ pe⁵ ekam antam nisīdi⁶ || Ekam antam nisimmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁷ ||

3. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu⁸ | yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² B¹⁻² °sāsanti S³ °sāsati.

³ S¹⁻³ mixing and mutilating this and the preceding phrase have Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti.

⁴ B¹⁻² samañchite. ⁵ B¹⁻² sampajānakāri.

⁶ S¹ sate. ⁷ This phrase in B¹⁻² only.

vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto¹ vihareyyam ti evam eva² panidhekacce³ moghapurisā mañceva ajjhesanti⁴ dhamme ca bhāsita⁵ mam eva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti || Desetu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jāneyyam⁶ appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo assan ti ||

Tasmātiha⁷ tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodehi kusalesu dhammesu || ko cādikusalanam⁸ dhammānam silam ca⁹ suvisuddham diṭṭhi ca ujukā || yato kho te bhikkhu silaṃ ca¹⁰ suvisuddham bhavissati diṭṭhi ca ujukā || tato tvam¹¹ bhikkhu silam¹² nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipatṭhāne tividhena bhāveyyāsi || kātame cattāro ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu ajjhataṃ vā¹³ kāye¹⁴ kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ajjhatabhiddhā¹⁵ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjādomanassaṃ || Ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu || bahiddhā vā vedanāsu || ajjhatabhiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi || [pe] || Ajjhataṃ citte || bahiddhā citte || ajjhatabhiddhā citte cittānupassī viharāhi || [pe] || Ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu || bahiddhā vā dhammesu || ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

5. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu silam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evam tividhena bhāveyyāsi¹⁶ || tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhi yeva paṭikamkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāniti ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-

¹ S³ pahīro ² S¹⁻³ evam.

³ S¹⁻³ 'kacco.

⁴ S¹⁻³ mameva ajjhāpanne.

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhāsita.

⁷ S¹⁻³ jāneyya.

⁷ S¹ omits ha.

⁶ S¹⁻³ kocaādi^o

⁹ missing in S¹ S³ vi.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹ tam, missing in S³.

¹² S¹ repeats silam.

¹³ missing in S¹⁻³ always.

¹⁴ S¹ kāyena.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ ajjhataṃ^o

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ B¹ bhāveyyati.

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ||

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto¹ viharanto² na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā³ sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam⁴ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁵ sachikatvā upasāmpajja vihāsi⁶ || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abhiññāsi ||

8. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti ||

4. (4) Sallam.

1. Evam me sutam⁷ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sālāyam⁸ brāhmaṇagāme⁹ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || la [pe] || etad avoca ||

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgataṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ¹⁰ te ve¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhū catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādupetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā¹¹ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

4. Etha tumhe āvuso kāye kāyānupassino viharatha¹² ātāpino sampajānā¹³ ekodibhūtaṃ vippassannacittā samāhitaṃ ekaggacittā kāyassa yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya || Vedānāsu vedānānupassino viharatha¹⁴ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtaṃ vippassannacittā samāhitaṃ ekaggacittā¹⁵ vedānānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya || Cित्ते cittānupassino viharatha¹⁶ ātāpino¹⁷ sampajānā¹⁸ ekodibhūtaṃ vippassannacittā samāhitaṃ ekaggacittā cittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya || Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharatha¹⁹ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtaṃ vippassannacittā samāhitaṃ ekaggacittā dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya ||

¹ S³ pahitatto.

² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ putto.

⁴ B¹ cariyam^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya.

⁶ B¹⁻² viharati.

⁷ this phrase S¹⁻³ only.

⁸ B¹ kosālaya B² kosallāyam.

⁹ B² brahmagāme. ¹⁰ missing in B¹⁻² S¹ ce.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ jāno.

¹² S¹ ekaggā^o

¹³ S¹⁻³ ātāpi^o (S¹ pi^o).

¹⁴ S¹ jāno.

5. Ye pi¹ te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā² viharanti³ te pi kāye³ kāyānupassino viharanti⁴ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa pariññāya⁵ Vedanāsu vedānupassino viharanti⁶ pe⁶ vedanānam⁴ pariññāya⁵ Cित्ते cittānupassino viharanti⁷ [pe]⁷ cittassa pariññāya⁵ Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti⁸ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānam⁶ pariññāya⁵ ॥

6. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto kluṇṇasavā vusitavanto katakarāṇi⁹ ohitabhārā⁷ anuppattasadatthā⁸ parikkhūbhavasamyojanā sammadaññā⁹ vimuttā¹⁰ te pi kāye¹⁰ kāyānupassino viharanti¹¹ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyena visamyuttā¹¹ Vedanāsu vedānupassino viharanti¹² [pe]¹² vedanāhi visamyuttā¹¹ Cित्ते [pe]¹² cittena visamyuttā¹¹ Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti¹³ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā¹¹ ekaggacittā dhammehi visamyuttā¹¹ ॥

7. Ye pi¹² te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ¹³ te ve¹³ bhikkhave bhikkhū imesaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā¹⁴ patitṭhāpetabbā ti¹⁵ ॥

5. (5) Kusalarāsi.

1—2.¹⁵ Sāvatti¹⁶ Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca¹⁷ ॥

3. Akusalarāsi¹⁶ ti bhikkhave¹⁶ vadamāno pañcanīvaraṇe sammāvadamāno vadeyya¹⁷ kevalo hāyam¹⁷ bhikkhave akusalarāsi¹⁸ yad idam pañcanīvaraṇā¹⁸ katame pañca¹⁹ ॥

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S¹ patthā⁰

³ S¹ kāyena.

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanā.

⁵ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻².

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert ye.

⁷ S¹ ohitaparam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ya erased in S³

⁹ B¹⁻³ sampajāññā.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ in B¹⁻² only.

¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

¹³ missing in B¹⁻².

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ nive (S³ -vā-) sāpetabbā.

¹⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ insert sammā.

¹⁷ S¹ hāyam S³ ham B² sāyam.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² rāsi always.

4. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ¹ byāpādanivaraṇaṃ² tina-middhanivaraṇaṃ³ uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ⁴ vicikicchā-nivaraṇaṃ⁵ || Akusalarāsi⁶ ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime⁷ pañca nivarane sammāvadamāno vadeyya⁸ || kevalo hāyam⁹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam¹⁰ pañcanivaraṇā¹¹ ||

5. Kusalarāsi¹² ti bhikkhave¹³ vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya¹⁴ || kevalo hāyam¹⁵ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā¹⁶ || katame cattaro¹⁷ ||

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ¹⁸ || Vedanāsu¹⁹ || Citte²⁰ || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati²¹ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ²² || Kusalarāsi²³ ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya²⁴ || kevalo hāyam²⁵ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam²⁶ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā²⁷ ti²⁸ ||

6. (6) *Sakuṇagghi.*

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sakuṇagghi lāpam sakuṇam sahasā ajjhapattū¹ aggahe² ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuṇo sakuṇagghiyā hariyamāno evaṃ paridevasi³ || Mayam evamha⁴ alakkhikā mayam appapuññā ye mayam agocare carimha⁵ paravisa⁶ || sacejja⁷ || mayam gocare careyyāma sake pettike visaye⁸ || na myāyam⁹ sakuṇagghi alamabhaviṣṣa¹⁰ yad idam yuddhāyā¹¹ ti¹² ||

Ko pana te lāpa gocaro sako¹³ pettiko visayo ti¹⁴ ||
Yad idam naṅgalakattḥakaraṇam¹⁵ leḍḍuṭṭhānanti¹⁶ ||

¹ B¹⁻² vicikicchā¹⁰ ² S¹⁻³ omit vadamāno ime.

³ S¹⁻³ hāyam B² sāyam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ime.

⁵ put after vadamāno in S¹⁻³. ⁶ S¹⁻³ cittaṇṇa.

⁷ S³ paññā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ odevesi. ⁹ S¹ evamahā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ carimhā. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ sāvajja B² sacajja.

¹² S¹⁻³ navāyam. ¹³ B¹ alamabhaviṣṣa.

¹⁴ S¹ sake. ¹⁵ S¹ katṭharāṇam always.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ leḍḍhu¹⁰ always.

5. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi sake bale apatthaddhā¹ sake² bale asampvadamānā³ lāpam sakunam⁴ pamuñci⁵|| Gaccha kho tvam lāpa tatra⁶ pi me gantvā na mokkhasi ti||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuno naṅgalakapṭhakaraṇam leḍḍutṭhānam⁷ gantvā mahantaṃ leḍḍum abhirūḷitvā sakunagghim vadamāno⁸ atṭhāsi|| Ehi kho dāni me⁹ sakunagghi|| Ehi kho dāni me⁹ sakunagghi ti¹⁰||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi¹¹ sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asampvadamānā ubho pakkhe sannāya¹² lāpam sakunam sahasā ajjhappatṭā|| Yadā kho bhikkhave aññāsi¹³ lāpo sakuno Bahum¹⁴ āgatā kho¹⁵ myāyam sakunagghiti|| atha tasseva leḍḍussa¹⁶ antaram paccupādi|| Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi tattheva uram paccatālesi||

8. Evaṃ hi tam¹⁷ bhikkhave¹⁸ hoti yo¹⁹ agocaro carati paravisaye|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye|| agocare bhikkhave carataṃ paravisaye lacchati Māro otāram lacchati Māro ārammaṇam||

9. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo|| yad idam pañca kāmagaṇā|| katame pañca||

10. Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā²⁰ piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| Sotaviññeyyā saddā la [pe]|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| Ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo||

11. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye|| Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otāram na lacchati Māro ārammaṇam||

¹ B¹ apathaddhā *always*. ² S¹⁻³ yake.

³ S¹⁻³ B¹ avadamānā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omīṭ lāpam^o

⁵ S¹ amuñci. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tatthā. ⁷ S¹ leḍḍhudānam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ avadamāno. ⁹ in B¹⁻² *only*.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sakunagghi.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ *so instead of* bhikkhave sa^o ¹² S¹⁻³ sandhāya.

¹³ S¹ aññāpisi. ¹⁴ B¹⁻² bahu. ¹⁵ S¹ khyo.

¹⁶ S¹ lessu. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ evaṃ hetam. ¹⁸ *missing in* S¹.

¹⁹ S¹⁻³ -pe- *instead of* hoti yo.

²⁰ *missing in* S¹.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo¹ yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhāna² Katame cattāro³ ||

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam⁴ || Vedanāsu⁵ Citte⁶ || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam⁷ || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti⁸ ||

7. (7) *Makkaṭo.*

3. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā⁹ yattha neva makkaṭānaṃ cāri¹⁰ na manussānaṃ¹¹ ||

4. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā¹² yattha makkaṭānaṃ hi kho cāri na manussānaṃ¹³ ||

5. Atthi Himavato pabbatarājassa samā bhūmibhāgā ramanīyā¹⁴ yattha makkaṭānañceva cāri manussānaṃ ca¹⁵ || Tatra¹⁶ bhikkhave luddā¹⁷ makkaṭavithisu lepam oḍḍenti¹⁸ makkaṭānam bādhanāya¹⁹ || Tatra bhikkhave ye te makkaṭā abalajātikā²⁰ alolajātikā²¹ te tam²² lepam disvā ārakā parivajjanti²³ || Yo pana so hoti makkaṭo bāla-jātiko²⁴ lola-jātiko²⁵ so tam lepam upasāṅkamitvā hatthena gaṇhāti²⁶ so tattha bajjhati²⁷ || Hattham mocessāmiti dutiyena hatthena gaṇhāti²⁸ so tattha bajjhati²⁹ || Ubho hatthe mocessāmiti pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati³⁰ || Ubho hatthe mocessāmiti pādam cā³¹ ti³² dutiyena pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati³³ || Ubho hatthe mocessāmi pāde cā³⁴ ti³⁵ tūḍena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati³⁶ ||

6. Evam hi so³⁷ bhikkhave makkaṭo pañcoḍḍito³⁸ thunam³⁹ seti anayam āpaṇno byasanam āpaṇno yathākāma-

¹ S¹⁻³ cittesu. ² B¹⁻² cāri *always*.

³ 3 and 4 are not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ luddo. ⁵ B¹⁻² oḍḍenti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ jātīyā-*yo always*. ⁷ B¹⁻² tattha.

⁸ S¹⁻³ parivajjeyyanti.

⁹ S¹⁻³ mocessāmiti pādam vā (S¹ va).

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evam tāso. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pañcoḍḍito.

¹² S¹ thanam S³ nam.

karaṇiyo luddassa|| Tam enam¹ bhikkhave luddo vijjhitvā² tasmim yeva kaṭṭhakataṅgare³ avasajjtvā⁴ yena kāmam pakkamati||

7. Evaṃ hi⁵ tam bhikkhave hoti yo⁶ agocare carati paravisaye|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye|| agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchati Māro otāraṃ lacchati Māro⁷ ārammanam||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro⁸ paravisayo|| Yad idam pañcakāmaguṇā|| katame pañca||

9. Cakkhu viññeyyā⁹ rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā|| [pe]|| Kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā|| kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo||

10. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye|| Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otāraṃ na lacchati Māro ārammanam||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo|| Yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| katame cattāro||

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam|| Vedanāsu|| Cितte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam|| Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti¹⁰ ||

S. (8) Sūdo.

I.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam¹¹ vā nānāccayehi¹² sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa|| ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi lonikehi¹³ pi alonikehi pi||

¹ S¹⁻³ ena. ² S¹⁻³ jhatvā.

³ S¹⁻³ kaṭṭhakam uddha (S³ ubba-) retvā. ⁴ B¹ avassa^o S¹⁻³ āvajje^o ⁵ B¹ so B² se. ⁶ S¹ so. ⁷ S¹ amāro.

⁸ S³ gocaro. ⁹ S¹ veññeyyā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

¹¹ B¹⁻² mahāmattam always. ¹² S¹⁻³ nāna^o always.

¹³ S¹⁻³ lona (S³ -na-) kehi.

4. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo sa-
kassa bhattassa¹ nimittam na uggaṇḥati² Idam² vā me
ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati³ imassa vā abhiharati³ imassa
vā bahum gaṇhāti³ imassa vā vappam bhāsati³ Ambila-
ggassa³ vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati³ ambilaggassa³
vā abhiharati³ ambilaggassa⁴ vā bahum gaṇhāti³ ambi-
laggassa⁵ vā vappam bhāsati³ Tittakaggam vā me ajja⁶
Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja⁶ Madhuraggam vā me ajja⁶
Khārikam vā me ajja⁶ Akhārikam vā me ajja⁷ Lonikam
vā me ajja⁸ Aloṇikam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati³
aloṇikassa vā abhiharati³ aloṇikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti⁹
aloṇikassa vā¹⁰ vappam bhāsati³ ti³

5. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo na
ceva lābhi hoti acchādanassa¹¹ na lābhi vetanassa¹² na¹³
lābhi abhihārānam¹¹ tam kissa hetu¹¹ Tathā hi so bhik-
khave bālo¹⁴ avyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa ni-
mittam na¹⁵ uggaṇhāti¹¹

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bālo avyatto
akusalo bhikkhu kāye¹⁶ kāyānupassī viharati¹¹ ātāpi sampa-
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam¹¹ tassa kāye¹⁷
kāyānupassino viharato cittaṃ na¹⁷ samādhīyati upakkilesā
na¹⁷ pahīyanti¹¹ so tam nimittam na¹⁸ uggaṇhāti¹¹ Ve-
danāsu¹¹ Cित्ते¹⁹ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹¹
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam¹¹
tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ na¹⁷
samādhīyati upakkilesā na¹⁷ pahīyanti¹¹ so tam nimittam
na uggaṇhāti¹¹

7. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu
na ceva lābhi diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānam¹¹ na lābhi

¹ S¹⁻³ bhattassa; S¹⁻³ B² bhattu° always. ² B¹ imam.

³ S¹⁻³ aloya (S¹-na-) kassa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ambilassa.

⁵ S¹ tittikaggañcā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add me.

⁷ missing in S³, repetition of khārikam° in S¹.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit lonikam° ⁹ this phrase is rehearsed in S¹.

¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ S¹ acchādanassa.

¹² B¹⁻² vetta° always. ¹³ missing in S¹.

¹⁴ S¹ bāle. ¹⁵ missing in S¹. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ kāyena.

¹⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁸ missing in S¹. ¹⁹ S¹⁻³ cittesu.

satisampajāññassa¹ tam kissa hetu² Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam na uggaṇhāti³ ||

II.

8. Seyyathāpi pi bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo rājanam vā rājamahāmattānam⁴ vā nānāccayehi⁵ sūpehi paccupatṭhito assa⁶ ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi⁷ pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi⁸ khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi⁹ lonikehi¹⁰ pi alonikehi pi¹¹ || Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito¹² vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti¹³ Idam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati¹⁴ imassa vā abhiharati¹⁵ imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti¹⁶ imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati¹⁷ || Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati ambilaggassa vā abhiharati¹⁸ ambilaggassa vā bahum¹⁹ gaṇhāti²⁰ ambilaggassa²¹ vā vaṇṇam bhasati²² || Tittakaggam vā me ajja²³ Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja²⁴ Madhuraggam vā me ajja²⁵ Khārikam vā me ajja²⁶ Akhārikam vā me ajja²⁷ Lonikam vā me ajja²⁸ Alonikam vā me ajja²⁹ bhattasupeyyam ruccati³⁰ alonikassa vā abhiharati³¹ alonikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti³² alonikassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati³³ ti³⁴ ||

9. Sa kho bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo lābhi ceva hoti acchādanassa³⁵ lābhi vetanassa³⁶ lābhi abhihāraṇam³⁷ tam kissa hetu³⁸ Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti³⁹ ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati⁴⁰ ātāpi sampa-jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁴¹ tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhiyati upakkilesā⁴²

¹ B¹ °mattam. ² S³ nānacca° S¹ nacca°

³ S²⁻³ titti S³ titta *both omitting* kaggehi pi.

⁴ repeated in S¹. ⁵ S³ omits akhā°

⁶ S² lonkehi S³ alonikehi pi. ⁷ S³ lonikehi pi.

⁸ S¹ adds pi. ⁹ S²⁻³ adhiharati. ¹⁰ S¹ bahu.

¹¹ S²⁻³ aloni (S³ ni) kassa.

¹² S²⁻³ bhāsati ti *the end of this number is missing in* S²⁻³.

¹³ S² acchādassa. ¹⁴ B²⁻³ vetta°

pahiyanti¹ so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti² Vedanāsu³ [pe]⁴ Citte⁵ [pe]⁶ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam⁸ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhiyati upakkilesā pahiyanti⁹ so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti¹⁰ ||

11. Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu lābhi ceva hoti ditṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānaṃ lābhi hoti¹¹ satisampajānāssa¹² taṃ kissa hetu¹³ || Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam uggaṇhāti ti¹⁴ ||

9. (9) Gūḷāno.

1. Ekam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake² ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā³ bhikkhū āmantesi⁴ || Etha tumhe bhikkhave samantā⁵ Vesāliyā yathā mittam⁶ yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam⁷ vassam upetha gacchatha⁸ idhevāham Beluvagāmake vassam upagacchamīti⁹ ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā samantā¹⁰ Vesāliyā yathā mittam yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam¹¹ vassam upagañchu¹² || Bhagavā pana tattheva¹³ Beluvagāmake vassam upagañchi¹⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato vassupagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji¹⁵ bālā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā¹⁶ || tatra¹⁷ sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhiyāsesi avihaññamāno¹⁸ ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho¹⁹ || Na kho pana me tam paṭirūpaṃ yo ham anāmantetvā²⁰ upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham²¹ parinibbāyeyyaṃ²² yaṃ nūnāham imam ābādham viriyena patipannūmetvā jīvitasaṅkhāram

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ B¹⁻³ velu° S³ belu° both always. ⁴ S¹ bhikkhave.

⁵ S¹⁻³ samantā corrected from sa° in S³.

⁶ S³ yathānimittam. ⁷ S³ sambhattam. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹ sū° ¹⁰ S³ °bhattam corrected from °bhattam.

¹¹ B¹⁻² °gacchanti °gacchati.

¹² B¹ maraṇa° ¹³ S¹⁻³ tā. ¹⁴ S³ āmantetvā.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ °saṅghe. ¹⁶ B¹⁻² °nibbāyeyya S¹ °nibbāyeyyaṃ.

adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyanti¹ || Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādhaṃ viriyena patipannāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi² ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravutṭhito³ gelānā vihārā nikkhamitvā⁴ vihārapacchā chāyāyam⁵ paññatte āsane nisīdi⁶ ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁷ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁸ || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca⁹ || Diṭṭhā¹⁰ bhante khamaniyam diṭṭhā¹¹ bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyam¹² api me bhante madhurakajāto viya kāyo¹³ disā pi me na pakkhāyanti¹⁴ dhammā pi¹⁵ maṃ na paṭibbanti Bhagavato gelāññena¹⁶ || Api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā¹⁷ na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati¹⁸ na tāva Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham ārabha kiñcid eva¹⁹ udāharati ti²⁰ ||

7. Kim pana dāni Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho mayi paccāsimpati²¹ desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhiraṃ katvā²² || Natthānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu icariyam utṭhi²³ yassa²⁴ nūnānanda²⁵ evam assa Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmi²⁶ vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā so²⁷ nūnānanda²⁸ bhikkhusaṅgham ārabha kiñcid eva udāhareyya²⁹ || Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti³⁰ Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmi ti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā sakim Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhusaṅgham ārabha kiñcid eva udāharissati³¹ ||

8. Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda jinno vuddho³² mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto asītiko me vasso³³ vattati³⁴ || Seyyathāpi Ānanda jarasakaṭaṃ vedhamissakena³⁵ yāpeti³⁶ evam eva kho Ānanda vedhamissakena³⁷ maññe tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti³⁸ ||

¹ B¹ °vutṭhite.

² S¹⁻³ omīti vihārā nikkhamitvā.

³ S² yāyam.

⁴ B¹⁻² diṭṭham.

⁵ B¹ inserts naṃ.

⁶ B² asāsa⁹ S¹⁻³ assādamattam (S¹ °matta).

⁷ S¹⁻³ kiñci.

⁸ B¹⁻² °sisati.

⁹ B¹⁻² karitvā.

¹⁰ B¹ yaṃ.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ nūna ānanda.

¹² B¹ buddho.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vayo.

¹⁴ B² vekha⁰ S¹⁻³ vegha⁰ always.

¹⁵ B¹ missako.

9. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabbanimittānam amanasikārā ekaccānam vedanānam nirodhā¹ anirittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati² phāsutaram Ānanda tasmīṃ samaye Tathagatassa hoti³ || Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā⁴ || Kathañcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo⁵ ||

10. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassam⁷ Vedanāsu⁸ Citte⁹ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹⁰ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassam¹¹ || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo¹² ||

11. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye² vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā³ tamatagge⁴ me⁵ te Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti⁶ ||

10. (10) Bhikkhunivāsako.

1. Savatthi⁵ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā paccācivaram ādāya yena aññatara⁶ bhikkhūnupassayo⁷ tenupasaṅkami⁸ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi⁹ ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamipsu¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdipsu¹¹ || Ekam antaṃ nisīdā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocun¹² ||

3. Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipatthānesu supatitthitacittā viharantiyo uḷāram pubbeuḷāparam visesaṃ sampajānanti ti³ ||

¹ missing in S³.

² B¹ mapaccayo.

³ S³ tamatamagge^o

⁴ B¹ pe.

⁵ in B¹ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ yenañña^o

⁷ S¹ bhikkhūnipa^o always.

⁸ S¹⁻³ jānanti ti.

Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo¹ yo hi¹ koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto viharati² tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viṣesaṃ sampajānissati ti² ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṇṣetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando³ Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena aññataro⁵ bhikkhunupassayo⁶ tenupasaṅkami⁷ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || Atha kho bhante sambalulā bhikkhuniyo yenaḥam tenupasaṅkamim⁸su upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdim⁹su || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante tā bhikkhuniyo mam etad avocun¹⁰ || Idha bhante Ānanda sambalulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharantiyo¹¹ ulāram pubbenāparam viṣesaṃ sampajānanti ti¹² || Evam vuttāham bhante tā bhikkhuniyo etad avocun¹³ || Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo yo hi koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto¹⁴ viharati¹⁵ tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viṣesaṃ samjānissati ti¹⁶ ||

6. Evam etam Ānanda evam etam¹⁷ yo hi koci Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto¹⁸ viharati¹⁹ tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viṣesaṃ sañjānissati ti²⁰ || katamesu catūsu ||

7. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati²¹ itāpi sampajāno satinnā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

¹ missing in B¹⁻².

² S¹⁻³ samjānissati ti.

³ S¹⁻³ āyasmānando. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yenañña^o ⁵ S¹ bhikkhuni^o

⁶ S³ nisīdi. ⁷ S¹⁻³ viharanti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ samjānanti ti.

⁹ B¹ avocun. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ supatṭhitacittā.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ jānissati ti.

Tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato kāyārammano vā
 uppajjati kāyasmim pariāho cetaso vā linattam bahiddhā
 vā cittaṃ vikkhipati¹ Tenānanda² bhikkhunā kismiñcid
 eva pasādaniye nimitta cittaṃ paṇidhitabbam³ tassa kis-
 miñcid eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahato pāmujjam
 jāyati⁴ pamuditassa pīti jāyati⁵ pītimanassa kāyo passam-
 bhati⁶ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati⁷ sukhino cittaṃ
 samādhiyati⁸ So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati⁹ Yassa khvāham¹⁰
 atthāya cittaṃ paṇidahim so me attho abhinipphanno¹¹
 handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi ti¹² So paṭisaṃharati ceva na
 ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti¹³ Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ
 satimā sukhamaṃsī ti¹⁴ pajānāti¹⁵ ||

8—9. Puna ca param Ānanda vedanāsu¹⁶ citte¹⁷ ||

10. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹⁸ ātāpī sampajāno
 satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ¹⁹ tassa dhammesu
 dhammānupassino viharato dhammārammano vā uppajjati
 kāyasmim²⁰ pariāho cetaso vā²¹ linattam bahiddhā vā
 cittaṃ²² vikkhipati²³ Tenānanda bhikkunā kismiñcid²⁴
 eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidhitabbam²⁵ tassa ki-
 miñcid²⁶ eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahato pā-
 mujjam jāyati²⁷ pamuditassa pīti jāyati²⁸ pītimanassa kāyo
 passambhati²⁹ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati³⁰ sukhino
 cittaṃ samādhiyati³¹ so iti paṭisaṃcikkhati³² Yassa khvā-
 ham³³ atthāya cittaṃ paṇidahim³⁴ so me attho abhinipphanno³⁵
 handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi ti³⁶ So paṭisaṃharati ceva na
 ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti³⁷ Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ
 satimā sukhamaṃsī ti³⁸ pajānāti³⁹ ||

11. Evaṃ kho Ānanda paṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti⁴⁰ ||

12. Kathaūcānanda apaṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti⁴¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ tenahānanda *always*. ² S¹⁻³ vediyati.

³ S¹⁻³ khoham *always*. ⁴ B¹⁻² nippanno *always*.

⁵ S¹⁻³ vicarati *always*. ⁶ S³ sacittasmi ti S¹ sacittasmi ti.
⁷ *more complete in* S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ insert hi.

⁹ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vitakkaṃ.

¹¹ B¹ S¹⁻³ kismicid. ¹² S¹⁻³ kismicid B¹ kismiñcid.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vedeti. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ khoham.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ sacita (S³ tta) smiti.

13. Bahiddhā Ānanda¹ bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā² cittan ti pajānāti|| Atha pacchāpure asamkhittam³ vimuttam Apanihitan ti pajānāti|| Atha ca pana kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā sukhamasmi ti⁴ pajānāti||

14. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti|| Atha pacchāpure asamkhittam³ vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti|| Atha ca pana vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā Sukham asmi ti pajānāti||

15. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti|| Atha pacchāpure asamkhittam vimuttam⁵ Apanihitanti pajānāti|| Atha⁶ pana citte cittānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā sukhamasmiti pajānāti||

16. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya apanihitam me bahiddhā cittanti pajānāti|| Atha⁷ pacchāpure asamkhittam⁸ vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti|| Atha ca pana dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā sukhamasmiti pajānāti⁹||

17. Evam kho¹⁰ Ānanda apanidhāya bhāvanā¹¹ hoti||

18. Iti kho Ānanda desitā mayā panidhāya bhāvanā desitā apanidhāya bhāvanā|| Yam¹² Ānanda satthārā karāṇīyam sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya|| katam vo tam¹³ mayā|| Etāni Ānanda rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni nijjhāyathānanda¹⁴ mā pamādattha ma pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha|| ayam vo amhākam anusāsani ti||

19. Idam avoca Bhagavā attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi ti¹⁵||

¹ S¹⁻³ bahiddhānanda always. ² missing in S¹.

³ S¹⁻³ ayamcittam always. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sutasmiti always.

⁵ S¹ cittam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ insert ca. ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert kho.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ayam cittam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ pajānāmi.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ bhāvanāya. ¹² S¹ ya.

¹³ missing in B¹⁻² added between the lines in S³.

¹⁴ S³ jhāyathā° S¹ kāyamyathānanda.

¹⁵ number 19 is to be found in B¹⁻² only.

Tatruddānam¹ ||Ambapālivaggo pathamo² ||Ambapālī³ Sato Bhikkhu ||Sāllam⁴ Kusalarāsi⁵ ca ||Sakunagghi Makkato⁶ Sūdo ||Gilāno Bhikkhuni-vāsakoti⁷ ||

CHAPTER II. NĀLANDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) Mahāpuriso.

1. Sāvatti-nidānam⁸ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami⁹ upasaṅkamitvā¹⁰ pe¹¹ Ekam antam nisinno kho
āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca¹² ||

3. Mahāpuriso mahāpuriso ti bhante vuccati¹³ Kittavatā
nu kho bhante mahāpuriso hoti ti¹⁴ ||

Vimuttacittattā kho haṃ¹⁵ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti va-
dāmi¹⁶ avimuttacittattā No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi¹⁷ || Kathaṃ
ca Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti¹⁸ ||

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati¹⁹
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam²⁰
tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati
anupādāya āsavehi²¹ || Vedanāsu²² || Cित्ते²³ || Dhammesu
dhammānupassī viharati²⁴ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya
loke abhiññādomanassam²⁵ tassa dhammesu dhammānu-
passino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya
āsavehi²⁶ ||

5. Evaṃ kho Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti²⁷ || Vimutta-
cittattā²⁸ kho haṃ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti vadāmi²⁹ avi-
muttacittattā³⁰ No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ti³¹ ||

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.³ S¹ ambali. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sāla.⁵ B¹⁻² rāsi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ makkata.⁷ S¹ upassane cāti S³ upassayena cāti instead of vāsakoti.⁸ S¹⁻³ omit nidānam. ⁹ S³ kho ahaṃ B¹⁻² kvāhaṃ always.¹⁰ S¹⁻³ cittaṃ. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ avimuttattā.

12. (2) *Nālandam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavanē||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasarikami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| [pe]|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Evam pasanno¹ ham bhante Bhagavati|| Na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhīṇātaro yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

Ulāra kho tyāyaṃ² Sāriputta āsabhi³ vācū bhāsita ekampi gahito sihanādo nadito|| Evam pasanno⁴ ham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhīṇātaro yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

4. Kinu te Sāriputta ye te ahesum atitā addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā⁵|| sabbe te bhagavanto⁶ cetasā cetopariccaviditā|| Evampi⁷ te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā|| Evam dhammā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā|| Evam paṇṇā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā⁸|| Evamvihārino te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā Evamvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā ti⁹||

No hetam bhante||

5. Kim pana te⁹ Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgātam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā|| sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā cetopariccaviditā evampi⁷ te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evam dhammā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evampi⁷ te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evamvihārino te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā⁸|| evamvimuttā kho¹¹ bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā ti||

¹ B¹⁻² pasannā *always*.

² ulāro tya (S³-ta) trāyaṃ (S¹-ya). ³ S¹ asābhimp°

⁴ B¹ pasannā.

⁵ S¹ °buddho S³ °buddhā *corrected from* °buddho.

⁶ S¹ bhagavantam *corrected from* bhagavante.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ahesunti. ⁸ evam vimuttā° *is to be found in* B¹⁻² *only*.

⁹ S¹⁻³ panete. ¹⁰ evamvihārino° *is missing in* S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ evamvimuttan (S¹ tam) te.

No hetam bhante||

6. Kim pana tyāhaṃ¹ Sāriputta etarahi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho cetasā cetopariccavidito|| evaṃsilo bhagavā iti vā evaṃdhammo bhagavā iti vā evaṃpañño bhagavā iti vā evaṃvihārī bhagavā iti vā evaṃvimutto bhagavā iti vā ti²||

No hetam bhante||

7. Ettha ca te Sāriputta atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyāñāṇaṃ natthi|| atha kimcarahi tayā³ Sāriputta ulārā āsabhi vācā⁴ bhāsītā⁵ ekaṃso gahito sihanādo nadito|| Evam pasannoham⁶ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavato⁷ bhiyyo bhīṇātaro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

Na kho me tam bhante atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyāñāṇaṃ atthi|| api ca dhammanvayo vidito||

8. Seyyathāpi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram daḥhuddapaṃ daḥhapākāratoraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ|| tatrassa dvāriko paṇḍito viyatto⁸ medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretvā ñātānaṃ pavesetā|| So⁹ tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya¹⁰ patham anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhip vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso bilāranissakkana-mattam¹¹ pi|| tassa evam assa|| Ye kho¹² keci olaṛikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti|| Evam eva kho me¹² bhante dhammanvayo vidito||

9. Ye pi¹² te bhante¹² ahesum atitam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto pañcavi-
varāṇe pahūya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhālikarapaṇ¹³
catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā¹⁴ sattabojjhaṅge

¹ S¹⁻³ tyāhaṃ.

² S¹⁻³ omīti vāti.

³ B¹ tyāham.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ulāraṃ āsabhiṃ vācam.

⁵ B¹ bhāvitā.

⁶ B¹ pasannāham.

⁷ S¹ bhagavatā.

⁸ missing in S³ B¹ adds byatto.

⁹ S³ yo.

¹⁰ S¹ pariya.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bilālanikkamana^o (S³ nikammana^o).

¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

¹³ S³ dubbhāli^o

¹⁴ S¹ supatṭhita^o

yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissu¹ || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto² pañcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catusu satipatthānesu supatitthitacittā³ sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissanti || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho pañcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese⁴ paññāya dubbalikarane catusu satipatthānesu supatitthitacitto⁵ sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti ||

10. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta tasmā ti ha tvam Sāriputta imam dhammapariyāyam abhikkhaṇam bhāseyyāsi⁶ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnam upāsakānam upāsikānam | yesam pi hi Sāriputta moghapurisānam bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā⁷ tesam pi mam dhammapariyāyam sutvā yā tesam⁸ Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahiyissati ti ||

13. (3) Cundo.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālagāmake⁹ ābādhiko dukkhitto bālhaḡilāno | Cundo ca¹⁰ samanuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa upatthāko¹¹ hoti ||

3. Atha āyasmā Sāriputto tena ābādhena parinibbāyi ||

4. Atha kho Cundo samanuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa pattacivaram adāya yena Sāvattthi-Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami¹² upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Cundo sama-

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S¹ supatitthitacitto S³ supatthitacittā. ³ S¹ inserts so.

⁴ S¹⁻³ supatthitacitto (S¹ -citte). ⁵ S¹ bhāveyyāsi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit yā tesam. ⁷ B¹⁻² nāla (B¹ -lā) gāmake.

⁸ in S¹ only. ⁹ B¹ upatthāko.

Samyuttam V.

puddeso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca¹ || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacivaranti² ||

5. Atthi kho idam āvuso Cunda³ kathāpābhatam Bhagavantam dassanāya⁴ || āyāmāvuso Cunda yena Bhagavā tenūpasāṅkamissāma⁵ || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavato⁶ etam attham ārocessāmāti⁷ ||

Evam bhante ti kho Cundo samanupuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi⁸ ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca samanupuddeso yena Bhagavā tenūpasāṅkamipsu⁹ || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidipsu¹⁰ || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ || Ayam bhante Cundo samanupuddeso evam āha¹² || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacivaranti¹³ || Api ca¹⁴ me bhante madhurakajāto¹⁵ viya kāyo¹⁶ disā pi me na pakkhāyanti dhammā pi me¹⁷ na paṭibhanti āyasmā Sāriputto parinibbuto ti sutvā ti¹⁸ ||

7. Kinnu te¹⁹ Ānanda Sāriputto silakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto²⁰ || samādhikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto²¹ || paññakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto²² || vimuttikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto²³ || vimuttiññanadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto ti²⁴ ||

Na ca²⁵ kho me tam²⁶ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto silakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto²⁷ pe²⁸ vimuttiññanadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto²⁹ || Api ca me³⁰ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ovādako aho si otinno³¹ viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako akilāsu dhammadesanāya anuggāhako sabrahmacārinam³² tam³³ mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammojan³⁴ dhammabhogaṃ dhammānuggaham anussarāmāti³⁵ ||

/8. Nanu tam Ānanda mayā paṭigacceva³⁶ akkhātum sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-

¹ B¹ civarāṃ idam dhātuparibhāvananti.

² in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹ bhavato.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹ madhukaraka^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ maṃ.

⁷ B¹ omits ti.

⁸ B¹ kho.

⁹ this phrase omitted in S¹.

¹⁰ in S¹⁻³ only.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ti.

¹² B¹⁻² paṭigacceva.

bhāvo¹ tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā² Yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhamma³ tam vata mā palujjiti netam ṭhānam vijjati⁴ ||

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato yo mahantataro⁵ khandho so palujjeyya⁶ evam eva kho Ānanda mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputto parinibbuto tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhamma⁷ tam vata mā palujjiti netam ṭhānam vijjati⁸ ||

10. Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā⁹ || Kathaṇcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo¹⁰ viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo¹¹ ||

11. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹² ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassa¹³ || Vedanāsu¹⁴ Citte¹⁵ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassa¹⁷ || Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo¹⁸ ||

12. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye¹⁹ vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā²⁰ tamatagge²¹ pete²² Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti²³ ||

14. (4) *Ceḷam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkacellāyam¹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā² tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim aciraparinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggallānesu³ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṅgha-parivuto ajjhokāse⁴ nisinno hoti⁵ || Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtam⁶ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi⁷ ||

¹ S¹ °dhammānam. ² S¹ mahattaro. ³ S¹ -dīpā.

⁴ S³ omits dhammadīpo⁶ ⁵ S¹ anaññakaragge.

⁶ B¹⁻² °accayena. ⁷ B¹ tadamatagge. ⁸ S¹⁻³ B² mete.

⁹ S³ ukkave⁶ S¹ ukkace *corrected from* ukkabe⁶ (?)

¹⁰ B¹⁻² Gaṅganadiyā. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ abbhokāse. ¹² repeated in S¹.

3. Api myāyam¹ bhikkhave parisā suññā viya khāyati² parinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu³ suññā⁴ me bhikkhave parisā hoti⁵ anapekkhā tassam⁶ disāyam hoti yassam disāyam Sāriputta-Moggalānā viharanti⁷ ||

4. Ye hi te bhikkhave ahesum atitamadhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā⁸ tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam ahosi⁹ seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā¹⁰ || Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā¹¹ tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam bhavissati¹² seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā¹³ ||

5. Acchariyam bhikkhave sāvakanāṃ abbhutam bhikkhave sāvakanāṃ satthu ca nāma sāsanaṅkarā¹⁴ bhavissanti ovādapatikarā¹⁵ catunnam ca parisūnam piyā bhavissanti manāpā garū ca¹⁶ bhāvanīyā ca¹⁷ || Acchariyam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa abbhutam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa¹⁸ evarūpe pi nāma sāvakayuge¹⁹ parinibbute natthi Tathāgatassa soko vā paridevo vā²⁰ tam kutettha bhikkhave²¹ labbhā²² yantam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam²³ tam vata ma palujjiti netam tṭhānam vijjati²⁴ ||

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato ye²⁵ mahantatarā²⁶ khandhā te palujjeyyunt²⁷ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputta-Moggalānā parinibbutā²⁸ tam kutettha²⁹ bhikkhave labbhā³⁰ yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mā palujjiti³¹ netam tṭhānam vijjati³² ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave attadīpā viharathā³³ anañña-saraṇā³⁴ ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī³⁵ anañña-saraṇo³⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ api ca khvāyam. ² S³ parinibbute⁰ lāne.

³ B¹⁻² aparinibbutesu⁰ asuññā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tassa.

⁵ B¹⁻² lāno.

⁶ S¹ Satthusamānāmasāsanaṅtarā S³ Satthusamānānāmasāsanaṅtarā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ garu omitting ca.

⁸ S¹ adds pi S³ su. ⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ S¹ oḍhamma. ¹¹ S¹ mahattarā S³ mahanta or mahatta.

¹² S¹⁻³ insert labbhā.

9. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi vā mamaccaye¹ vā attadipā viharissanti² tamatagge³ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti² ||

15. (15) Bāhiyo (or Bāhiko).

1. ³Savatthi nidanaṃ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā || [pe] || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam Bāhiya ādim eva visodhehi⁵ kusalesu dhammesu || Ko cādi kusalanāṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ || sīlaṇca suvisuddhaṃ diṭṭhi ca⁷ ujukā ||

3. Yato ca⁸ kho te Bāhiya sīlaṇca suvisuddham⁹ bhavissati diṭṭhi ca¹⁰ ujukā || tato tvam¹¹ Bāhiya sīlam nissāya¹² sīle patipāṭhāya cattāro satipatthāne bhāveyyāsi || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha tvam Bāhiya kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Yato kho tvam Bāhiya sīlam nissāya sīle patipāṭhāya ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyyāsi¹³ || tato tuhyam Bāhiya yā¹⁴ ratti vā divaso vā āgamiyyāsi || vuddhi¹⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti ||

¹ as in number 12 of the preceding sutta.

² The numbers 7, 8, 9 being identical with 10, 11, 12 of the preceding sutta, I give only the beginning of them and the ending words. ³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ bāhiko-ka always. ⁵ S¹ sodhehi. ⁶ S¹ vādi^o

⁷ S¹ diṭṭhiṇca. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ B¹ °suddhi.

¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ B¹ tasmā ti.

¹² S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of sīlam ni^o.

¹³ S¹ B¹ bhāveyyāsi; in the following sutta B¹⁻² have bhāveyyāsi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ yam. ¹⁵ B¹ buddhi.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi።

6. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ¹ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi። Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam ittatthāya ti abbhaññāsi።

7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo² arahatam ahoṣi ti።

16. (6) Uttiyo.

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ³።

2—4. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami። [pe]። tato tvam Uttiya gamissasi maccudheyassa pāraṇti። pe።

5. 6. 7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Uttiyo arahatam aho-si ti⁵።

17. (7) Ariyo.

1. Sāvatti⁶።

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti⁷ takkarassa sammādukkha-kkhaṃyāya። katame cattāro።

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati። ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃ። Vedanāsu። Citte። Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃ።

¹ B¹ °cariyampa° ² B² bāhīro. ³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S²⁻³ Uttiko (-ka) always.

⁵ So S¹⁻³, complete in B²⁻²; — the same as the preceding sutta with very little change. ⁶ in B² only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ni (S¹ ni) yati here and further on.

4. Ime kho bhikkhave¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti² takkarassa sammā-
dukkhakkhayāya ti³ ||

18. (8) *Brahmā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho⁴ ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi⁵ || Ekāyano yam⁶ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁷ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā⁸ katame cattāro⁹ ||

3. Kāye vā bhikkhu⁵ kāyānupassī vihareyya⁶ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ || Vedānāsu vā bhikkhu⁷ Cित्ते vā bhikkhu⁸ Dhammesu vā bhikkhu⁹ dhammānupassī vihareyya¹⁰ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ || Ekāyano yam maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidam⁶ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti¹¹ ||

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya⁷ seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam⁸ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁹ || evaṃ eva kho Brahmaloce antarāhito Bhagavato purato pāturahosi¹⁰ || Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ ||

5. Evaṃ etam Bhagavā evaṃ etam Sugata¹² || ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidam cattāro

¹ S¹⁻³ omit kho bhi^o ² S¹⁻³ niyyati.

³ B¹⁻² ekāyanvāyam always. ⁴ S¹⁻³ °paridda° always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kāye. ⁶ S¹ yadime. ⁷ B¹ maññāya.

⁸ B¹⁻² samañch^o

satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥḥ Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu
kāyanupassī vihareyya¹ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya
loke abhiijhādomanassamḥḥ Vedanāsu vā bhante bhikkhuḥ
Citte vā bhante bhikkhuḥ Dhammesu vā bhante dhammā-
nupassī vihareyyaḥḥ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka
abhiijhādomanassamḥḥ Ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattā-
nam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkha-
domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbā-
nassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam² cattāro satipaṭṭhānātiḥḥ

6. Idam avoca Brahmā saḥampatiḥḥ idam vatvā Brahmā
saḥampati³ athāparam etad avocaḥḥ

Ekāyanaḥ⁴ jātikhayantadassīḥḥ
Maggam pajānāti hitānukampiḥḥ
Etena maggena atariṇsu⁵ pubbeḥḥ
Tarissanti⁶ ye⁷ taranti ca⁷ oghan tiḥḥ

19. (9) *Sedakam* or *Ekantaka* (?).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu⁸ viharati Seda-
kam⁹ nāma Sumbhānam nigamoḥḥ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiḥḥ Bhūta-
pubbam bhikkhave caṇḍālavaṇṣiko caṇḍālavaṇṣam ussā-
petvā Medakathālikam antevāsim¹⁰ āmantesiḥḥ Ehi tvaṇ
samma Medakathālike¹¹ Caṇḍālavaṇṣam abhirūhitvā mama
uparikhandhe titthāhi tiḥḥ

Evam ācariyā ti kho bhikkhave Medakathālikā antevāsi
Caṇḍālavaṇṣikassa paṭissutvā Caṇḍālavaṇṣam abhirūhitvā
ācariyassa uparikhandhe aṭṭhāsiḥḥ

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Caṇḍālavaṇṣiko¹² Medakathāli-
kam antevāsim etad avocaḥḥ Tvaṇ samma Medakathālike
mamaḥ¹³ rakka ahaṇ tvaṇ¹⁴ rakkhissāmi evaṇ mayam

¹ S¹⁻³ viharati. ² S² ime. ³ S¹⁻³ omīṭ Brahmā^o

⁴ S³ ekāsamnā. ⁵ B¹ atamsu S² akariṇsu.

⁶ B² karissanti. ⁷ B¹⁻³ caranti omīṭṭing ca.

⁸ S¹⁻³ subbhe^o bhā^o ⁹ S² sekadakaṇ B² pesakārakam.

¹⁰ S² evāsi. ¹¹ B² oṭhālika.

¹² S³ caṇḍāla^o B¹ caṇḍāl. ¹³ S² mama S³ bbabba (?).

¹⁴ S²⁻³ tava.

aññamaññaguttā¹ aññamaññarakkhita² sippāni ceva dassessāma³ lābhañ³ ca lacchāma sotthinā⁴ ca⁴ caṇḍalavamsam⁵ orohissāmā⁵ ti||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Medakathālikā⁶ antevāsī⁷ Caṇḍalavamsikam etad avoca|| Na kho panetam⁷ ācariya evam bhavissati|| tvam ācariya attānaṃ rakkha aham attanaṃ⁸ rakkhissāmi|| Evaṃ mayam attaguttā attarakkhita⁸ sippāni ceva dassessāma lābhañca lacchāma sotthinā⁴ ca⁴ caṇḍalavamsā orohissāmā⁹ ti|| So tattha ñāyo ti||

5. Bhagavā¹⁰ avoca|| Yathā Medakathālikā antevāsī¹¹ ācariyam avoca|| Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitaḥḥam|| Param rakkhissamā ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitaḥḥam|| Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati|| paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati||

6. Kathaṇca bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati|| āsevanāya bhāvanāya bahulikammena¹²|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati||

7. Kathaṇca bhikkhave paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati|| khantiyā avihimsāya mettatāya¹³ anudayatāya¹⁴|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati||

8. Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁵ sevitaḥḥam|| Param rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitaḥḥam|| attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati|| paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati ti||

20. (10) Janapada or Ekantaka(?).

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁶ Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu¹⁷ viharati Sedakam¹⁸ nāma Sumbhānaṃ nigamo||

¹ B¹⁻² aññamaññam^o ² B¹ dassissāma always.

³ S¹ lābhe. ⁴ missing in B¹⁻².

⁵ S¹⁻³ vamsā corrected from vamsam in S¹.

⁶ S¹ othāliko. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nāmetam. ⁸ B¹⁻² omī rakkha^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ orohessāmā. ¹⁰ B¹ inserts etad.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vāsīm. ¹² B¹ bahulī^o S¹⁻³ bahulikadhammena.

¹³ S¹ mettacittatā S¹ mettacittacittatā.

¹⁴ B² anudda^o S¹⁻³ anuddayatā. ¹⁵ S¹ oṭṭhānā.

¹⁶ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ subbhe^o -bhā^o

¹⁸ B² desakam.

Mahāpuriso¹ Nālandam²||
Cundo³ Celañca Bāhiyo⁴||
Uttiyo Ariyo Brahmā||
Sedakam Janapadena cā ti⁵||

CHAPTER III. SĪLAṬṬHITIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Sīlam.*

1. Evam me sutam⁶ Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi|| pe|| āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||

3. Yānimaṇi āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā|| imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti||

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda⁷|| bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda⁷ ummaggo⁸ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi⁹ pa-rupucchā|| Evam hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi|| Yānimaṇi āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā|| imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti||

Evam āvuso ti¹⁰||

4. Yānimaṇi āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva catunnam sati-paṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā|| katamesam catunnam||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye¹¹ kāyānupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassam|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassam||

¹ S³ adds ca. ² S² nālandā S³ nālandā.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ce (S¹ ve?) lo ca bāhiko.

⁵ S¹⁻³ dve yekatanakena (S³ -yekantayena-) cāti instead of sedakam⁶ ⁶ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhaddaka. ⁸ S² ummaggo.

⁹ S² kalyāṇam (S³ ṇim). ¹⁰ B¹ omits ti. ¹¹ S² kāyena.

Yānimanī āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā¹
 imani kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-
 nānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā ti² ||

22. (2) *Thiti.*

1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ³ ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam⁴ °etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena
 tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti⁶ ko
 panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute
 saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti⁷ ||

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda⁸ bhaddako kho te āvuso
 Bhadda ummaggo⁹ bhaddakam¹⁰ paṭibhānaṃ kalyaṇi¹¹
 paripucchā¹² evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi¹³ Ko
 nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate
 parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti¹⁴ ko panāvuso
 Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute
 saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti¹⁵ ||

Evam āvuso ti¹⁶ ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā
 abahulikatattā Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-
 raṭṭhitiko hoti¹⁷ Catunnaṃ ca kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam
 bhāvitattā bahulikatattā¹⁸ Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo
 ciraṭṭhitiko hoti¹⁹ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati²⁰ ātāpi
 sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ²¹ Ve-
 danāsu²² Citte²³ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati²⁴ ātāpi
 sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ||
 Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā
 abahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-
 raṭṭhitiko hoti²⁵ imesaṃ ca kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-
 nānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute
 saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti²⁶ ||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S³ tayo suttā kukkuṭārāme.

² in B¹⁻² only. ³ S¹ ummage. ⁴ S¹ °ka.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °pi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe-

23. (3) *Parihānaṃ.*

1—2. Pāṭaliputte¹ viharanti² Kukkuṭārāme³ ||

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ⁴ hoti || ko nu kho āvuso⁵ Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ⁴ hetu ||

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda || bhaddhako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo⁶ bhaddakam⁷ paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchā || evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || Ko nu āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ⁴ hoti || ko panāvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ⁴ hoti ti ||

Evam āvuso ti ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikataṭṭā saddhammaparihānaṃ⁸ hoti || catunnaṃ ca⁹ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ¹⁰ hoti || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye¹¹ kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || Imesaṃ kho āvuso¹² catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikataṭṭā saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti || imesaṃ¹³ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ⁸ hoti ti ||

24. (4) *Suddhakam.*

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ¹⁴ ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °puttake. ² S¹⁻³ viharati.

³ So S¹⁻³, complete in B¹⁻² (S. 21).

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddhammaṃ pari° apari° ⁵ S¹⁻³ ko panāvuso.

⁶ S¹ ummaggo. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhaddakānaṃ.

⁸ S¹ saddhammaṃ° ⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saddhammo° ¹¹ S¹ kāyena.

¹² S¹ omits imesaṃ° ¹³ S¹⁻³ imesañca. ¹⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

Vedanāsu¹ Cित्ते² Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati³ ||
 ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁴ ||
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti⁵ ||

25. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
 yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹ ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-
 pasaṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi³ ||
 sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
 nisīdi⁴ || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena Ta-
 thāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti⁶ || ko
 pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate pari-
 nibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti⁷ ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho brāhmaṇa satipaṭṭhānaṃ abhāvitattā⁸

5. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī⁹ °doma-
 nassam¹⁰ Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ °ciraṭṭhitiko
 hoti ti¹¹ ||

6. Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca¹² ||
 Abhikkantam bho Gotama¹³ la -pe¹⁴ upāsakam maṃ bha-
 vaṃ Gotamo dhāretu¹⁵ ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan ti¹⁶ ||

26. (6) Padesam.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
 Mahā-Moggallāno āyasmā ca Anuruddho Sākete viharanti¹
 Kaṇṭakīvaṇe² ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 Moggallāno sāyaṇhasamayam patisaṅkappaṃ vuttāro yena-
 yasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsa³ upasaṅkamitvā āyas-
 matā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu⁴ sammodaniyaṃ

¹ This number in B¹⁻² only.

² The number 4, 5 are the same as those of Thiti 22 (p. 172).

³ S¹⁻³ omīti upāsakam⁹ ⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇṭakī¹⁰

⁵ S¹⁻³ viharati.

kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdissaṃ ||
Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ
Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ ||

3. Sekho sekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittavataṃ
nu kho āvuso Sekho ti hoti tiṃ ||

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ padesaṃ bhāvi-
tattā sekho hotiṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || Veda-
nāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ||
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ padesaṃ
bhāvitattā sekho hoti tiṃ ||

27. (7) Samattam.

1—2. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ || Ekam antaṃ °Anuruddhaṃ
etaḍ avocaṃ ||

3. Asekho asekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittā-
vataṃ nu kho āvuso Asekho hoti tiṃ ||

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samattamā bhāvi-
tattā asekho hotiṃ || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || Ve-
danāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ||
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samattā³
bhāvitattā asekho hoti tiṃ ||

28. (8) Loko.

1—2.⁴ Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ °
Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ ||

3. Katamesaṃ āyasmā⁵ Anuruddha dhammānaṃ bhāvi-
tattā bahulikataṭṭā mahābhinnātaṃ⁶ patto tiṃ ||

¹ The whole is missing in S¹⁻³ which have only tinnaṃ
suttanti (S³ -ta) kaṇṭavane.

² S¹⁻³ hoti ti.

³ B¹⁻² samattam.

⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹⁻² āvuso.

⁶ S³ viññātaṃ.

Catunnaṃ āvuso² satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhinnātam² patto¹ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ¹ ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ¹ Vedanāsu¹ Cित्ते¹ Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ¹ Imesaṃ khvāham³ āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhinnātam patto¹ ||

5. Imesaṃ ca⁴ panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahaṃsaṃ lokam abhijānāmi¹ ||

29. (9) *Sirivaḍḍho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sirivaḍḍho⁵ gahapati ābādhiko hoti¹ dukkhito bāhagilāno¹ ||

3. Atha kho Sirivaḍḍho gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi¹ Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkama¹ upasaṅkamtvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā⁶ vanda¹ Sirivaḍḍho bhante⁷ gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno¹ so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati ti evaṇca vadeti¹ Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena⁸ Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa⁹ nivesanaṃ¹ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti¹ ||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so¹⁰ puriso Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami¹ ||

4. Upasaṅkamtvā āyasantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi¹ ekam antam nisinno kho so puriso āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca¹ Sirivaḍḍho bhante gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno¹ so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati¹ evaṇca vadeti¹¹ Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti¹ ||

¹ S²⁻³ kho. ² S³ °bhinnākam. ³ S²⁻³ kho aham.

⁴ missing in S²⁻³. ⁵ B² siri° always B² siri° twice only.

⁶ S²⁻³ sirasā pāde. ⁷ missing in S²⁻³. ⁸ S²⁻³ insert ca.

⁹ S²⁻³ °patino. ¹⁰ missing in S². ¹¹ S²⁻³ vadesi.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena¹||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando² nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanam upasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi³|| Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Sirivaḍḍham gahapatim etad avoca⁴||

6. Kacci te gahapati khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti⁵ no abhikkamanti paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo⁶ ti⁷||

Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no⁸ paṭikkammanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti⁹||

7. Tasmā ti ha te gahapati¹⁰ evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ti¹¹|| Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ ti¹²||

8. Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā samvijjanti te dhammā¹³ mayi ahaṃ ca¹⁴ tesu dhammesu sandissāmi|| ahaṃ hi¹⁵ bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ¹⁶||

9. Yāni cimāni bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyāni samyojanāni desitāni|| nāhaṃ tesam¹⁷ kiñci attani appahinaṃ samanupassāmi ti¹⁸||

10. Lābhā¹⁹ te gahapati²⁰ suladdhaṃ te gahapati²¹ anāgāmiphalaṃ²² tayā gahapati vyākatan ti²³||

¹ B¹⁻² inserts pubbaṇha samayam. ² S¹ pakkamanti.

³ S¹ abhikkhamo. ⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit tegahapati.

⁶ S¹⁻³ samvijjante ratanadhammā. ⁷ S³ va.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ S¹ 'nassa.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² bhante yaṃ instead of tesam.

¹¹ S³ lābho S¹ hote (corrected from hoto) instead of lābhāte.

¹² S¹ ānāgā°

30. (10) *Mānadinna*.1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānadinno gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno ||

3—6. Atha kho Mānadinno gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi² pe³ ||7. Evarūpāya⁴ cāham bhante dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu⁵ Citte⁶ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ||8. Yānicimāni⁷ bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyaṇi⁸ samyojanāni desitāni⁹ nāham bhante yaṃ kiñci attani appahmaṃ samanupassāmi ||9. Lābhā te gahapati¹⁰ suladdhan te gahapati¹¹ anāgāmi-phalaṃ tayā gahapati vyākatan ti ||Silavaggo tatiyo¹² ||Tassa¹³ uddānaṃ ||Sīlaṃ Ṭhiti¹⁴ Parihānaṃ Suddhakaṃ ||Brāhmaṇena ca Padesaṃ¹⁵ ||Samattam Loko ca¹⁶ Sirivaḍḍho¹⁷ ||Mānadinnena te dasā ti¹⁸ ||Satipaṭṭhāna-samyuttassa¹⁹ Silaṭṭhitivaggo tatiyo ||

CHAPTER VI. ANUSSUTA-VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Anussutam*.1—2. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ¹ ||3. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā² ti me bhikkhave pubbe¹ S¹⁻³ Ek^o sam^o ā^o Ānando Rā^o vi^o Ve^o Kalundakanivāpe.² B¹⁻² ehi^o purisa¹ la¹ na me bhante^o 'no patikkamo.³ S¹⁻³ evarūpā. ⁴ B¹ yācini^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ orambhā^o⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ tatr. ⁸ B² Sīlati.⁹ S¹⁻³ pade. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ loke omitting ca.¹¹ B¹ sīri^o B² sirivaḍḍho S¹ sivaḍḍho.¹² S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te dasā ti. ¹³ missing in S¹⁻³.¹⁴ in B¹⁻² only B² niddānaṃ. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ kāyānupassī (S³ ssi) nā.

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam¹ udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi² Sā kho panāyam kāye kāyanupassanā³ bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave⁴ bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi⁵ vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi⁶ Sā kho pa-

4. Ayam vedanānupassanā ti⁷

5. Ayam citte cittānupassanā ti⁸

6. Ayam dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti⁹ Sā kho panāyam dhammesu dhammānupassanā¹⁰ bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave¹¹ bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi¹² vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi¹³ Sā kho pa-

32. (2) Virāgo.

1—2. Sāvatthiyam¹ Sā

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya² upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti³ katame cattāro⁴ Sā

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam⁵ Vedanāsu⁶ Citte⁷ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam⁸ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti⁹ ti¹⁰ Sā

33. (3) Viraddho.

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā¹ viraddho tesam ariyo² maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi³ Sā

¹ B¹⁻² paññā. ² S¹ °passinā, S³ °passa^o corrected from passī^o

³ S¹⁻³ omit me bhi^o ⁴ B¹⁻² insert paññā udapādi.

⁵ 4, 5, 6 are altogether omitted in S¹⁻³ which continue by sākho panāyam^o without any sign of interruption or abbreviation. ⁶ S³ °passinā corrected into passanā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert pubbe. ⁸ B² S³ udapādi. ⁹ in B¹ only.

¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ B¹ samvattanti.

¹² B¹⁻² insert atthaṅgiko always.

4. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ārad-dhā¹ ārad-dho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi² || Katame cattāro³ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁴ pe⁵ Vedanāsu⁶ Citte⁷ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññādomanassam⁸ || Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā⁹ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi¹⁰ || Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ārad-dhā¹¹ ārad-dho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi¹² ti¹³ ||

34. (4) Bhāvanā.

1—2. Sāvattiyam¹ ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā aparāparamgamanā² samvattanti³ || katame cattāro⁴ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁵ [pe]⁶ Vedanāsu⁷ Citte⁸ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññādomanassam⁹ || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā aparāparamgamanā¹⁰ samvattanti¹¹ ti¹² ||

35. (5) Sato.

1—2. Sāvattī¹ ||

3. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu² vihareyya sampajāno³ ayam vo aṇhākam anusāsanī⁴ ||

4. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti⁵ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññādomanassam⁶ [pe]⁷ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti⁸ ||

5. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti⁹ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā¹⁰ vedanā uppañjanti¹¹ viditā¹²

¹ in B² only. ² B¹⁻² apārā⁰

³ B² adds yaṃ; missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹ viditam corrected from viditā.

⁴ missing in S¹.

⁶ S¹ uppati.

upatthahanti¹ viditā abbattham gacchanti² Viditā vitakkā uppajjanti³ viditā upatthahanti⁴ viditā abbattham gacchanti⁵ Viditā saññā⁶ uppajjanti⁷ viditā upatthahanti⁸ viditā abbattham gacchanti⁹ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti¹⁰ ||

6. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno¹¹ ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ¹² anusāsanti¹³ ||

36. (6) Aññam.

1—2. Sāvatthiyaṃ⁴ ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā⁵ katame cattāro⁶ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁷ [pe] || Vedanāsu⁸ Cितte⁹ Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁰ || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā¹¹ ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhavitattā bahulikatattā⁶ dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalam pāṭikāṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti¹¹ ||

37. (7) Chandam.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ⁷ ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā⁸ katame cattāro⁹ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁶ || Tassa kāye kāyānupassino⁹ viharato yo kāyasmim chando so pahiyati¹⁰ chandassa pahānāya amatam sacchikatam hoti¹¹ ||

4. Vedanāsu¹⁰ yo¹⁰ vedanāsu chando¹¹ so pahiyati¹² chandassa pahānā¹² amatam sacchikatam hoti¹³ ||

¹ This article (vitakkā) is not to be found in S¹⁻³.

² B¹ paññā? ³ missing in S¹. ⁴ in B² only.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ime kho⁶ ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ in B² only.

⁸ S³ inserts here tassa kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi⁹ ⁹ ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ so.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vedanāya¹² B¹⁻² pahānāya always.

5. Cित्ते^० यो^१ cittamhi^२ chando^३ so pahīyati॥ chandassa pahānā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti॥

6. Dhammesu^३ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino^४ viharato yo dhammesu chando so pahīyati॥ chandassa pahānā^५ amatam sacchikataṃ hoti ti॥

38. (8) *Parīññāya.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā॥ katame cattāro॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam॥ tassa kāye kāyānupassino^४ viharato^६ kāyo parīññāto hoti॥ kāyassa parīññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti॥

4. Vedanāsu^{०१} vedanā parīññātā honti^७ vedanānam^८ parīññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti॥

5. Cित्ते^०१ °cittam parīññātām hoti॥ cittassa^९ parīññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti॥

6. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammā parīññātā^{१०} honti॥ dhammānam parīññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti ti॥

39. (9) *Bhāvanā.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanam de-sissāmi॥ taṃ supātha॥ Katamā ca^{११} bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam॥ Vedanāsu॥ Cित्ते॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati

^१ *abridged in S^{१-२}.* ^२ S^{१-३} cittasmin.

^३ S^{१-३} dhamme. ^४ S^{१-३} °passino. ^५ S^१ pahā.

^६ S^१ virato. ^७ S^{१-३} hoti. ^८ S^{१-३} vedanāya.

^९ S^१ tassa. ^{१०} S^१ parīññā. ^{११} *missing in B^{१-२}.*

ātāpi¹ sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam² ||

4 Ayam³ bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā ti⁴ ||

40. (10) Vibhaṅga.

2. Satipaṭṭhānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi satipaṭṭhāna-bhāvanañca satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgaminīñca paṭipadam⁵ tam suṇātha⁶ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam⁷ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁸ Vedanāsu⁹ Citte¹⁰ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹¹ Idam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam¹² ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā¹³ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samudayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati¹⁴ vayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati¹⁵ samudayavayadhammānupassī¹⁶ kāyasmim viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁷ Samudayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati vayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati¹⁸ samudayavayadhammanupassī vedanāsu viharati¹⁹ Tathā citte²⁰ Dhammesu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²¹ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā²² ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgaminī patipadā²³ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo²⁴ seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi²⁵ [pe]²⁶ sammāsamādhī²⁷ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāna bhāvanāgaminī patipadā ti²⁸ ||

Ananussuta-vaggo²⁹ catuttho³⁰ ||

Tassa³¹ uddānam³² ||

¹ S¹ āpi. ² B inserts kho.

³ S¹⁻³ cittesu; vedanāsu is more and citte altogether complete in B¹. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi⁰ omanassam.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vaya in this compound. ⁶ complete in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹ anussati⁰ S³ anusati⁰ the whole being drawn back to the end. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tatr.

Ananussutap¹ Virāgo ca||
 Viraddho² Bhāvanā Sato||
 Aññam³ Chandam⁴ Pariññāya⁵||
 Bhāvanā Vibhanga te dasāti⁶||

CHAPTER V. AMATAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Amatam.*

1. Sāvatti⁷||
2. Catusu bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharatha|| mā vo amatam panassa|| katamesu catusu||
3. Idha bhikkhave kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam|| Vedanāsu|| Cित्ते|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam||
4. Imesu bhikkhave catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharatha|| mā vo amatam panassā ti||

42. (2) *Samudayo.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi|| tam supātha||
3. Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo|| Āhārasamudayā kāyassa samudayo|| āhāranirodhā kāyassa atthagamo||
4. Phassasamudayā vedanānam⁸ samudayo|| phassanirodhā vedanānam atthagamo||
5. Nāmarūpasamudayā cittassa samudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā cittassa atthagamo||
6. Manasikārasamudayā dhammānam samudayo|| manasikāranirodhā dhammānam atthagamo ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anusayatā.

² S¹⁻³ viraddham.

³ S¹ aññeca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ chando B² sandam.

⁵ S¹⁻³ pariñño ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te dasāti.

⁷ in B¹ only. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vedanā.

43. (3) *Maggo*.

1. Sāvatthi¹||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi²||

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya³ tire Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho||

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi|| Ekāyanvāyaṃ⁴ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁵ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānaṃ⁶ katame cattāro|| Kāye vā bhikkhu⁷ kāyānupassī vihareyya⁸ Vedanāsu vā bhikkhu vedānānupassī vihareyya|| Cित्ते vā bhikkhu cittaṇupassī vihareyya|| Dhammesu vā bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ|| Ekāyanvāyaṃ⁹ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānaṃ ti||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahaṃpati mama cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya¹⁰ seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ¹¹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā¹² bāham sammāññeyya¹³|| evaṃ eva¹⁴ Brahmaloce antarahito pi mama purato pāturaṃ ahosi||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahaṃpati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāham tenañjalim paṇametvā mam etad avoca|| Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata|| ekāyanvāyaṃ¹⁵ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ¹⁶ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ

¹ So B¹ S¹⁻³ Ek^o sam^o Bh^o vih^o Jet^o An^o ārāme.

² B¹⁻² have only tatra. ³ S¹ nerañjarā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ekāyanoyaṃ almost always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ pariddavānaṃ always. ⁶ S¹ omits vā bhikkhu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ ekāyano.

⁹ B¹ samañchitaṃ B¹ samachitaṃ. ¹⁰ missing in S¹.

¹¹ B¹⁻² samañcheyya. ¹² S¹⁻³ evaṃ.

¹³ B¹ adds bhante. ¹⁴ B¹ adds devānaṃ.

cattāro satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥ || Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya¹ Vedanāsu vā² Citte vā³ Dhammesu vā bhante bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyyaḥ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamḥ || Ekāyanavāyam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-paridavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya³ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampatiḥ idaṃ vatvā⁴ athāparam etad avocaḥ ||

Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassīḥ

maggam pajānāti hitānukampīḥ

Etena maggena atāpīsu⁵ pubbeḥ

tarissanti ye ca taranti oghan ti ||

44. (4) Sato.

1. Sāvatthiyam⁶ ||

2. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaḥ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani⁷ ti ||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁸ Vedanāsuḥ Citteḥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamḥ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti ||

4. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaḥ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani ti ||

45. (5) Kusalarāsi.

2. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāno sammāvadamāno vadeyyaḥ ||

Kevalo hāyam⁹ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ātāpī⁰ °domanassam.

² complete in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ omit nāyassa⁰

⁴ B² adds ca.

⁵ B² atāpīsu.

⁶ in B² only.

⁷ B¹ S³ °sāsani.

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ātāpī⁰ °domanassam

⁹ S¹⁻³ cāyam.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹ Vedanāsu² Citte³ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁴||

4. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipatthāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya⁵|| Kevalo hāyam⁶ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti⁷||

46. (6) *Pātimokkha.*

2. Atha kho aṇṇataro² bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami¹ la³ Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴||

3. Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti⁵||

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu⁶|| Ko cādi kusalanam dhammanam⁷||

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhasu³ sikkhāpadesu⁴|| Yato kho tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharissasi ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya⁴ sikkhissasi⁵ sikkhāpadesu⁶|| tato tvam bhikkhu silam nissāya sile patitthāya cattāro satipatthāne bhāveyyāsi⁷ katame cattāro⁸||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi⁶ Vedanāsu² Citte³ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁴||

6. Yato⁷ kho tvam bhikkhu silam nissāya sile patitthāya ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyyāsi⁸|| tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti⁸ vā divāso vā āgamissati⁹ vuddhi¹⁰ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānti¹¹||

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsita⁶||

¹ S³ kevaloham S¹ kevalāham. ² S¹ inserts bhikkhave.

³ B² sikkhassu- S¹ -si S³ -ti. ⁴ B² sammādāya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sikkhasi B¹ -su. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi⁶ domanassam.

⁷ S³ inserts ca. ⁸ S¹⁻³ rattim omitting yā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ āgamissasi. ¹⁰ B¹ buddhi.

8. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho¹ °abbhaññāsi² ||
 9. Aññataro capana so bhikkhu arahatam² ahoṣi ti ||

47. (7) *Duccaritam.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā³ la⁴ pe³ ||
 3. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu⁵ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti⁶ ||
 Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi⁴ kusalesu dhammesu⁵ ko cūdi kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ ||
 4. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya⁵ kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi⁶ vaci⁷ || mano⁸ sucaritam bhāvēssasi || Yato kho tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi⁶ vaci⁷ || mano⁸ °sucaritam bhāvēssasi⁶ || tato tvam bhikkhu silaṃ nissāya sile patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvēssasi⁷ || katame cattāro ||
 5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi⁸ || Vedanāsu⁹ Citte¹⁰ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhihiḍḍomanassam¹¹ ||
 6. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu silaṃ nissāya sile patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāvēssasi¹² || tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgamissati¹⁰ vuddhi¹¹ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti ||

7—8. ||a¹² ||

9. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam¹³ ahoṣi ti ||

¹ The numbers 7, 8 are complete in B¹⁻² suppressed in S¹⁻³. (S. the numbers 5, 6 of the sutta 15 Bāhiyo, p. 166).

² S¹⁻³ arahattam.

³ More complete in the singhalese than in the burmese MSS.

⁴ S¹ vise^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ have here -pe- suppressing the rest till here under noted bhāvēssasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhāvēssasi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhāvēyyāsi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi¹⁰ domanassam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yam (corrected from yā in S¹) rattim.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °missasi. ¹¹ B² buddhi.

¹² S¹⁻³ have nothing. ¹³ S¹⁻³ arahattam.

48. (8) *Mittā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam¹||

2. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha|| ye ca² sotabbam maññeyyūṃ mittā vā³ amaccā vā ñāti vā sālōhitā vā|| te vo bhikkhave catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā⁴ nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā⁵|| katamesaṃ catunnaṃ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ||

4. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyūṃ mittā va amaccā vā ñāti vā⁷ sālōhitā vā|| te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā⁸ nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti||

49. (9) *Vedanā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam¹||

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāvedanā|| Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā⁹||

3. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā|| katame cattāro||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ||

5. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti||

50. (10) *Āsava.*

2. Tayo¹⁰ bhikkhave āsavā|| katame tayo|| Kāmāsavo|| bhavāsavo|| avijjāsavo|| Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā||

¹ in B² only. ² B² adds kho. ³ S³ ṭa S² adds amattā vā.

⁴ B² sammādape° S²⁻³ samādāpe°

⁵ B² adds ti. ⁶ more abbreviated in S²⁻³ which omit Vedanāsu° ⁷ S²⁻³ omit vā.

⁸ B² sammāda° S² samādā°

⁹ This phrase is missing in S²⁻³. B²⁻³ insert me.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tippannam āsavānam pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃ Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃ

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tippannam āsavānam pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā tiṃṃ

Amatavaggo pañcamo¹ṃṃ

Tatrauddānam²ṃṃ

Amataṃ Samudayo³ Maggoṃṃ

Sato kusalarāsiyā⁴ṃṃ

Pātimokkham Duccaritaṃṃ

Mittā⁵ Vedanā Āsavena⁶ cūti⁷ṃṃ

CHAPTER VI. GAṄGAPEYYĀLA.

51—62. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi⁸ pācīnaninnā⁹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattaro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento¹⁰ nibbānapabbhāroṃṃ

3. Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu¹¹ nibbānapabbhāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī¹² abhiññhādomanassamṃ vedanāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu¹³ṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu¹⁴ nibbānapabbhāro tiṃṃ

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnāṃ cha⁹ ninnā ca¹⁰ samuddatoṃṃ

Ete¹⁰ dve cha¹¹ dvādasā¹² hontiṃṃ vago tena pavuccatiṃṃ

Gaṅgapeyyāla satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbam¹³ṃṃ

¹ Drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

² S³ tatra¹⁰; missing in B¹. ³ S¹⁻³ amakaṃ samudayaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ rāsi ca (S² va). ⁵ S¹⁻³ metta B² mettāṃ.

⁶ B² āsane S³ āsava.

⁷ B¹⁻² put this uddāna after the Gaṅgapeyyāla and other similar chapters.

⁸ No more in S¹⁻³ which abridge exceedingly. ⁹ S³ ca.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ capāṇica. ¹² S¹⁻³ dvādasā.

¹³ This mention and the following uddānas and mentions in S¹⁻³ only.

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

63—72. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭa¹||

Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ²||

Rājā Candima-Suriye ca||

Vatthena dasamam padam³||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena appamādavaggo satipaṭṭhāna-vitthāre-
tabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VIII. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO.

73—82. (1—10).

Phalam Bijaṇca⁴ Nāgo ca||

Rukkhā Kumbhena Sūriyyā||

Akāsetṭhena vā Āgantukā Nadi||

Balakaraṇīya-vaggo||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER IX. ESANA-VAGGO.

83—93. (1—11).

Esanayo Vidhā Āsavā||

Dukkhataṇca tisso Khila⁵||

Mala ca Nigho ca Vedanā||

Taṇhāyenavā Esanavaggo||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbā⁶—vaggo||

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO.

93—102. (1—9).

103. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.⁷

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni¹
katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo² māno uddhaccam

¹ S¹ vikkuṭa. ² S¹ vassi. ³ S¹ dam *omitting* pa.

⁴ S¹ bijaca. ⁵ S¹ khala *corrected from* khila. ⁶ So S¹-3.

⁷ *This text, the last of this chapter and of the samyutta, is to be found in all the MSS.* ⁸ *missing in* S¹.

avijjā¹ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃ-
yojanāni ||

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā² katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam ||
Vedanāsu³ Citte⁴ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke⁵ abhiññādomanassam ||

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam⁶ Gantha-Anusayena ca⁷
Kāmaguṇā Nivaranam⁸ Khandham Oruddhabhāgiyāni ||

Oghavaggo ||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretuvaggo⁹ ||

Yathā¹⁰ Maggasamyuttam vitthāritam¹¹ evam¹² Satipaṭṭhā-
nasamyuttam vitthāretabbam¹³ ||

Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam tatiyam samattam¹⁴ ||

¹ S¹ loko. ² This mention as well as the Uddāna is
to be found in S¹⁻³ only, but put before the last text of the
vaggo (uddambhāgiyāni). ³ This summing up mention is
in B¹⁻² only instead of the mention of the chapters VII—X.

⁴ This word added in S¹⁻³ only.

To be noticed. The sixth text of this Saṃyutta (the
sakunagghī¹⁵ pages 146—147) occurs frequently. See parti-
cularly Milinda (pāli) p. 365;—Julien's avadānas N. 99—
Lane's arabian nights. 2.58.

BOOK IV.

INDRIYA-SAMVUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. SUDDHIKA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Suddhikam.*

1—2¹. Sāvatti²|| Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||
Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ³ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ
paññindriyaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti||

2. (2) *Sota 1.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||
Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ³ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ
paññindriyaṃ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ⁴ pañcannam
indriyānaṃ⁵ assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave⁶ ariyasāvako
sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

3. (2) *Sota 2.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||
Saddhindriyaṃ^{pe} paññindriyaṃ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannam
indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² B² adds yam.

³ S¹ virindriyaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kho.

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here samudayañca atthagamañca.

⁶ S² bhikkhu.

vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti² ||

4. (4) *Araham* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni³ katamāni paṇca⁴ || Saddhindriyaṃ⁵ pe⁶ paññindriyaṃ⁷ ||

3. Yato⁸ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako⁹ imesam pañcannam indriyānam¹⁰ assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti¹¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññī vimutto ti¹² ||

5. (5) *Araham* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹³ katamāni paṇca¹⁴ || Saddhindriyaṃ¹⁵ pe¹⁶ paññindriyaṃ¹⁷ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam Samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti¹⁸ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo¹⁹ samadaññī vimutto ti²⁰ ||

6. (6) *Samanaḥbrahmaṇā* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni²¹ katamāni paṇca²² || Saddhindriyaṃ²³ la -pe²⁴ paññindriyaṃ²⁵ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam nappajānanti na me²⁶ te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā²⁷ samapasammata²⁸ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata²⁹ na ca

¹ S³ insert ca. ² S¹⁻³ bhikkhu.

³ B¹⁻² insert here samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca.

⁴ S¹ ime S³ ce. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹ adds vā.

panete āyasmanto¹ sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4. Ye ca kho keci³ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā⁴ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca attha-gamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca⁵ nissaranaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānanti|| te kho me⁶ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva⁷ samānasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca⁷ brāhmaṇasammatā te ca paṇāyasmanto⁸ sāmāññatthaṃ ca⁷ brahmaññatthaṃ ca⁷ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti||

7. (7) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā 2.*

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sad-dhindriyaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodhaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti|| pa [pe]|| Viriyindriyaṃ nappajānanti|| pa [pe]|| Satindriyaṃ nappajānanti|| Samādhindriyaṃ nappajānanti|| Paññindriyaṃ nappajānanti paññindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| paññindriyanirodhaṃ nappajānanti paññindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva⁹ samānasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca⁹ brāhmaṇasammatā|| na ca panete āyasmantā sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja¹⁰ viharanti||

4. Ye hi¹¹ keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānanti|| Viriyindriyaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| Satindriyaṃ pajānanti|| samādhindriyaṃ pajānanti|| pa [pe]||

¹ S¹⁻³ pana te āyasmantā. ² S¹⁻³ add ya. ³ B¹⁻² te.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit samaṇā° ⁵ S¹ -pe- instead of ādi°

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ vā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit te ca°

⁹ S¹⁻³ vā. ¹⁰ S¹ insert viharati.

¹¹ S¹ ca S³ ca kho.

paññindriyaṃ pajānanti paññindriyasamudayaṃ pajānanti||
 paññindriyanirodham pajānanti|| paññindriyanirodhagāmini-
 patipadam pajānanti|| te kho pana¹ me² bhikkhave sa-
 maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu³ ceva⁴ samaṇasammata⁵
 brāhmaṇesu ca⁶ brāhmaṇasammata⁵|| te ca panāyasmanto⁷
 sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme
 sayam abhiññā⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti||

8. (8) *Daṭṭhabbam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||
 Saddhindriyaṃ|| la -pe|| paññindriyaṃ||

3. Kattha⁹ ca bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbam||
 Catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu¹⁰ ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhab-
 bam||

4. Kattha¹¹ ca bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbam||
 Catusu sammāpadhānesu|| ettha viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbam||

5. Kattha¹² ca bhikkhave satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbam||
 Catusu satipatthānesu|| ettha satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbam||

6. Kattha¹³ ca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbam||
 Catusu jhānesu¹⁴ ettha samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbam||

7. Kattha¹⁵ ca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbam||
 Catusu ariyasaccesu|| ettha paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbam||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti||

9. (9) *Vibhaṅga* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||
 Saddhindriyaṃ|| la|| paññindriyaṃ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ|| Iddha bhik-
 khave ariyasāvako saddho hoti|| saddahati tathāgatassa

¹ in B¹ only.

² S¹⁻³ te.

³ missing in S₃.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ add vā.

⁶ S₃ vā.

⁷ S₃ smantā.

⁸ S¹ adds ya.

⁹ S₃ katamañ.

¹⁰ S¹ sotāpattimaggesu S₃ sotāpattiyamaggesu.

¹¹ S₃ kattañ B² katthañ.

¹² B¹⁻² katthañ.

¹³ B add ca.

¹⁴ la^o is missing in S¹⁻³.

bodhiṃ¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā carāṇa sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dhammasārathi satthā devamanussūnam buddho bhagavā ti² Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyam³

4. Katamañ¹ ca² bhikkhave viriyindriyam³ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati⁴ akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasam-padāya⁵ thāmaṇā⁶ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusa-lesu dhammesu⁷ Idam vuccati viriyindriyam⁸

5. Katamañ¹ ca bhikkhave satindriyam² Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā³ hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakataṃ cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā⁴ Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyam⁵

6. Katamañ¹ ca bhikkhave samādhindriyam² Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammanam³ karitvā labhati samādhim⁴ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ⁵ Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam⁶

7. Katamañ¹ ca bhikkhave paññindriyam² Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā³ hoti⁴ Udayatthagāminiyā⁵ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkha-khayagāminiyā⁶ Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyam⁷

8. Imāni kho² bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti³

10. (10) Vibhāṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² saddhindriyam³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyam⁵

3. Katamañ¹ ca bhikkhave saddhindriyam²

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho³ hoti saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ⁴ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ pe⁶ satthā devamanussūnam buddho bhagavā ti⁷ Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā ca. ² missing in S¹.

³ B¹⁻² uppādāya.

⁴ S¹ vavassaggārammanam vā S³ vassaggārammanam vā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omīti labhati samādhim. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ubhaya^o

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyam¹||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviyo viharati² akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḥhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu³ so anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati⁴ cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁵ uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁶ uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tītiyā⁷ asammossāya bhiyyobhāvāya⁸ vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁹|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyam¹⁰||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyam¹¹||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannūgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹² so kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹³ pe¹⁴ vedanāsu¹⁵ citte¹⁶ dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ¹⁷|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyam¹⁸||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyam¹⁹||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ²⁰ karitvā labhati samādhim labhati cittaṃ ekaggataṃ²¹|| So vicicca kāmehi vicicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati²² vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā²³ pe²⁴ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ²⁵ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ²⁶ upasampajja viharati²⁷|| Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassaṃ atthagamā adukkhānaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati parissuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati²⁸|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam²⁹||

¹ S³ adhammesu. ² B¹⁻² ārabhati *always*.

³ B¹⁻² samāpattiya.

⁴ S¹ has bhiyyosāya [bhiyyobhāvāya]. ⁵ S¹⁻³ vavassagā^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ dutiya^o tatiya^o these articles are complete in B¹⁻².

7. Katannaṃ ca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ¹ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyāsāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya¹ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayaḡāminiya¹ so Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ pe¹ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ ||

8. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ¹ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti¹ ||

Suddhikavaggo² pathamo³ ||

Tassuddānaṃ⁴ ||

Suddhikaṇ⁵ ceva⁵ dve Sotā¹

Arahantā⁶ apare duve⁷ ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā⁸ Daṭṭhabbam⁹ ||

Vibhaṅgā¹⁰ apare duve¹¹ ti¹ ||

CHAPTER II. MUDATARAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) Paṭilābho.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ Katamāni pañca¹ Saddhindriyaṃ¹ la -pe¹ paññindriyaṃ¹ ||

3. Katamañca¹² bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ¹

Idha bhikkhave ariyāsāvako saddho hoti¹ saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho¹ pe¹ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹ Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ¹ ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ¹ ||

Yam kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhāne ārabha viriyam paṭilabhati¹ Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ¹ ||

¹ S²⁻³ ubhayatthagāminiya; in S¹ bha° (or rather ha) is erased. ² S¹⁻³ suddhaka.

³ this mention drawn back to the end in S²⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatrud° ⁵ S¹⁻³ suddhakañca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ arahante.

⁷ S¹ dve. ⁸ S¹⁻³ pañcindriyaṃ dve samaṇā ca.

⁹ S¹⁻³ daṭṭhabba. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vidumhohi B¹ vibhaṅge.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ hidve. ¹² S¹ katamāni.

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyaṃ¹ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cattaro satipaṭṭhāne ārabha satim paṭilabhati² || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satindriyaṃ³ ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ⁴ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ⁵ karitvā labhati samādhim labhati cittaassa ekaggataṃ⁶ || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ⁷ ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ⁸ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya samādukkhakkhayagāminiya⁹ || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ¹⁰ ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti¹¹ ||

12. (2) *Sanikhitta* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹² katamāni pañca¹³ || Saddhindriyaṃ¹⁴ la -pe¹⁵ paññindriyaṃ¹⁶ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni¹⁷ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcindriyānaṃ¹⁸ samattā paripūrattā araṃ hoti¹⁹ tato mudutarehi anāgāmi hoti²⁰ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hoti²¹ tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti²² tato mudutarehi dhammānusāri hoti²³ tato mudutarehi saddhānusāri hoti²⁴ ||

13. (3) *Sanikhitta* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni²⁵ katamāni pañca²⁶ || Saddhindriyaṃ²⁷ la -pe²⁸ paññindriyaṃ²⁹ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni³⁰ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ³¹ samattā paripūrattā araṃ hoti³² °saddhānusāri hoti³³ ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti³⁴ balavemattatā³⁵ puggalavemattatā hoti³⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vavassaggā° ² S¹⁻³ pañcannam indr°

³ S¹⁻³ ti, the rest in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ B¹ phala°

14. (4) *Sanikhitta* 3.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Saddhindriyam³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyam⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham⁷ hoti⁸ °saddhānusārī hoti⁹ ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram¹⁰ paripūrakārī ārādheti¹¹ padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti¹² avañjhānittevāham¹³ bhikkhave pañcindriyāni vadāmi¹⁴ ||

15. (5) *Vitthāro* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Saddhindriyam³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyam⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā⁷ araham⁸ hoti⁹ tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti¹⁰ tato mudutarehi upahacca parinibbāyī hoti¹¹ tato mudutarehi asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti¹² tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti¹³ tato mudutarehi uddham-soto hoti¹⁴ akaniṭṭhagāmi¹⁵ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hoti¹⁶ tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti¹⁷ tato mudutarehi dammānusārī hoti¹⁸ tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti¹⁹ ||

16. (6) *Vitthāro* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ Katamāni pañca² ||
Saddhindriyam³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyam⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham⁷ hoti⁸ tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī⁹ °saddhānusārī hoti¹⁰ ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti¹¹ phalavemattatā¹² puggalavemattatā hoti¹³ ||

¹ The number 3 is the same in the three sanikhitta.

² missing in S¹. ³ S¹⁻³ avañ (S¹ avaj-) jhānittevāham.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pañca indr^o ⁵ S¹ parattā. ⁶ missing in S³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ti.

17. (7) *Vitthāro* 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti⁷ tato mudutarehi antarā-parinibbāyī⁸ °saddhānusārī hoti⁹ ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakārī ārādheti¹⁰ padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti avañjhānitvevāhaṃ¹¹ °bhikkhave pañcindriyāni¹² vadamīti¹³ ||

18. (8) *Paṭipanno*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Ivesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti⁷ tato mudutarehi arahatta-phalasacchikiriya⁸ °paṭipanno hoti⁹ tato mudutarehi anāgāmi¹⁰ hoti¹¹ tato mudutarehi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriya¹² °paṭipanno hoti¹³ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi¹⁴ hoti¹⁵ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriya¹⁶ °paṭipanno hoti¹⁷ tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti¹⁸ tato mudutarehi sotāpatti-phala¹⁹ °sacchikiriya²⁰ °paṭipanno hoti²¹ ||

4. Yassa kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ natthi²² tam ahaṃ²³ °Bāhīro puthujjanapakkhe tīto ti vadamī ti²⁴ ||

19. (9) *Upasanno*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami¹ pe² Ekam antaṃ uisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca³ ||

3. Indriyasampanno⁴ indriyasampanno ti bhante vuccati⁵ kittavatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti⁶ ||

¹ This paragraph 3 is the same in the three vitthāro.

² S¹ °avañjhānitve⁷ ³ B °ānīti. ⁴ S²⁻³ arahattasacchi¹⁰

⁵ S²⁻³ katthataṃhā instead of natthi¹¹

⁶ missing in S²⁻³. ⁷ S³ vuccati ti.

4. Idha bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upa-samagāmiṃ² sambodhagāmiṃ³ pe⁴ paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ² sambodhagāmiṃ³ ||

5. Ettāvata kho bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu⁴ indriyasampanno hoti⁵ ||

20. (10) Āsavānaṃ khayō.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni¹ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā⁶ auāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti⁸ ||

Mudutaravaggo dutiyo⁹

Tassuddānaṃ⁹ ||

Paṭilābho ca tayo Samkhittā¹⁰ ||

Vitthārā apare tayo¹¹ ||

Paṭipanno cupasamo¹² ||

Āsavānaṃ khayō cime ti¹³ ||

CHAPTER III. CHALINDRIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) Nabbhavo (or Nānavā).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ ||

3. Yāva kivañcāham¹⁰ bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na¹¹ abbhaññāsiṃ¹² ||

¹ B² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave (corrected from bhikkhu in S³).

² S¹ B² (here only) °gāmi. ³ S¹ °gāmi. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ hoti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ khayam. ⁷ S¹ abhiññāya.

⁸ this mention drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Tatraddānaṃ — Paṭilābham taso Samkhitto (S¹-ttā) Vitthāre apare tamso Paṭipanno ca Sampanno dasamo Āsavakkhayā ti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kivañcāham. ¹¹ missing in S¹.

neva tāvāham¹ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti² paṇḍitaṃ ||

4. Yato ca khvāham³ bhikkhave imesaṃ⁴ pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa assādaṇa ādinavaṇa nissaraṇa yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññasiṃ || atha khvāham⁵ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti² paṇḍitaṃ || ānaṇaṃ pana me dassanam udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimuttiṃ ayam antima jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti ||

22. (2) Jīvita.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni tīni || Itthindriyam purisindriyam jivitindriyam ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni ti⁶ ||

23. (3) Nāya.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || Katamāni tīni || Anaññātāññassāmītindriyam⁷ aññindriyam aññātāvindriyam ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni ti ||

24. (4) Ekābhiññam (or Ekabījī).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || Saddhindriyam || la-pe || paññindriyam || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ||

3. Ivesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham hoti || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || tato

¹ S¹ B² tāham.

² S¹⁻³ omit ti.

³ S¹⁻³ kho ham.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ athāham instead of athakho

⁶ B² indriyāni.

⁷ B¹⁻² assāmiti.

mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi uddhamso to hoti akanitṭhagāmiṃ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmiṃ hotiṃ tato mudutarehi ekabījī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi kolampkolo hotiṃ tato mudutarehi¹ sattakkhattuparamo hotiṃ tato mudutarehi dhammānūsārī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi saddhānūsārī hotiṃ tiṃṃ

25. (5) *Suddhakam.*

2. Chayimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha indriyāniṃ tiṃṃ

26. (6) *Soto or Sotāpanno.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ [katamāni chaṃṃ cakkhundriyaṃ [pe]ṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādinaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

27. (7) *Arahatā 1.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃ peṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādinaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hotiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasamyojano samadaṇṇā vimutto tiṃṃ

28. (8) *Arahatā 2 or Buddho.*

2. Chayimāni² bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃ peṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

¹ S³ tareha *instead of* tato mudu°

² S² cha imāni.

3. Yāva kīvañcāham^{*} bhikkhave imeṣaṃ channaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na abbhāññāsiṃ[°] neva[°] °abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ[°] || Yato ca[°] °abbhaññāsiṃ[°] °abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsiṃ[°] || ānaṃca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi[°] Akuppā me cetovimutti[°] ayam antimā-jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti[°] ||

29. (9) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni[°] katamāni cha[°] || Cakkhundriyaṃ[°] [pe][°] manindriyaṃ[°] ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imeṣaṃ channaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti[°] na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā[°] °upasampajja viharanti[°] ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā[°] nappajānanti[°] te kho me bhikkhave[°] °sayam abhiññā[°] sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti[°] ||

30. (10) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā cakkhundriyaṃ nappajānanti[°] cakkhundriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti[°] pe[°] cakkhundriyanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappajānanti[°] sotindriyaṃ[°] ghānindriyaṃ[°] jivhindriyaṃ[°] kāyindriyaṃ[°] manindriyaṃ nappajānanti[°] manindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti[°] manindriyanirodhaṃ nappajānanti[°] manindriyanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappajānanti[°] na me te bhikkhave[°] pa[°] sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti[°] ||

^{*} S¹⁻³ kīvacāham.

[°] Complete in B¹⁻², S¹⁻³ have only °yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ ānaṃca[°] (S. 21).

[°] abhiññāya in S¹⁻³ which abridging have only yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti — sayam[°]

[°] S¹⁻³ add always nappajānanti.

4. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā va cakkhindriyaṃ pajānanti¹ te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā² °sayam³ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti⁴ ||

Chalindriyavaggo² tatiyo³

Tassa uddānaṃ⁴ ||

Nabbhavo Jivita Nāya ||

Ekabhiññāṇa⁵ Suddhakam ||

Soto dve Arahatā⁶ dve ||

Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇena cā ti ||

CHAPTER IV. SUKHINDRIYA (OR UPPAṬI) VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Suddhikam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||
Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti ||

32. (2) *Soto.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||
Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa assādaṇa ādīna-vaṇa nissaraṇaṇa yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano⁷ ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ have only °paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti sayam⁰

² B² cha indriya⁰

³ Drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānaṃ — Nānavatā Jivanaṃ Nāyaṃ Ekabhiññā Suddhakam Sotāpanno Arahā Buddhō dve Samāṇabrāhmaṇā ti. ⁵ B² °cha. ⁶ B² arahā.

S¹⁻³ insert ahoṣi.

33. (3) *Arahā*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ doma-
nassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam in-
driyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā³ vimutto⁴
hoti⁵ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo
vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho⁶ pa-
rikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā⁷ vimutto ti ||

34. (4) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Sukhindriyaṃ³ pe⁴ upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime-
sam pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca
assādañca⁵ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti⁶ na ca panete⁷ vi-
haranti ||

4. Ye hi keci⁸ pajjānanti⁹ te kho¹⁰ sayam¹¹ abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti ||

35. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa* 2.

2. ⁶ Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā su-
khindriyaṃ nappajānanti sukhindriyasamudayaṃ nappa-
jānanti² sukhindriyanirodham nappajānanti³ sukhindriya-
nirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti⁴ [pe]⁵ upekhindri-
yaṃ nappajānanti⁶ upekhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti⁷ ||

¹ B¹ anuppādā. ² B¹⁻² vinimutto.

³ B¹ anuppattaṃ sadatto.

⁴ S¹ sammappaññā S²⁻³ sammappadaññā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only 'nappajānanti -pe- pajjananti sayam
abhiññāya⁸ ⁶ Complete in B¹⁻², missing in S²⁻³.

⁷ here we meet with a gap in B², the sheets nū and ne
wanting.

upekhiṇḍriyaṇirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappajānanti¹ na me te² viharanti³ ||

4. Ye ca keci⁴ °pajānanti⁵ te ca kho⁶ °sayam abhiññā⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti⁸ ||

36. (6) Vibhaṅga 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Sukhiṇḍriyaṃ³ pe⁴ upekhiṇḍriyaṃ⁵ ||

3. Katamañca⁶ bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ⁷ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-
jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃ⁸ idam vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ⁹ ||

4. Katamañca¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkhiṇḍriyaṃ¹¹ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātāṃ kāyasam-
phassa-jaṃ dukkhaṃ asātā¹² vedayitaṃ¹³ idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhiṇḍriyaṃ¹⁴ ||

5. Katamañca¹⁵ bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ¹⁶ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhu cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātāṃ manosa-
m-phassa-jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃ¹⁷ idam vuccati bhik-
khava somanassindriyaṃ¹⁸ ||

6. Katamañca¹⁹ bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ²⁰ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātāṃ ma-
nosamphassa-jaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ vedayitaṃ²¹ idam vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ²² ||

7. Katamañca²³ bhikkhave upekhiṇḍriyaṃ²⁴ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ²⁵ vā²⁶ neva sātāṃ nāsā-
taṃ²⁷ vedayitaṃ²⁸ idam vuccati bhikkhave upekhiṇḍriyaṃ²⁹ ||

8. Ināni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyānti³⁰ ||

37. (7) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Sukhiṇḍriyaṃ³ pe⁴ upekhiṇḍriyaṃ⁵ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ have °patipadaṃ nappajānanti-sayaṃ abhiññāya⁶

² S¹ āsātāṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ va-)sikaṃ.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹ nāsataṃ.

Samyuttam V.

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ¹ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātapaṃ kāyasamphassa-
jaṃ sukhaṃ² sātapaṃ vedayitaṃ³ idapaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
sukhindriyaṃ⁴ ||

4. 5. 6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ⁵ pe⁶ ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekkhindriyaṃ⁷ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātapaṃ nāsātapaṃ
vedayitaṃ⁸ idapaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekkhindriyaṃ⁹ ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca so-
manassindriyaṃ sukhā sū vedanā dattḥabbā¹⁰ || Tatra
bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindri-
yaṃ¹¹ dukkhā sū vedanā dattḥabbā¹² || Tatra bhikkhave
yadidaṃ¹³ upekkhindriyaṃ adukkhamaṃ sukhā sū vedanā
dattḥabbā¹⁴ ||

9. Imāni kho¹⁵ bhikkhave pañcendriyāniti¹⁶ ||

38. (8) Vibhaṅga 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹⁷ katamāni pañca¹⁸ ||
Sukhindriyaṃ¹⁹ pe²⁰ upekkhindriyaṃ²¹ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ²² Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātapaṃ kāyasamphassa-
jaṃ sukhaṃ sātapaṃ²³ vedāyitaṃ²⁴ idapaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
sukhindriyaṃ²⁵ ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ²⁶ Yam kho bhikkhave²⁷ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātapaṃ kāyasam-
phassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātapaṃ vedayitaṃ²⁸ idapaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ²⁹ ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ³⁰ Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātapaṃ mano-
samphassajaṃ sukhaṃ sātapaṃ vedayitaṃ³¹ idapaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ³² ||

¹ Sukham once more in S¹.

² Complete in B¹, identical with 4, 5, 6 of the preceding
sutta. ³ S³ somana³ ⁴ S¹⁻³ yami (S¹ mim) dam.

⁵ missing in S¹, erased in S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ intervert sātapaṃ sukhaṃ.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert here -pe-

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ¹ || Yaṃ kho² bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ³ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ⁴ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ⁵ ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ⁶ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sūtaṃ nāsūtaṃ vedayitaṃ⁷ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ⁸ ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ sukhā⁹ sā vedanā dattḥabbā¹⁰ || Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindriyaṃ dukkhā sā vedanā dattḥabbā¹¹ || Tatra bhikkhave yaḍidaṃ¹² upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā dattḥabbā¹³ ||

9. Iti kho bhikkhave imāni pañcendriyāni pañca hutvā tīni¹⁴ honti¹⁵ tīni hutvā pañca honti pariyāyenā tīni¹⁶ ||

39. (9) Araṇi.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ³ ||

3. Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ⁴ so sukhito va samāno Sukhito smiti⁵ pajānāti⁶ || tasseva⁷ sukhavedaniyassa⁸ phassassa nirodhā yaṃ⁹ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassam paṭicca Uppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ¹⁰ vūpasammatiti¹¹ pajānātiti¹² ||

4. Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave¹³ phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ¹⁴ so dukkhito¹⁵ va samāno Dukkhito smiti¹⁶ pajānāti¹⁷ tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ taṃ¹⁸ dukkhavedaniyaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ca. ² S¹⁻³ omit cet^o duk^o

³ S¹ sukhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yaṃidaṃ.

⁵ S¹ inserts pañca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sminti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ tassevaṃ. ⁸ S¹ cyassam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ nirodhāya always. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ B¹ vūpasamatiti always, here in S¹ the first m seems to be erased. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³. ¹³ S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

¹⁴ S³ dukkhitā.

¹⁵ S¹ B¹ smiti.

¹⁶ in S¹⁻³ only.

phassam paṭicca Uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ tam nirujjhati¹
taṃ vūpasammatiti pajānāti² ||

5. Somanassavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassam paṭicca up-
pajjati somanassindriyaṃ³ so sumano va samāno Sumano
smīti⁴ pajānāti⁵ || tasseva somanassa vedaniyassa phassassa⁶
nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ somanassavedaniyaṃ phassam
paṭicca Uppannaṃ somanassindriyaṃ tam nirujjhati taṃ⁷
vūpasammatiti pajānāti⁸ ||

6. Domanassavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassam paṭicca
uppajjati domanassindriyaṃ⁹ so dummano¹⁰ va samāno
dummano smīti pajānāti¹¹ || tasseva domanassavedaniyassa
phassassa nirodhāyaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ domanassavedani-
yaṃ phassam¹² paṭicca Uppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ taṃ
nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatiti pajānāti¹³ ||

7. Upekhāvedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati
upekhindriyaṃ¹⁴ so upekhako va¹⁵ samāno Upekhako smīti
pajānāti¹⁶ || tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ
tajaṃ vedayitaṃ upekhāvedaniyaṃ phassam paṭicca up-
pannam upekhindriyaṃ tam nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatiti
pajānāti¹⁷ ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānaṃ saṃghaṭṭa-
nā¹⁸ samodhānā usmā jāyati¹⁹ || tejo abhinibbattati²⁰ tesam
yeva kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvā²¹ nikkhepā yā²² tajaṃ usmā²³ sū ni-
rujjhati sū²⁴ vūpasammatiti²⁵ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhāve-
daniyaṃ phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ²⁶ so sukhito
va samāno Sukhito smīti pajānāti²⁷ || tasseva sukhāvedani-
yassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhāveda-
niyaṃ²⁸ phassam paṭicca uppannam²⁹ sukhindriyaṃ taṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit taṃ ni^o ² B¹ smīpti S¹ smīti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ B¹ dumano always. ⁶ B¹ omits vedaniyaṃ phassam.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S³ saṃghaṭṭassa S¹ saṃghassa.

⁹ S³ pajānāti S¹ upekhako smīti jānāti both instead of
usmā jāyati. ¹⁰ B¹ bhāva.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vinikkhayāya instead of nikkhepāyā.

¹² S¹ upasamā. ¹³ missing in B¹.

¹⁴ B¹ sukham^o S¹ dukkha^o; omitted by S¹.

¹⁵ B¹ uppajjati.

nirujjhati tam vūpasammatiti pajānāti¹ || Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca² la³ || Somanassavedaniyam⁴ || Domanassavedaniyam⁵ || Upekhāvedaniyam bhikkhave⁶ phassam paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyam⁷ || so upekhako va samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti⁸ || tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam upekhāvedaniyam phassam⁹ paṭicca uppannam¹⁰ upekhindriyam¹¹ || tam nirujjhati tam vūpasammatiti pajānāti¹² ||

40. (10) Uppatika.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Dukkhindriyam domanassindriyam sukhindriyam somanassindriyam upekhindriyam³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhindriyam⁴ || so evam pajānāti Uppannam kho me idam dukkhindriyam⁵ || tam ca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasankhāram sappaccayam⁶ tañca animittam anidānam asankhāram appaccayam⁷ dukkhindriyam uppajjissatiti netam thānam vijjati⁸ || so dukkhindriyañ⁹ ca pajānāti dukkhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti dukkhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti¹⁰ || yattha cuppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati¹¹ || tañca pajānāti¹² || Kattha cuppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati¹³ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁴ || ettha cuppannam¹⁵ dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati¹⁶ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi dukkhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya¹⁷ cittam upasamhāsi¹⁸ ||

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuo appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati domanassindriyam¹⁹ ||

¹ more abridged in S²⁻³. ² missing in S²⁻³.

³ B¹ phassa. ⁴ B¹ uppajjati. ⁵ B¹ pajānāti.

⁶ S²⁻³ have neva sanimittam-pe- instead of tañca⁹ °apaccayam. ⁷ S¹ vijjati ti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ insert yañ.

⁹ S²⁻³ etthuppannam always. ¹⁰ B¹ tatattāya.

¹¹ B¹ upasamharati always.

So evam pajānāti¹ Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ domanassindriyaṃ² tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāraṃ sappaccayaṃ³ taṃ vata⁴ animittam anidānam asaṅkhāraṃ appaccayaṃ domanassindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati⁵ so⁶ domanassindriyaṃ ca pajānāti domanassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti⁷ domanassindriyanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti⁸ yattha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti⁹ Kattha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁰ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati¹¹ ettha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹² Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi domanassindriyassa nirodhaṃ tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi¹³

5. Idha pana² bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ³ so evam pajānāti⁴ Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ sukhindriyaṃ⁵ taṃ ca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāraṃ sappaccayaṃ⁶ taṃ ca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāraṃ appaccayaṃ sukhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati⁷ so sukhindriyaṃ ca⁸ pajānāti⁹ sukhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti¹⁰ sukhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti¹¹ yattha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati taṃ ca pajānāti¹² Kattha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹³ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno¹⁴ sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹⁵ yaṃ tam¹⁶ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti¹⁷ tatiyaṃ¹⁸ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati¹⁹ Ettha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati²⁰ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi sukhindriyassa²¹ nirodhaṃ tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi²²

¹ B¹ ca. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ missing in S³. S² has somanass^o instead of sodomanass^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppajjissati taṃ panetaṃ thānaṃ vijjati ti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit sukhindriyanirodhañca^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ samvedeti ti. ⁷ S¹ yantiṃ.

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatiya. ⁹ S¹⁻³ sukhindriyaṃ.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati somanassindriyaṃ¹ so evam pajānāti² Uppannaṃ kho me³ idam somanassindriyaṃ⁴ tam ca kho⁵ sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayaṃ⁶ tam ca⁷ animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayaṃ somanassindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam⁸ tñanam vijjati⁹ so¹⁰ somanassindriyaṃ pajānāti¹¹ somanassindriya-samudayañca pajānāti¹² somanassindriyanirodhañ ca pajānāti¹³ yattha cuppannam somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti¹⁴ Kattha cuppannam somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁵ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham¹⁶ jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁷ ettha cuppannam somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁸ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi somanassindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittaṃ upasamhāsi¹⁹ ||

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati upekhindriyaṃ¹ so² evam pajānāti³ Uppannaṃ kho me idam upekhindriyaṃ⁴ tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayaṃ⁵ tañca kho animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayaṃ upekhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam⁶ tñanam vijjati⁷ so upekhindriyaṃ ca pajānāti⁸ upekhindriyasamudayañca⁹ pajānāti¹⁰ upekhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti¹¹ yattha cuppannam upekhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti¹² Kattha cuppannam upekhindriyaṃ¹³ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham¹⁵ upasampajja viharati¹⁶ ettha cuppannam upekhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁷ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ tathā instead of tam ca.

³ S¹⁻³ omit netam^o so. ⁴ S¹⁻³ catuttha.

⁵ S¹ eso. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

⁷ upekhindriyaṃ^o is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S³ upekhindriyaṃsa^o ⁹ the gap in B² is over now.

¹⁰ B¹ S³ vedayitam ni^o

aññāsi upekkhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upa-
samphāsiti¹ ||

Sukhindriyavaggo² catuttho

Tassa uddānam³ ||

Suddhikañca Soto⁴ Araham⁵ ||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā ca⁶ ||

Vibhaṅgena⁷ tayo vuttā ||

Araṇi⁸ Uppaṭikena⁹ cā ti ||

CHAPTER V. JARĀVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) Jarā.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁰ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam
paṭisallānā vuttūhito pacchātape¹² nisinnō hoti piṭṭhim otā-
payamāno ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhagavato
gattāni pāṇinā anomajjanto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||
Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante na ceva¹² dāni
bhante Bhagavato tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto
sīthilāni ca¹³ gattāni sabbāni¹⁴ baliyajātāni¹⁵ purato
pabbhāro ca¹⁶ kāyo dissati ca indriyānam aññatattam¹⁷
cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa
kāyindriyassā ti ||

¹ B¹ upasamharati ti.

² S¹⁻³ uppativaggo (*drawn back to the end*).

³ S¹⁻³ tatrudō ⁴ S¹⁻³ suddhakaso (S¹ se-) to.

⁵ B¹⁻² arahā.

⁶ B² brahmanena ca S¹⁻³ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vibhāvena. ⁸ S¹⁻³ arahato.

⁹ S¹⁻³ B² uppatipāṭikena. ¹⁰ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only.*

¹¹ S¹⁻³ paccātapake. ¹² B¹⁻² cevap. ¹³ *in B¹ only.*

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ satthāni. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ valijātāni. ¹⁶ S³ va.

¹⁷ B¹⁻² aññatattam (B¹ -ttham).

4. Evaṃ hetam Ānanda hoti jarādhammo yobbaññe¹ vyādhidhammo ārogye² maraṇadhammo jivite³ na ceva⁴ tāva parisuddho hoti chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto sithilāni ca⁵ honti gattāni sabbañi⁶ baliyajātāni⁷ purato pabbhāro ca⁸ kāyo⁹ dissati ca indriyānam aññathattaṃ cakkhundriyassa⁹ sotindriyassa ghanindriyassa¹⁰ pe¹¹ kāyindriyassa¹¹ ti¹¹ ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā ca¹⁰ sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā¹¹ ||

Dhitaṃ jammī jare¹² atthu¹²
dubbaṇṇakaraṇī jare¹²
tāva manoramaṇī vimbaṇ¹²
jarāya abhimadditaṃ¹² ||

Yo pi¹³ vassasataṃ jīve¹³
so pi¹³ maccuparāyaṇo¹⁴ ||
na kinci parivajjeti¹⁴
sabbam evābhimaddati ti¹⁵ ||

42. (2) Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo.

1. Sāvatthi¹⁶ ||

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā teuupasaṅkami¹⁷ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi¹⁷ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹⁷ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁷ ||

3. Pañcimāni bho Gotama indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgo-carāni na aññam aññassa gocaravisayam¹⁷ paccanubhonti¹⁸ katamāni pañca¹⁸ || Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ¹⁸ pe¹⁸ kāyindri-

¹ S¹ yubbañño. ² S¹⁻³ ārogya.

³ S³ has jarādhammo ārogyamarāṇadhammo jivite.

⁴ B¹⁻² cevaṃ. ⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ S¹⁻³ satthāni.

⁷ S¹⁻³ valijātāni. ⁸ S¹⁻³ hoti. ⁹ B¹ cakkhindr^o

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ dhittaṃ jammī jaro.

¹² S¹⁻³ ca. ¹³ B¹⁻² sabbe instead of so pi.

¹⁴ B¹⁻² parāyaṇā. ¹⁵ B¹ manda^o

¹⁶ missing in S¹⁻³, B² adds yaṃ. ¹⁷ S¹ visayassa.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² paccanubhontāni.

yaṃ¹ Imesaṃ nu kho bho² Gotama pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisa-
sayam paccanubhontānaṃ kim³ paṭisaraṇam ko ca⁴ nesaṃ
gocaravisayam paccanubhoti ti⁵ ||

4. Pañcimāni brāhmaṇa indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgo-
carāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhoti⁶ ||
katamāni pañca⁷ || Cakkhundriyaṃ⁸ pe⁹ kāyindriyaṃ¹⁰ ||
Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisa-
yānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam
paccanubhontānaṃ mano¹¹ paṭisaraṇam mano ca¹² nesaṃ
gocaravisayam paccanubhoti ti¹³ ||

5. Manassa pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹⁴ ||

Manassa kho brāhmaṇa sati paṭisaraṇanti¹⁵ ||

6. Satiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹⁶ ||

Satiyā pana kho¹⁷ brāhmaṇa vimutti paṭisaraṇanti¹⁸ ||

7. Vimuttiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹⁹ ||

Vimuttiyā kho brāhmaṇa nibbānaṃ paṭisaraṇanti²⁰ ||

8. Nibbānaṃ pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti²¹ ||

Ajjhaparam²² brāhmaṇa pañhaṃ nāsakkhi pañhassa
pariyantaṃ gahetum²³ nibbānogaḍaṃ hi brāhmaṇa brahma-
cariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānanti²⁴ ||

9. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anuṇoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi²⁵ ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Uṇṇābhe brāh-
maṇe²⁶ bhikkhū āmantesi²⁷ ||

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kuṭāgāre²⁸ vā kuṭāgārasālā-
yaṃ²⁹ vā³⁰ pañcāvatāpānā suriye uggaḍḍhanta vātapānena
rasmiyo³¹ pavisitvā kāya³² paṭiṭṭhitā ti³³ ||

Pacchimāyaṃ bhante bhittiyanti³⁴ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ mano.

³ S¹⁻³ mano va instead of ko ca.

⁴ B¹⁻² paccanubhontāni. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B¹ va.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit pana kho.

⁸ So B¹⁻², S¹ accarasā, S³ accasarā corrected from accasārā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ oḡāram⁹ ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ośālam.

¹² S¹⁻³ insert uttarāya. ¹³ S¹⁻³ rasmi.

¹⁴ S³ kvāssa, S¹ has only ssa.

12. Evam eva kho bhikkhave Uṇṇābhassa brāhmaṇassa Tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā mūlajātā patitṭhitaṃ dālha asaṃhāriyā sāmaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ² Imamhi ce bhikkhave samaye Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo kālaṃ kareyya natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti³ ||

43. (3) Sāketo.

1. Evam me sutam² Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añjanavane³ Migadāye⁴ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti⁶ yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti ti⁷ ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā⁸ pe⁹ ||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti¹⁰ yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti¹¹ Kutamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti¹² yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti¹³ ||

4. Yam bhikkhave saddhindriyam taṃ saddhābalaṃ¹⁴ yaṃ saddhābalaṃ taṃ saddhindriyam¹⁵ || Yam viriyindriyam taṃ viriyabalaṃ¹⁶ yaṃ viriyabalaṃ taṃ viriyindriyam¹⁷ pe¹⁸ || Yam paññindriyam taṃ paññābalaṃ¹⁹ yaṃ paññābalaṃ taṃ paññindriyam²⁰ ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pācīmaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā²¹ tassā²² majjhe dipo²³ Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam²⁴ gacchati²⁵ || Atthi pana bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam²⁶ gacchanti²⁷ ||

¹ S¹ inserts here kvā. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹ añjane. ⁴ S³ honti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert assa.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tevasaṅkham.

⁷ B¹ gacchati, S³ gacchanti corrected from gacchati.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama¹ tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam² gacchati|| Yam ca³ bhikkhave tassa dipassa puratthimante⁴ udakam yam ca pacchimante⁵ udakam|| Ayam⁶ kho bhikkhave pe|| gacchati||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti⁷|| yam ca⁸ bhikkhave tassa dipassa uttarante udakam yañca dakkhiṇante udakam⁹|| Ayam kho³ bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā¹⁰ nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam¹⁰ gacchanti¹²||

* 8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave¹³|| yam¹⁴ saddhindriyam tam saddhābalaṃ|| yam saddhābalaṃ¹⁵ tam saddhindriyam pe|| yam paññindriyam tam paññābalaṃ|| yam paññābalaṃ tam paññindriyam||

9. Pañcannam bhikkhave indriyaṇam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹⁶ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti||

44. (4) Pubbakotṭhako.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁷ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthi-yam viharatī Pubbakotṭhake||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi||

3. Saddahāsi¹⁸ tvam Sāriputta|| Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam¹⁹ amata-pariyosānaṃ|| la|| paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānanti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit yam pari°

² S¹⁻³ have a streak instead of tveva° ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹⁻² pu (B² pū-) rimante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ pacchimañca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ yam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ have only katamo ca -pe- gacchati.

⁸ S¹⁻³ tva instead of yam ca. ⁹ S¹⁻³ insert -pe.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ tassa. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ te (S¹ ta) va saṅkham.

¹² S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹³ S¹⁻³ omit evam eva°

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit yam saddha°

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya. ¹⁷ this phrase missing in S³.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² saddhāsi. ¹⁹ S³ °parāyanā.

4. Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi saddhindriyam¹ la² paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham³ hoti⁴ amataparāyanam⁵ amatapariyosānam⁶ Yesam⁷ hi tam bhante aññātam assa adittham⁸ aviditam asacchikatam aphasitam⁹ paññāya te tattha paresam¹⁰ saddhāya¹¹ gaccheyyū¹² Saddhindriyam¹³ la¹⁴ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham¹⁵ hoti¹⁶ amataparāyanam¹⁷ amatapariyosānam¹⁸ Yesā¹⁹ kho etam bhante²⁰ ñātam²¹ dittham²² viditam²³ sacchikatam²⁴ phusitam²⁵ paññāya²⁶ nikkāṅkhā²⁷ te tattha nibbicikicā²⁸ Saddhindriyam²⁹ pa-pe³⁰ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham³¹ hoti³² amataparāyanam³³ amatapariyosānam³⁴ Mayhañca³⁵ kho etam bhante³⁶ ñātam³⁷ dittham³⁸ viditam³⁹ sacchikatam⁴⁰ phusitam⁴¹ paññāya⁴² nikkāṅkhāham⁴³ tattha paresam⁴⁴ nibbicikiccho⁴⁵ Saddhindriyam⁴⁶ la⁴⁷ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham⁴⁸ hoti⁴⁹ amataparāyanam⁵⁰ amatapariyosānam⁵¹ ti⁵² ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta¹ Yesam² hi tam³ Sāriputta aññātam assa⁴ adittham⁵ aviditam⁶ asacchikatam⁷ aphasitam⁸ paññāya te tattha paresam⁹ saddhāya¹⁰ gaccheyyū¹¹ Saddhindriyam¹² bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham¹³ hoti¹⁴ amataparāyanam¹⁵ amatapariyosānam¹⁶ la-pe¹⁷ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham¹⁸ hoti¹⁹ amataparāyanam²⁰ amatapariyosānam²¹ Yesam²² ca kho etam²³ Sāriputta²⁴ ñātam²⁵ dittham²⁶ viditam²⁷ sacchikatam²⁸ phusitam²⁹ paññāya³⁰ nikkāṅkhā³¹ te tattha nibbicikicchā³² Saddhindriyam³³ bhāvitam bahulikatam

¹ S¹⁻³ 'yananti omitting amatapariyosānanti.

² B¹ apassitam. ³ B¹ sandhāya.

⁴ This development from Yesam hi . . is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave etam instead of etam bhante.

⁶ S¹ ditthim. ⁷ S¹⁻³ B¹ passitam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ya. ⁹ S¹⁻³ mayhampi.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ nikkhaṅkhvāham B¹ nikkhaṅkhā bhante or hante corrected from tamte.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹² S¹ B¹ 'kicchā. ¹³ S¹⁻³ yesamphetam.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tam assa (S³ apassa-) tam instead of aññātam assa.

¹⁵ S¹ avitam. ¹⁶ S¹ aphassitam B¹ apa^o

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ paresaddhāya.

katam amatogadham hoti amataparayānam amatapariyo-
sānam¹ la-pe² paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam ama-
togadham hoti amatapariyosānan ti³ ||

45. (5) *Pubbārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam⁴ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde⁵ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁶ || Katinam⁷
nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā
khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti⁸ || Khinā jāti vusitam
brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti
pajānāmi ti⁹ ||

Bhagavaṃmulakā no bhante dhammā¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ ||

3. Ekassa kho bhikkhave indriyassa bhāvitattā bahuli-
katattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹² || Khinājāti¹³
nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti¹⁴ || Katamassa ekassa
indriyassa¹⁵ ||

4. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā
saddhā saṇṭhāti¹⁶ tadanvayam¹⁷ viriyam saṇṭhāti¹⁸ tadan-
vayā sati saṇṭhāti¹⁹ tadanvayo²⁰ samādhi saṇṭhāti²¹ ||

5. Imassa kho bhikkhave ekassa indriyassa bhāvitattā
bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti²² || Khī-
nā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti²³ ||

46. (6) *Pubbārāma* 2.

1. ⁸Tam yeva nidānam¹ ||

2. Katinam² nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā
bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti³ || Khinā
jāti⁴ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti⁵ ||

Bhagavaṃmulakā no bhante dhammā⁶ la-pe⁷ ||

¹ This phrase in B¹⁻² only.

² S¹⁻³ add tahiṃ cattāro suttam.

³ S¹⁻³ add -pe- ⁴ B¹⁻² katinam here and further on.

⁵ S¹⁻³ paññindriyassa. ⁶ S¹ anvayā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ anvayā.

⁸ in B¹⁻² only, here and in the two next suttas.

3. Dvinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹ Khīṇajāti^o °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmīti¹ katamesaṃ dvinnam¹ ||

4. Ariyāya ca paññāya ariyāya ca vimuttiyā¹ || Yā¹ hissa bhikkhave ariyā paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ¹ yā hissa bhikkhave ariyā vimutti tad assa samādhindriyaṃ¹ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹ Khīṇajāti^o °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmīti¹ ||

47. (7) *Pubbārāma* 3.

1. Tam eva nidānam¹ ||

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹ Khīṇajāti^o °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmīti¹ ||

Bhagavaṇṇmūlakā no bhante dhammā¹ la-pe¹ ||

3. Catunnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹ Khīṇajāti^o °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmīti¹ || Katamesaṃ catunnam¹ ||

4. Viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa¹ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹ Khīṇajāti^o °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmīti¹ ||

48. (8) *Pubbārāma* 4.

1. Tap yeva nidānam¹ ||

2. Katinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā^o °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmīti¹ ||

Bhagavaṇṇmūlakā no bhante dhammā¹ la-pe¹ ||

3. Pañcannam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹ Khīṇajāti^o °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmīti¹ || Katamesaṃ pañcannam¹ ||

¹ S¹ ya. ² S¹⁻³ pajanāti ti. ³ S¹⁻³ vyākaroti ti.

4. Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa¹ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Khīṇā jāti² vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti³ ||

49. (9) *Piṇḍolo.*

1. Evam me sutam⁴ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme⁵ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññā vyākatā⁶ Khīṇā jāti⁷ vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti⁸ ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu⁹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu¹⁰ ekam antaṃ nisinnā¹¹ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum¹² || Āyasmatā bhante¹³ Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññā vyākatā Khīṇā jāti¹⁴ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti¹⁵ || Kim nu kho bhante atthavasam sampassamānena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññā vyākatā Khīṇā jāti¹⁶ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti¹⁷ ||

4. Tiṇṇannam kho pana¹⁸ bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññā vyākatā Khīṇā jāti¹⁹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti²⁰ || Katamesaṃ tiṇṇānaṃ²¹ ||

5. Satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa²² ||

6. Imesaṃ kho bhante tiṇṇannam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññā vyākatā Khīṇā jāti²³ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti²⁴ ||

7. Imāni ca bhikkhave tīni indriyāni²⁵ || Kimantāni²⁶ khayantāni²⁷ Kissa khayantāni²⁸ jātijarāmarānaṃ²⁹ || Jātijarāmarānaṃ khayanti³⁰ kho bhikkhave sampassamānena³¹ ||

¹ this phrase in B²⁻² only. ² S³ upasaṅkami.

³ S³ B¹ nisi (S³-sī) nno. ⁴ missing in S³.

⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ B¹ tīndriyāni.

⁷ S¹⁻³ kiñca (S¹ kima) katamāni. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit kissa kha⁹

⁹ S¹⁻³ tam. ¹⁰ B² sampha¹⁰

Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunū aññā vyākataḥ Khīṇā jāti
vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karāpiyaṃ nāparam itthat-
tāyā ti pajānāmi ti ॥

50. (10) *Saddha* or *Āpaṇa*.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Aṅgesu
vihāراتi Āpanam nāma Aṅgānam nigamoḥ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āman-
tesī ॥ Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato²
abhippasanno³ api nu⁴ so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane
vā khamkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā ti ॥

3. Yo so bhante ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato²
abhippasanno³ na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane⁴ vā
kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā ॥ Saddhassa⁵ hi bhante
ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikāṅkham⁶ yam āraddhaviriyo
viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu⁷ dhammesu ॥

4. Yaṃ hissa bhante viriyam⁸ tad assa viriyindriyam⁹ ॥
Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āraddhaviriyaṃ etam
pāṭikāṅkham⁶ yaṃ satimā bhavissati paramena satine-
pakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi¹⁰ saritā
anussaritā ॥

5. Yā¹¹ hissa bhante sati tad assa satindriyam¹² ॥
Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āraddhaviriyaṃ
upaṭṭhitasatino etam pāṭikāṅkham¹³ yaṃ vossaggāramma-
ṇam¹⁴ karitvā labhissati samādhim labhissati cittassa
ekaggatam¹⁵ ॥

6. Yo¹⁶ hissa bhante samādhi tad assa samādhindri-
yam¹⁷ ॥ Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa upaṭṭhita-

¹ This phrase in B¹⁻² only. ² S¹⁻³ ekanti° always.

³ B¹ na instead of api nu, B² nothing.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tathāgataṃ sāsane. ⁵ S¹⁻³ saddhassa.

⁶ S¹⁻³ kaṅkhā always. ⁷ S¹ akusa°

⁸ S¹ viriyindriyam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ viriyindriyassa.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ yaṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ kaṅkhā.

¹³ S¹ pavatassaggā° S¹ panavavassaggā°

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ cittasseka° ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ so. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ oya.

satino samāhitacittassa etam pāṭikaṅkham¹ yam evam pajānissati² Anamataggo kho samsāro pubbā³ koṭi na paññāyati⁴ avijjānivarāṇaṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ samsarataṃ⁴ avijjāya tveva tamokāyassa⁵ asesavirāgaṇirodho santam etam padam phanitam etam padam yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho⁶ sabbupadhipaṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ¹¹

7. Yā hissa bhante paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ¹¹ Saddho⁷ so bhante ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evaṃ saritvā saritvā evaṃ samādahitvā⁸ samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā⁹ evam abhisaddahati¹⁰ Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesuṇ¹¹ te dānaṃ¹² etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā¹¹ viharāmi¹¹ paññāyaca ativijjha¹² passāmiti¹¹

8. Yā hissa bhante saddhā tad assa saddhindriyaṃ ti¹¹

9. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta¹¹ Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantaḡato abhippasanno na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā¹¹ Saddhassa hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikaṅkham¹³ yaṃ¹⁴ āradḡhaviriyo viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹¹

10—13. Yaṃ hissa Sāriputta viriyaṃ tad assa viriyindriyaṃ¹⁵ Saddhassa¹⁶ hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa¹¹ pe¹¹ Saddho⁷ so Sāriputta ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evaṃ saritvā saritvā¹⁷ evaṃ samādahitvā samādahitvā¹⁷ evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati¹⁸ Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesuṇ¹¹ te dānaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ 'kaṅkha. ² S¹⁻³ jānissati. ³ B¹⁻² pubba. ⁴ S¹ adds vā.

⁵ S¹ samo^o S¹⁻³ 'kāyasseva. ⁶ S¹ 'saṅkhāro^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ sa kho. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omīti evaṃ saritvā^o

⁹ S¹ does not repeat pajānitvā.

¹⁰ S¹ dānaṃ B¹⁻² nāhaṃ both always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ phassitvā.

¹² B¹ paṭivijjha. ¹³ S¹ paṭi^o ¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁵ S¹ 'indriya. ¹⁶ S¹ saddha.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ do not repeat saritvā samādahitvā.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ 'saddahi.

etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā¹ viharāmi paññāya² ca ativijjha³
passāmi ti ||

14. Yā hissa Sāriputta saddhā tad assa saddhindriyanti ||

Jarāvaggo pañcamo ||⁴

Tassa uddānam⁵ ||

Jarā Uppābho⁶ brāhmano⁷ ||

Sāketo⁸ Pubbakotṭhako⁹ ||

Pubbārāme ca¹⁰ cattāri ||

Piṇḍolo Saddhena te dasūti¹¹ ||

CHAPTER VI. VAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

51. (1) *Sālam.*

1. Evam me sutam¹² Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu
viharati sālāyam¹³ brāhmaṇagāme ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || pe [pa] ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā¹⁴ pāpā
siho migarājā tesam¹⁵ aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena
javena sūrena¹⁶ evam eva kho bhikkhave¹⁷ ye keci bodha-
pakkhiyā¹⁸ dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati
yad idam bodhāya || Katame ca bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyā
dhammā ||

4. Saddhiyindriyam bhikkhave bodhapakkhiyo dhammo
tam bodhāya samvattati || Viriyindriyam bodhapakkhiyo
dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati || Satindriyam bodha-
pakkhiyo¹⁹ dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati || Samādhi-
driyam bodhapakkhiyo¹⁹ dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati ||
Paññindriyam bodhapakkhiyo¹⁹ dhammo tam bodhāya
samvattati ||

¹ S¹ saddha. ² S¹⁻³ phassitvā. ³ B¹ pativijjha.

⁴ *driven back to the end in* S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tatrud^o.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Uppabha. ⁷ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ota.

⁹ S¹⁻³ -ka. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ na.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Piṇḍola āpā (S³ -pa) nena ca (S³ vā) ti.

¹² *This in* B¹⁻² only. ¹³ B¹ kosālāyam B² kosā^o.

¹⁴ B¹ tiracchānam^o ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ *invert* tesam migarājā.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ suriyena. ¹⁷ S¹ hi.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² bodhi^o *always* S¹⁻³ °pakkhikā. ¹⁹ S¹⁻³ °pakkhiko.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā
sīho migarājā tesam¹ aggam akkhāyati yad idam thūmena
javena² sūrena³ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodha-
pakkhiyā⁴ dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati
yad idam bodhāyati⁵ ||

52. (2) Mallikam.

1. Evam me sutam⁵ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallikesu⁶
viharati Uravelakappam nāma Mallikānam⁷ nigame⁸ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁹ ||

3. Yāva kivañca bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇam¹⁰
na uppannam⁹ hoti¹⁰ neva tāva catunnam indriyānam saṅ-
ghīti hoti¹⁰ neva tāva catunnam indriyānam avatṭhīti
hoti¹¹ Yato ca kho¹¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariya-
ñāṇam⁸ uppannam hoti¹¹ atha catunnam indriyānam saṅ-
ghīti hoti¹¹ atha catunnam indriyānam avatṭhīti hoti¹¹ ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāva kivañca kūtāgārassa kū-
ṭam na ussitam hoti¹² neva tāva¹² gopānasīnam saṅghīti
hoti¹² neva tāva gopānasīnam avatṭhīti hoti¹³ Yato ca
kho bhikkhave kūtāgārassa kūṭam ussitam hoti¹³ atha kho
gopānasīnam saṅghīti hoti¹³ atha kho gopānasīnam avat-
ṭhīti hoti¹³ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivañca ari-
yasāvakassa ariyañāṇam na¹¹ uppannam hoti¹¹ neva tāva
catunnam indriyānam saṅghīti hoti¹³ neva tāva catunnam
indriyānam avatṭhīti hoti¹³ Yato ca kho¹¹ bhikkhave
ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇam uppannam hoti¹¹ atha catunnam
indriyānam pa¹¹ avatṭhīti¹⁴ hoti¹¹ || Katamesam catunnam¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ °pakkhiko. ² missing in S¹.

³ S¹ sūriyena S³ purisena corrected from suriyena.

⁴ B¹⁻² bodhi° always S¹⁻³ °pakkhikā.

⁵ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁶ S¹ malakesu S³ °tesu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ mallatānam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ariyam°

⁹ S¹⁻³ nuppannam instead of na up°

¹⁰ this phrase is missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹² S¹⁻³ tāvañca corrected from tāvañcā in S¹.

¹³ this phrase is missing in S¹.

¹⁴ B¹ atṭhi ti S¹⁻³ saṅghīti.

Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa||

5. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saññhāti¹ tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ saññhāti|| tadanvayā sati saññhāti|| tadanvayo² samādhi saññhātiti||

53. (3) Sekho.

1. Evam me sutam³ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Atthi nu kho⁴ bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ⁵ titho Sekhosmi ti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ titho Asekhosmiti pajāneyyāti||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la⁶||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ titho⁷ Sekhosmi ti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ titho⁸ Asekhosmiti pajāneyya||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ titho⁹ Sekhosmi ti pajānāti|| Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti ya¹⁰ pa¹¹|| Ayam dukkhanirodho ti ya¹² pa¹³|| Ayam pi¹⁴ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ titho¹⁵ Sekhosmi ti pajānāti||

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisamcikkhati¹⁶|| Atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathā¹⁷ dhammaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ anvayā. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹⁻³ insert me. ⁴ B¹ °bhūmiyaṃ always B² °bhū°

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only -pe-

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhūmisaññhāti S³ bhūmiyaṃsaññhito. ⁷ S¹ tithi.

⁸ S¹ °bhūmisaññhito instead of °bhūmiyaṃsaññhito.

⁹ in S¹⁻³ only. ¹⁰ S¹ paṭicikkhati.

¹¹ B¹ tatham B² tatha.

deseti yathā Bhagavā ti¹ so evam pajānāti² Natthi kho³ ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtam taccham tathā⁴ dhammam deseti yathā⁵ Bhagavā ti⁶ Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajānāti⁷ ||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu pañcendriyāni pajānāti⁸ saddhindriyaṃ⁹ viriy¹⁰ sati¹¹ samādhie¹² paññindriyaṃ yam¹³ gatikāni yam paramāni yam phalāni¹⁴ yam pariyoṣanāni na heva¹⁵ kho kāyena phusitvā¹⁶ viharati paññāya ca ativijjha¹⁷ passati¹⁸ || Ayam pi¹⁹ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajānāti²⁰ ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmīti pajānāti²¹ || Idha bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu pañcendriyāni pajānāti²² saddhindriyaṃ²³ pe²⁴ paññindriyaṃ²⁵ yam gatikāni yam paramāni yam phalāni yam pariyoṣanāni²⁶ Kāyena ca phusitvā²⁷ viharati paññāya ca ativijjha²⁸ passati²⁹ || Ayam pi³⁰ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho smīti pajānāti³¹ ||

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu cha indriyāni pajānāti³² cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ³³ imāni kho³⁴ cha indriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjhissanti³⁵ aññāni ca³⁶ cha indriyāni na kuhiñci kismiñci uppajjissanti ti pajānāti³⁷ || Ayam pi³⁸ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo³⁹ yam pariyāyam āgama asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmī ti pajānāti⁴⁰ ti ||

¹ missing in S³.

² B¹⁻² tathaṃ. ³ S¹ tathā.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ balāni.

⁶ B¹ eva. ⁷ S¹ phassitvā S³ passitvā.

⁸ S¹ ejjhā B¹ paṭi¹⁰ ⁹ S¹⁻³ passitvā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ nirujjhanti.

54. (4) *Pude.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam¹ pānānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni² hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici padāni bodhāya samvattanti paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam³ bodhāya||

3. Katamāni ca bhikkhave padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| Saddhindriyam bhikkhave padam tam bodhāya samvattati|| viriyindriyam⁴ satindriyam⁵ samādhindriyam⁶ paññindriyam padam tam bodhāya samvattati||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam⁵ pānānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena⁶ evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici⁷ padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| paññindriyam padam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti⁸||

55. (5) *Sāre.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkiyā⁹ dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti¹⁰||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkiyā dhammā|| Saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhipakkiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati|| pe|| paññindriyam bodhipakkiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati¹¹||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam¹² paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti¹³||

¹ S¹ jaṅgalāni S³ jaṅgamānam.

² missing in S¹. ³ S¹⁻³ didam. ⁴ missing in S³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ jaṅgamāni. ⁶ S² mahatattena.

⁷ S¹ yānici instead of yāni kānici. ⁸ B¹ omit ti.

⁹ B¹⁻² bodhi¹⁰ S¹⁻³ opakkhikā both always.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

¹¹ Repetition of number 1 in all the MSS.

56. (6) *Patitṭhito.*

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Ekadhamme² patitṭhitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni || Katamasmim ekadhamme || Appamāde³ ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave appamādo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittaṃ rakkhati āsavesu ca sāsavesu⁴ ca dhammesu⁵ tassa⁵ cittaṃ rakkhato āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu saddhindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || pe paññindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ||

4. Evam⁶ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme patitṭhitassa bhikkhuno paññindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ti ||

57. (7) *Brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam⁷ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa⁸ patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni || Katamāni pañca || saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam viriyindriyam || satindriyam || samādhindriyam || paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || imani pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni ti ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitam⁹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammāññeyya¹⁰ || evam eva¹¹ Brahmaloce¹² autarahito Bhagavato purato pātur aho si ||

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹ ekadhammo. ³ S¹⁻³ appamādo.

⁴ S¹ savesu. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tasmiṃ. ⁶ B¹⁻² insert pi.

⁷ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ S¹ rahogato.

⁹ B¹⁻² samāññitam. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² samāññeyya.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ evam. ¹² S¹⁻³ lokato.

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata pañcendriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatanī amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni² || Katamāni pañca³ saddhındriyam bhāvitam bahulikatanam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam⁴ la-pe⁵ paññındriyam bhāvitam⁶ amatapariyosānam⁷ || Imāni pañcendriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatanī amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni⁸ ||

5. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Kassape sammāsambuddhe brahmacariyam acarim⁹ || Tatra pi mam evam jānanti Sahako bhikkhu sahako bhikkhūti¹⁰ so khvāham¹¹ bhante imesaṃ yeva¹² pañcannam indriyānam bhavitattā bahulikattā kāmesu kāmaccchandam virājetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim brahmalokam upapaṇnoi tatra pi mam evam jānanti¹³ Brahmā sahampati¹⁴ Brahmāsahampati¹⁵ ti ||

6. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata¹⁶ aham etam jānāmi aham etam passāmi¹⁷ yathā imāni pañcendriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatanī amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni ti ||

58. (8) Sūkarakhatā.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁸ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Sūkarakhatāyam¹⁹ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmanesi²⁰ kim²¹ nu kho Sāriputta athavasam sampassamāno²² khināsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram²³ pavattamāno²⁴ pavatteti²⁵ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °pariyosanāniti.

² S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ khoam.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹ pajānanti.

⁶ B¹ omits brahmā°

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit aham etam passāmi.

⁸ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

⁹ B² °khatāyam S³ °katāyam.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kathan.

¹¹ S¹ B² sampha°

¹² B¹⁻² °nipacca° always.

¹³ S¹⁻³ pavattamāne (corrected from °māno in S¹).

¹⁴ B¹⁻² pavattati ti B¹ pavatti ti.

Anuttaram¹ hi bhante² yogakkhemam³ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno⁴ pavatteti ti⁵ ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta anuttaram⁶ hi Sāriputta yogakkhemam⁷ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti⁸ ||

4. Katamo ca Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti⁹ ||

5. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ¹⁰ viriyindriyam¹¹ saṁtindriyam¹² samādhindriyam¹³ paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ¹⁴ || Ayaṃ kho bhante anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ¹⁵ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti¹⁶ ||

6. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta¹⁷ eso hi Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ¹⁸ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti¹⁹ ||

7. Katamo ca Sāriputta paramanipaccākāro yaṃ²⁰ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā²¹ Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti²² ||

8. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu satthari sagāraṇo viharati sappatisso²³ dhamme sagāraṇo viharati sappatisso²⁴ saṅghe²⁵ sikkhāya²⁶ samādhimīṃ sagāraṇo viharati sappatisso²⁷ || Ayaṃ kho bhante paramanipaccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti²⁸ ||

¹ S¹ anuttaro S³ anuttare. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ yogakkhemo yaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pavattayamāno.

⁵ B¹⁻² pavattati ti *always*. ⁶ S¹⁻³ anuttaro.

⁷ S¹⁻² khero S³ adds sve. ⁸ S¹⁻³ pavatteti.

⁹ B¹⁻² add bhāveti.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuttaram . . . yogakkhemam, yaṃ *being suppressed*.

¹¹ S¹ omits tathāgate vā. ¹² B¹⁻² sappatisso.

9. Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta¹ eso hi Sāriputta paramani-
paccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāga-
tasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti¹¹

59. (9) *Uppāde 1.*

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā²
arahato sammāsambuddhassa³ ||

3. Katamāni pañca⁴ || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā² arahato
sammāsambuddhassati⁶ ||

60. (10) *Uppāde 2.*

1—2.³ Sāvatti¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā⁴ ||

4. Katamāni pañca⁵ || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ⁶ || Imāni kho
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā⁴ ti⁷ ||

Vaggo chaṭṭho⁸ ||

Tassuddānam⁹ ||

Sālam Mallikaṃ⁶ Sekho ca¹⁰

Pade Sāre⁷ Patitṭhito⁸

Brahma Sūkarakhatāya⁹

Uppāde¹⁰ apare duve¹¹ ti¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ tathābhāvo. ² S¹⁻³ tathā (S³ -tha) bhāvo.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ S¹⁻³ chaṭṭho vaggo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ uddānam. ⁶ S¹ malatam S³ malam na.

⁷ S¹⁻³ padesāsāram. ⁸ S¹ oṭṭhitam.

⁹ B¹⁻² sukarakhātāyo.

¹⁰ S¹ uppada S³ uppara (or -re?). ¹¹ S³ dve.

CHAPTER VII. BODHIPAKKHIYAVAGGO SATTAMO.

61. (1) *Samyojana*.

1. Sāvatthi¹||
2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatanī samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti||

62. (2) *Anusaya*.

2. °anusayasamugghātāya samvattanti||

63. (3) *Pariññā* or *Addhāna*.

2. °addhānapariññāya samvattanti||

64. (4) *Āsavakkhaya*.

2. °āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti||
3. Katamāni pañcaṃ Saddhindriyaṃ¹ la-peṃ paññindriyaṃ² Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatanī samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti anusaya-samugghātāya samvattanti addhānapariññāya samvattanti tiṃ āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti³||

65. (5) *Dve phalā*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañcaṃ² Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-peṃ paññindriyaṃ⁴ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyāni⁵||
3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ⁶ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ paṭikaṃkham⁷ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmītā tiṃ⁸||

¹ missing in S¹.

² B¹⁻² have a special text for each of these four suttas, — followed by a summing up text; but this last text alone is to be found in the Singhalese MSS.

³ S¹⁻³ pañcendriyānaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ paṭikaṃkhā.

66. (6) *Sattānisamsā.*

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Saddhindriyam³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyam⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā patikaṅkhā⁶ katame satta phalā sattānisamsā ||

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti¹ || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti² || atha marapakāle aññam ārādheti³ || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca⁴ aññam ārādheti⁵ no ce maraṇa kāle aññam ārādheti⁶ || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya⁷ antarāparinibbāyī hoti⁸ || upahacca parinibbāyī hoti⁹ || asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti¹⁰ || sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī¹¹ hoti¹² || uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi¹³ ||

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti ||

67. (7) *Rukkha 1.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā Jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati¹ || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā² dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || Saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati³ || viriyindriyam⁴ satindriyam⁵ samādhindriyam⁶ paññindriyam bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati⁷ || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati⁸ || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhipakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti ||

¹ missing in B¹⁻². ² S³ adds ya.

³ B¹ insert ||a|| ⁴ B¹ sasaṅkhāranibbāyī.

⁵ B¹⁻² bodhipakkhiyā-yo always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

68. (8) *Rukkha* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ rukkḥā¹ Pāricchattako tesam aggam akkhāyati² evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya³ ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati⁴ pa [pe]⁵ paññindriyaṃ bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati⁶ || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ⁷ rukkḥā⁸ Pāricchattako tesam aggam akkhāyati⁹ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya¹⁰ ti ||

69. (9) *Rukkha* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Asurānaṃ¹ rukkḥā Cittapāṭali² tesam aggam³ akkhāyati⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya⁵ ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || Saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave⁶ tam bodhāya samvattati⁷ pa [pe]⁸ paññindriyaṃ⁹ tam bodhāya samvattati¹⁰ || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci asurānaṃ¹¹ rukkḥā Cittapāṭali tesam aggam akkhāyati¹² evam eva¹³ paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya¹⁴ ti ||

70. (10) *Rukkha* 4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Supannānaṃ¹ rukkḥā Kūṭasimbali² tesam aggam akkhāyati³ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rukkḥānaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bodhāyā ti. ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹⁻² asū° ⁵ S³ °pātali. ⁶ S¹ repeats aggam.

⁷ S³ supannānaṃ B¹ suba° B² upannānaṃ.

⁸ S³ °simbali B¹⁻² kōṭasippali this always.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃṃ
Saddhindriyam bhikkhave° °bodhāya samvattatiṃṃṃ la-peṃṃ
paññindriyam° °bodhāya samvattatiṃṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhik-
khave ye keci Supaṇṇānam¹ rukkhā² Kūṭasimbali tesam
aggam akkhāyatiṃṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci
bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhā-
yati yad idam bodhāyā tiṃṃṃ

Bodhipakkhiyavaggo³ sattamoṃṃṃ

Tassuddānam⁴ṃṃṃ

Samyojanā Anusayā⁵ṃṃṃ

Pariññā⁶ Āsavakkhaya⁷ṃṃṃ

Dve Phalā caturo Rukkhāṃṃṃ

Vaggo tena pavuccati ti⁸ṃṃṃ

CHAPTER VIII. GAṄGAPĒYYĀLI (viveka°).

71. (1) *Viveka°*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācimaninnā pāci-
napoṇā⁹ °evam eva kho bhikkhu pañcendriyāni bhāvento°
°nibbānapabbhāro° katham ca° °nibbānapabbhāroṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vi-
veka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃṃ viriyin-
driyamṃṃṃ satindriyamṃṃṃ samādhindriyamṃṃṃ paññindriyam bhā-
veti viveka nissitam° °vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃṃ

4. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānaninno hoti
nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro tiṃṃṃ

¹ B¹ suba° ² S¹ rukkhānam.

³ S¹⁻³ Sambodhivaggo *drawn back to the end.*

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °janam °sayam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ addhānam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °khayam.

⁸ B¹ pavuccati; *this uddāna is rehearsed at the end of the samyutta with the change of addhānam instead of pariññā and sattānisamsā added to phalā.*

⁹ the Singhalese MSS. stop here and give immediately the uddāna.

72—82. (2—12).

Yathā Maggasamyutte evaṃ bhavati Indriyasamyutte¹ ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Chā pācinato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato ||

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti vago tena pavuccati² ti ||

Gaṅgāpeyyali Indriyavasena vitthāretabbā vago ||

CHAPTER IX. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (viveka°).

83—92. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mūla-Sūraṇca Vassikam
Rājā Candima-Suriye ca Vatthena dasamam padam ||Appamādavaggo indriyavasena vitthārena vivekanissita-
kesu vitthāranake ||

CHAPTER X. BALAKARAṆĪYA (viveka°).

93—104. (1—12).

Balam Bijam va Nāgo ca Rukkha-kumbho ca Sūriyam
Akāse dve Meghā Nāvā Āgantakā Nadi ||Balakaranīyavaggo indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitakesu
vitthāretabbo vago ||

CHAPTER XI. ESANĀVAGGO (viveka°).

105—117. (1—12).

Esanā Vidha Āsavo Gavo Dukkhatā ca Tisso || Khila-
Mala-Nigho ca Vedanā Tanhāyenacāti ||Esanavaggo indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako vitthāra-
nako vago ||¹ all this in B¹⁻²; the following is to be found in S¹⁻² only.² S¹ vuccāti.

CHAPTER XII. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

118. (1—9).

128. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| Imesam kho bhikkhave° abhiññāya pariññāya¹ parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni|| katamāni pañca||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissisaṃ° la paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ°|| Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni ti°||

[Uddānam]

Ogha Yogo Upādānaṃ|| Ganthā Anusayena ca||
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ|| Khandha Oruddhambhāgiyāni||
Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako suvitthānako
vaggo||

CHAPTER XIII. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLI (rāga°).

129. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī°||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinaya-pariyosānaṃ dosavinaya-pariyosānaṃ mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ la paññindriyaṃ° evaṃ° °bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānaṇo nibbānapabbhāro°||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² B¹⁻² add Yathā maggasamyuttaṃ vitthāritaṃ|| tathā vitthāretabbam vivekanissitaṃ||

³ this sutta is to be found in B¹⁻² only; the following uddānas in S¹⁻³ only.

130—140. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Chā¹ pācīnato ninnā² chā ninnā samuddato³
dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti⁴ vaggo tena pavuccati⁵ ||

Indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo⁶ ||

CHAPTER XIV. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

141—150. (1—10).

CHAPTER XV. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

151—162. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVI. ESANĀ-VAGGO² (Rāga°).

163—175. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVII. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

176—184. (1—9).

185. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyani*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanā-
naṃ¹ katamāni pañca² || Rupaṛāgo arūpaṛāgo māno
uddhaccam avijjā³ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddham-
bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni⁴ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañ-
cannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya
pariññāya⁵ parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāve-
tabbāni⁶ katamāni pañca⁷ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāga-
vinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ⁴ viriyi° sati°

¹ S³ inserts pā.

² The Appamāda-balakaraṇīya-esanā vaggā are not even mentioned in the MSS. evidently by abbreviation.

³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ instead of rāgavinaya° S¹⁻³ have viveka° virāga° nirodha-
nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ.

samādhi° paññindriyam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya°
mohavinayapariyosānam¹ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcan-
nam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariñ-
ñāya² parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni panca indriyāni³
bhāvetabbāniti⁴ ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogha Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ||
Kāmaguṇā Nivarapa-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni ||

Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena
vitthāretabbo ||

Indriya-samyuttam catuttham ||⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ keeping here rāga etc add amatogadham amata-
pariyosānaṃ nibbāna-ninnam-poṇam-pabbhāraṃ.

² missing in S³. ³ S¹⁻³ pañcin°

⁴ B¹⁻² add here yathā maggasamyutte evaṃ bhavati in-
driyasamyutte || tassa udānaṃ || and rehearse the uddāna
of the chapter VII; that of the chapter XVII (the second
Ogha) is to be found in S¹⁻³ only, but coming before the
tenth sutta which it ought to follow.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °°yutto catuttho.

BOOK V.

SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMŪTṬAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYALĪ.

1—12. (1—12).

1—2. Sāvatti¹ Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca Cātthāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā² katame cattāro

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati

4. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati

5. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati

6. Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhānāti

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācīmaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro samappadhāne bhāvento cattāro sammappadhāne bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro samappadhāne bhāvento bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbhāro

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² B¹ sama° always.

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati¹ Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti² padahati³ Anuppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti⁴ padahati⁵ Uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pūripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati⁶

10. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento⁷ bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti⁸

[Uddānam]

Cha pācinato ninnā¹ Cha² ninnā ca³ samuddato⁴ ete⁵ dve cha dvādasā⁶ honti⁷ vaggo tena pavuccatī⁸ Sammappadhānasamyuttassa⁹ Gaṅgāpeyyāli sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā¹⁰ vaggo¹¹

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgatam¹ Padam Kūṭam² Mūlam Sārena³ Vassikam⁴ Rājā⁵ Candimasuriyā⁶ Vātṭhena dasamaṃ padam⁷

Appamādavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo⁸ vaggo⁹

¹ S¹ chūpācīna. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹ cagaṅgādasā S¹ maggaṅgādasā instead of cha dvādasā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavuccati. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sammappadhāne (S³ adds na).

⁶ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbavaggo. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °gata.

⁸ S¹ sāraṇīca. ⁹ S³ rāja.

¹⁰ S¹ °suriyo and adds ete, S³ suriye and adds ca. — Here the sheet ti in B² is wanting.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ add vaggo.

¹² missing in S³. All the MSS. give merely the uddāna of this chapter.

CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

23—34. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti¹ sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyam patitṭhāya² evam ete balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti³ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti⁴ ||

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti⁵ ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam¹ pāpākānam² akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati³ || la⁴ pe⁵ || Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya repullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁶ ||

8. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti ti⁷ ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Bala Bijaṇca Nāgo ca Rukkhā-Kumbhena Suriyaṃ ||
Ākāsenā dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi⁴ ||

Evaṃ⁵ balakaraṇīyavaggo sammappadhānavasena
vitthāretabbo⁶ ||

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ PĀLI.

35—44. (1—10).

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā¹ katamā tisso² || Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā³ || Imā⁷ kho bhikkhave tisso esanā⁴ ||

¹ S¹ uppannānam. ² S¹ pāpākānam missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ abridge somewhat otherwise.

⁴ this uddāna in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add vaggo ti.

⁷ S³ ime.

3. Imāsaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappa-dhānā bhāvetabbā² katame cattāro³ ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anupannānam⁴ pa-pe⁵ uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam tthitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-hati⁶ ||

8. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro sammappa-dhānā bhāvetabbā ti⁷ ||

Esanā Vidhā Āsava Dukkhatāṇa Tisso⁸ ||

Khilam Malaṃ ca Nigḥo ca Vedanā Taṇhāyayenā ti⁹ ||

Esanavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo¹⁰ ||

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45—53. (1—10).

54. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni.

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā³ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni⁴ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro samappadhānā bhāvetabbā⁵ || Katame cattāro⁶ ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam⁷ pa⁸ uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam tthitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ

¹ S³ imesaṃ.

² The Singhalese MSS., which alone give this uddāna, add immediately that of the last Ogha-vaggo and afterwards the last sutta of the same; I put the sutta at first, the uddāna afterwards.

janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-
hatiṃṃ

8. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya parinñāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti¹ṃṃ

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Ganthā Anussayena caṃ
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ Khandha Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃṃ

Ogha-vaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbamṃṃ

Sammappadhānasamyuttam pañcamamṃṃ

¹ B¹⁻² add evamesanāpālivitthāretabbāṃṃ

BOOK VI.

BALA-SAMVUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGĀPEYYALĪ (viveka°).

1. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni¹ katamāni pañca||
Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññā-
balaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcabalāni ti||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācī-
napoṇā pācīnapabbharū evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni² bahulīkaronto nibbāna-
ninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro|| Kathañca
bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni ba-
hulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-
pabbhāro||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viveka-
nissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagganissitaṃ
vossagga parināmiṃ¹ viriyabalaṃ² satibalaṃ² samādhibala-
laṃ² paññābalaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ
vossaggaparināmiṃ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhā-
vento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbā-
napoṇo² nibbānapabbhāro ti||

¹ missing in S¹.

² missing in S³.

2—12. (2—12).

Tatra uddānam¹||

Cha pācīnato ninnā|| cha² ninnā samuddato||
 dve ca³ Gaṅgā dasā honti|| vaggo tena pavuccati||
 Bala-Gaṅgāpeyyalassa⁴ balavasena vitthāretabbā||

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (viveka°).

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭamī Mūlam Sāraṇca Vassikam||
 Rājā Candimasuriyo ca|| vatthena dasamam padam||
 Appamādavaggo balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER III. BALA-VAGGO (viveka°).

23—34. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca|| Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyam||
 Akāseṇa dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadi||
 Balasaṃyuttavasena⁵ vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO (viveka°).

35—46. (1—12).

Esanā⁶ Vidhā Āsavo|| Bhavo Dukkhatā ca⁷ Tisso||
 Khīla Mala⁸ Nigho ca Vedanā Taṇhayena cā ti||
 Esanavaggo balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

¹ *this uddāna and the following ones are to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

² S¹ chā. ³ so S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ put a stroke between bala and Gaṅgā.

⁵ S¹ balam° ⁶ S³ esana. ⁷ S¹ va.

⁸ S¹ bilamaṇca instead of khīla°

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

47—55. (1—9).

56. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*¹.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni|| Imesam° abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni katamāni pañca||

3. Idha° bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin|| viriyabalam|| satibalam|| samādhibalam|| paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam° vossaggaparināmin|| Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti³||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Hatthā Anusayena ca||
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇā Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni⁴||
Oghavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VI. GANGĀPEYYALO (Rāga°).

57. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni katamāni pañca⁵||
3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pañnaninnā⁶

¹ this sutta comes in S¹⁻³ after the second udāna of the vaggo (chapter X).

² instead of viveka° S¹⁻³ have rāga° dosa° mohavinaya-pariyosānam and add amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam nibbānaninnam° ponam° pabbhāram.

³ B¹⁻² add evam esanāpāli vitthāretabbā vivekanissite, S¹⁻³ yathā pi maggasamyuttam tathāpi indriyasamyuttam vitthāretabbam sattarasavaggo.

⁴ this udāna and the following mention are to be found in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ this number in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe-; the remnant is missing.

°evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro°° Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānapoṇo °pabbhāro°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānam° evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bhāvento° °bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti°°

58—68. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnā samuddato dve ca Gaṅgā dasū honti vaggo tena pavuccati°°

Gaṅgāpeyyāla balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo°°

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāga°).

69—78. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mulam Sāraṇca Vassikaṃ Rājā Candimasuriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padam°°

Appamādavaggo balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo°°

CHAPTER VIII. BALA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

79—90. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca Rukkhā Kumbhena Suriyaṃ Ākāseṇa dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi°°

Balakaraṇiyavaggo balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo°°

CHAPTER IX. ESANĀ-VAGGO (Rāga°).

91—100. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Bhavo Dukkha ca Tisso ca°°

Khila-Malaṇca Nigho ca Vedanaṃ Tanhāyena ca ti°°

Esanavaggo balasamyuttassa vaṣeṇa vitthāretabbo vaggo°°

¹ so S¹⁻³; this uddāna and the following ones are not to be found in B¹⁻².

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

101—109. (1—9).

110. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā³ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni⁴ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave⁵ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni⁶ katamāni pañca⁷ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti⁸ la⁹ || paññābalam bhāveti rāgavinaya¹⁰ dosavinaya¹¹ mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ¹² ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya⁴ imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti¹³ ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca¹⁴

Kāmaguṇā Nīvarana-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni¹⁵ ||

Oghavaggo balasamyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo dasamo¹⁶ ||

Balasamyuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ¹⁷ ||

¹ Here the gap of the sheet ti in B² is over.

² S¹⁻³ viveka° nissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ viriyabalam° sati° samādhibalam bhāveti.

³ S¹⁻³ add amatapariyosānaṃ nibbānaninnaṃ° poṇaṃ° pabbhānaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pahānāya ti omitting the remnant.

⁵ this mention is in S¹⁻³ sammappadhānasamyuttanti balasamyuttanti (S³ adds ca) samattaṃ.

BOOK VII.

IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM SATTAMAM.

CHAPTER I. CĀPĀLAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Aparā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparam gamanāya samvattanti|| Katame cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam¹ iddhipādam bhāveti|| vimamsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparam gamanāya samvattanti ti||

2. (2) *Viraddho.*

2. Yesam kesaṇci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī|| yesam kesaṇci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī|| Katama cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhīcittasamādhī vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti||

¹ S¹⁻³ cittasamādhīpadhā (S¹ dā) nasamannāgatam.

4. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi¹ yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā araddhā² araddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi³ ||

3. (3) Ariyā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti¹ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhaya² katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī² cittasamādhī³ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhaya² ti ||

4. (4) Nibbidā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya² sambodhāya³ nibbānāya samvattanti¹ katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī² cittasamādhī³ vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti¹ ti ||

5. (5) Padesam.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samānā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ¹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā² Ye hi

¹ S²⁻³ niyyāti. ² missing in S²⁻³.

³ S³ repeats upasamāya sambodhāya.

keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādessanti¹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā² || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādentī³ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā⁴ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetī⁵ viriyasamādhī⁶ cittasamādhī⁷ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam⁸ iddhipādam bhāvetī⁹ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ¹⁰ pe¹¹ abhinipphādessanti¹² abhinipphādentī¹³ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva¹⁴ catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā¹⁵ ti ||

6. (6) *Samatta*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ¹⁶ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā¹⁷ || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādessanti¹⁸ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā¹⁹ || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādentī²⁰ sabbe te²¹ catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā²² katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetī²³ viriyasamādhī²⁴ cittasamādhī²⁵ vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetī²⁶ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ²⁷ pe²⁸ abhinipphādessanti²⁹ abhinipphādentī³⁰ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā³¹ ti ||

¹ S¹ vīmaṃsamādhī² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ abhinipphādipsu. ⁴ S¹ 'nippā⁵

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert here imesaṃ.

7. (7) *Bhikkhū*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu¹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā² || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti⁴ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā⁵ || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti⁶ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā⁷ || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ² bhāveti³ viriyasamādhī⁴ cittasamādhī⁵ vimapsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ⁶ bhāveti⁷ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu² pe³ viharissanti⁴ viharanti⁵ sabbe te ime saṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti⁶ ||

8. (8) *Buddha or Arahāṇa*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā¹ katame cattāro² || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti³ viriyasamādhī⁴ cittasamādhī⁵ vimapsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti⁶ || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā⁷ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgato arahāṇaṃ sammasambuddho ti vuccatī ti¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² S¹⁻³ iddhipādā.

³ S¹ iddhipādā S³ iddhipāda. ⁴ S¹ bhikkha S³ bhikku.

⁵ missing in S³.

Samyuttam V.

9. (9) *Ñāṇa*.

4. Ayam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me¹ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi² nānam udapādi³ pañña udapādi⁴ vijjā udapādi⁵ āloko udapādi⁶|| So kho panāyam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave⁷ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave⁸ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi⁹ pe¹⁰ āloko udapādi¹¹||

5. Ayam viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹² pe¹³ āloko udapādi¹⁴|| so kho panāyam viriyasamādhī¹⁵ samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe¹⁶ pe¹⁷ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹⁸ pe¹⁹ āloko udapādi²⁰||

6. Ayam cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu cakkhum udapādi²¹ pe²² āloko udapādi²³|| So kho panāyam cittasamādhī²⁴ samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe²⁵ pe²⁶ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe²⁷ pe²⁸ cakkhum udapādi²⁹ pe³⁰ āloko udapādi³¹||

7. Ayam vimapsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi³² pe³³ āloko udapādi³⁴|| So kho panāyam vimapsāsamādhī³⁵ samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave³⁶ pe [pa]³⁷ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi³⁸ pe³⁹ āloko udapādi⁴⁰ ti||

10. (10) *Cetiya*.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

¹ S¹ kho.

² S¹⁻³ have -pe- S¹ instead of pañña⁴, S³ instead of vijjā⁵

³ S¹ omits bhāvitoti.

⁴ the last part of this number (so kho panāyam⁶) is not to be found in B¹ by mistake I think.

⁵ these words in B¹⁻² only.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliyam¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi² Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi³ Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nīdanam yena Cāpālacetiyam⁴ tenupasaṅkamissāmi divāvīhārāyati⁵ ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā nīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi⁶ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam tenupasaṅkami⁷ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi⁸ || Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁹ ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca¹⁰ || Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyam¹¹ ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyam¹² ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyam ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyam¹³ ramaṇiyam Sāraddadā¹⁴ cetiyam ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyam¹⁵ || Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā¹⁶ || so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesam vā¹⁷ || Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā¹⁸ || ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesam vā ti¹⁹ ||

5. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne²⁰ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhita²¹ || na Bhagavantam yāci Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvesesam²² bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya²³ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti²⁴ yathā tam Mārena²⁵ pariyuṭṭhitacitto²⁶ ||

6—7. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā²⁷ ||

¹ B¹ Vesālī. ² B¹⁻² pāvīsi. ³ S¹⁻³ Cāpālam^o

⁴ S³ °baddhi. ⁵ S³ omits ramaṇiyam Udena^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ gotamakam^o ⁷ S¹⁻³ bahuputtacetiyam.

⁸ B¹⁻² ānanda. ⁹ B¹ kariya^o ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kappam.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °kampakāya. ¹² S³ yaṭṭacārena. ¹³ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ add āy^o Ān^o etad av^o ram^o Ān^o Vesālī -pe-

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā¹ āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi² Ramaniyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaniyam Udena-cetiyam ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyaṃ ramaniyam Sattambacetiyaṃ ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ³ ramaniyaṃ Sārandaḍam⁴ cetiyaṃ ramaniyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ⁵ || Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā⁶ so ākaṅkhamāno⁶ kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā || Tathāgataṃ kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā⁶ so ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti ||

9. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne⁷ oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne⁸ nāsakki paṭivijjhitaṃ⁹ na Bhagavantam⁹ yāci Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam¹⁰ bahujaṇasukkhāya¹¹ lokanukampāya¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti yathā tam Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi || Gaccha kho tvam Ānanda yassa dāni tvam¹³ kalam maññasi ti ||

Evam bhante ti āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā¹⁴ avidūre¹⁵ aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe nisīdi ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkaṇṭe āyasmante Ānande¹⁶ yena Bhagavā tempasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca || Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || Bhāsitaṃ kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā || na tāvahaṃ¹⁷

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ etad avoca.

³ S¹⁻³ Udenam^o Gotamakam^o Sattambam^o Bahuputtam^o

⁴ B¹⁻² ānanda. ⁵ S¹⁻³ cāpalam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert Ānanda tathāgato. ⁷ B¹ kariya^o

⁸ B² kariya^o ⁹ S¹ bhavantam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻⁵ kappam.

¹¹ there is here a gap in B¹ the sheet tū wanting.

¹² S¹⁻³ *kampakāya. ¹³ in S¹⁻³ only. ¹⁴ B¹⁻² omit padak^o

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ avidūrato corrected from avidūreto in S¹.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ omit acira^o ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ tāvahaṃ.

Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā¹ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino² sakam ācariyakam³ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti⁴ vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁵ || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti ti⁶ || Santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā¹ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā⁷ anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpessanti⁸ vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti⁹ || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti ||

12. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || Bhāsītā kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā || Na tāvāham⁹ Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti¹⁰ pe¹⁰ ||

13. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti¹¹ || yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā¹ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo¹⁰ sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti¹² uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti ti¹² || Santi¹³ kho pana bhante etarahi upāsakā¹¹ upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā¹⁵ viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā¹² bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhamma-

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹ inserts sakam anudhammacārino.

³ S¹ ācāri^o S³ acari^o ⁴ S¹ viharissanti.

⁵ B¹ uttāni^o S³ uttāni^o ⁶ B¹ desessanti ti.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ pakāssenti.

⁹ S¹ tāvāham S³ tāham. ¹⁰ complete in B¹.

¹¹ B¹ omīti na sāvakā bha^o ¹² S³ desissanti.

¹³ missing in S³. ¹⁴ in B¹ only. ¹⁵ missing in S¹.

paṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam¹ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti² uppaṇnam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammaṃ desenti³ ||

14. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni³ Sugato⁴ parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato⁵ || Bhāsītā kho panesū⁶ Bhagavatā vācā⁷ Na tāvāham⁸ Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddham ceva⁹ bhavissati¹⁰ phītaṃ ca vitthāritam¹¹ bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtam yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitaṃ ti¹² || Tayidam¹³ bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddham ceva phitañca vitthāritam¹⁴ bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtam yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitaṃ || Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā¹⁵ parinibbātu dāni¹⁶ Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato ti¹⁷ ||

15. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māram pāpimantam etad avoca¹⁸ || Aposukko tvam Pāpima hohi¹⁹ na ciram²⁰ Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati²¹ ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati ti²² ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji²³ || Ossatthe²⁴ pana²⁵ Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahamso²⁶ devadundubhiyo²⁷ ca calimso²⁸ ||

17. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānam udānesi²⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ācariyam. ² S³ desissanti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹ panasā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tāvāham corrected from tāvāham in S³.

⁶ S³ naddhamve instead of na iddham ceva.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhavissanti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthārikam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ tatvidam. ¹⁰ S³ omit parinibbātu . . .

¹¹ this phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³.

¹² B¹ cīrasseva.

¹³ B¹ osajji. ¹⁴ B¹ osajje.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ ca. ¹⁶ B¹ odudrabhiyo.

¹⁷ B¹ phalimso.

Tulam atulañca sambhavam¹
bhavasañkhāram avassaji² muni³
ajjhatarato⁴ samāhito⁵
abhindi⁶ kavacam ivattasambhavan ti⁷||

Cāpālavaggo pathamo⁸||
Tatruddānam⁹||

Apārāpi¹⁰ Viraddho¹¹ ca¹²||
Ariyā Nibbidā yathā¹³||
Padesam Sammattā¹⁴ Bhikkhu¹⁵||
Buddha-Nāpēna Cetiya¹⁶ ti¹⁷||

CHAPTER II. PĀSĀDAKAMPANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

II. (1) *Pubbe* or *Hetu*.

1. Sāvatti¹||

2. Pubbeva² me bhikkhave sambodhāya anabhisam-
buddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad aho³si|| Ko nu kho
hetu ko paccayo iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti⁴|| Tassa mayham
bhikkhave etad aho⁵si||

3. Idha bhikkhave chandasannādhīpadhāna sañkhāra-
samannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti⁶|| Iti me chando na
ca atilīno⁷ bhavissati⁸ na ca atipaggahito bhavissati⁹ na
ca¹⁰ ajjhattam¹¹ sampkhitto bhavissati¹² na ca bahiddhā
vikkhitto bhavissati¹³ paccāpuresaṇṇi ca viharati¹⁴ yathā
pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure¹⁵ yathā adho
tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho¹⁶ yathā divā tathā
rattim yathā rattim tathā divā¹⁷|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā
apariyonaddhena cetasā sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti¹⁸||

¹ S¹⁻³ avassajam. ² S¹ ajjharato S³ ajjhettaro.

³ S¹ samāhi. ⁴ S¹ abhida S³ abhinoda.

⁵ S¹⁻³ iva- (S¹ vā-) yambhavam. ⁶ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ viraddhā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ nibbidāya omitting yathā B¹ nibbuti.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappattam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add ca.

¹² B¹ has Phuddha^o, the whole pada is in S¹⁻³ araham
ñanamatiyā ti and they rehearse Cāpālavaggo paṭhamo.

¹³ B¹ omits va. ¹⁴ here the gap in B¹⁻² is over.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na ca. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta.

4. Viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ Iti me viriyaṃ na ca atilīnam bhavissati² na ca atipaggahitam bhavissati³ na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati⁴ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati⁵ pacchāpuresaṇṇi⁶ ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tatthā pure⁷ yathā adho tathā uddham⁸ yathā uddham tathā adho⁹ yathā divā tathā rattim¹⁰ yathā rattim tathā divā¹¹ Iti vivaṇa cetasā aparīyonaddhena¹² sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti¹³ ||

5. Cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹⁴ Iti me cittaṃ na ca atilīnam bhavissati¹⁵ na ca atipaggahitam bhavissati¹⁶ na ca ajjhattam samkhitam bhavissati¹⁷ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati¹⁸ pacchāpuresaṇṇi¹⁹ ca²⁰ viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tatthāpure²¹ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho²² yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā²³ Iti vivaṇa cetasā aparīyonaddhena²⁴ sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti²⁵ ||

6. Vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti²⁶ Iti me vimāṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati²⁷ na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati²⁸ na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati²⁹ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati³⁰ pacchāpuresaṇṇi³¹ ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tatthā pure³² yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho³³ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā³⁴ Iti vivaṇa cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti³⁵ ||

7. Evaṃ bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evaṃ³⁶ bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhiividham paccanubhoti³⁷ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti³⁸ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam³⁹ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbatam asajjanāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse⁴⁰ pathaviyaṃ⁴¹ pi ummujja nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake⁴² udake abhijjamāno⁴³ gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ⁴⁴ ākāse pi

¹ B¹ 'nandhena. ² S¹⁻³ 'vīsaṇṇi omīting ca.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ B¹ tirokuṭam.

⁵ B² puthu^o S¹⁻³ pathaviyā. ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ B² 'mānā S¹⁻³ 'māne.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati¹ seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuno|| ime pi² candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati³ parimajjati yāva⁴ brahmalokā pi⁵ kāyena vasam pavatteti⁶||

8. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu⁷ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikantamanussakāya⁸ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānusse⁹ ca ye dūre santike vā ti||

9. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasa¹⁰ paricca pajānāti|| Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti|| vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitarāgaṃ¹¹ cittanti pajānāti|| Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti|| vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Mahaggaṭaṃ¹² vā cittaṃ Mahaggaṭaṃ¹³ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| amahaggaṭaṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggaṭaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sauttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Asamāhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti|| vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti||

10. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati|| seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi¹⁴ jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ¹⁵ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ¹⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ B¹ kamati. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ parā°

⁴ S¹ yathā. ⁵ B² °loka corrected from lokā pi

⁶ B¹⁻² vatteti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °manusi°

⁹ S¹⁻³ mānuse. ¹⁰ S¹ cetisacete instead of cetasa°

¹¹ S¹ °rāga. ¹² B² mahaggaṃ.

¹³ missing in S¹. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ vi (S¹ vi) satim.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ cattāri (S¹ vi) sam.

pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsim evam nāmo¹ evaṃgotto² evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto³ so tato cuto amutra uppādim⁴ tatravāsim⁵ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto⁶ so tato cuto idhupapanno ti⁷ iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati⁸ ||

11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu⁹ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena¹⁰ satte passati¹¹ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti¹² || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā¹³ micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā¹⁴ te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā¹⁵ apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹⁶ || Ime kho pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena¹⁷ samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹⁸ samannāgatā manosucaritena¹⁹ samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā²⁰ te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā²¹ ti || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte²² passati²³ cavamāne upapajjamāne²⁴ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe²⁵ sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti²⁶ ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu²⁷ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā²⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti ||

¹ B¹⁻² uḍapādi.

² S¹ pāsi S³ pāsīm B² tatrāpāsīm.

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave.

⁴ S¹⁻³ 'mānusa' always.

⁵ missing in S¹.

⁶ S¹ paraṇā instead of param^o

⁷ S¹ uppannā S³ uppajjanti.

⁸ S³ 'duccaritena S¹ 'vuccaritena.

⁹ S¹⁻³ 'duccaritena.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ uppannā.

¹¹ S¹ inserts na.

¹² S¹⁻³ uppaj^o

¹³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ add ya.

12. (2) Mahapphala.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā¹ Katham bhāvītā ca² bhikkhave cattāro² iddhipādā katham bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā¹ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti³ Iti kho³ me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati⁴ na ca atipaggahīto bhavissati⁵ na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto⁶ bhavissati⁷ na ca bahiddhā vikkhito bhavissati⁸ pacchāpure saṅgī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure⁹ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho¹⁰ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā¹¹ iti vivaṇa cetasā apariyonaddhena¹² sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti¹³ ||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī¹⁴ pe [la]¹⁵ Cittasamādhī¹⁶ ||

6. Vimāṇasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹⁷ Iti kho¹⁸ me vimāṇsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati¹⁹ na ca atipaggahīto bhavissati²⁰ na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā bhavissati²¹ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā²² bhavissati²³ pacchāpure saṅgī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure²⁴ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho²⁵ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā²⁶ || Iti vivaṇa cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti²⁷ || Evam bhāvītā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā²⁸ ||

7—11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu²⁹ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikātesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti³⁰ eko pi lutvā bahudhā hoti³¹ la-pe³² yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti³³ pe³⁴ [la]³⁵ ||

¹ B¹⁻² omī kho.

² S¹ insert me bhikkhave.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ B¹ ajjhata^o

⁵ B¹ nandhena always. ⁶ missing in B¹⁻².

⁷ S¹ ajjhataṃ saṅkhittam.

⁸ B¹ vikkhattā S¹⁻³ vikkhattam.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti²॥

13. (3) Chando.

2. Chandam ce³ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya³ labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatā⁴॥ ayam vuccati chandasamādhi⁵॥ So anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁶॥ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁷॥ Anuppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁸॥ Uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁹॥ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā¹⁰॥

Iti ayam ca chando ayam ca chandasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo॥

3. Viriyam ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya⁷ labhati samādhim labhati⁸ cittassa ekaggatā⁴॥ ayam vuccati viriyasamādhi⁵॥ So anuppannānaṃ⁹ la⁹॥ Uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati¹⁰॥ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā¹⁰॥

Iti idaṃ ca viriyam ayaṇca viriyasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo॥

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² S³ ca. ³ S¹⁻³ nissā (S³ ssa) yaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ cittasseka^o ⁵ B¹⁻² add ti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ nissayam. ⁸ S³ omits samādhim^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ pāpa^o akusa^o dham^o anuppādāya -pe-

¹⁰ B¹ adds ti.

4. Cittaṃ ce¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya² labhati samādhim labhati cittaṃ ekaggatam³ ayaṃ vuccati citta-samādhi⁴ So anuppannānam pāpakānam⁵ la⁶ uppannānam kusalanāṃ dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammossāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁷ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā ti⁸ ||

Iti⁹ idam ca cittaṃ ayaṃ ca citta-samādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā¹⁰ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave citta-samādhi padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo¹¹ ||

5. Vīmaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya² labhati samādhim labhati cittaṃ ekaggatam³ ayaṃ vuccati vīmaṃsāsamādhi⁴ So anuppannānam pāpakānam⁵ aku-salanāṃ dhammānam anuppādāya⁶ pe⁷ uppannānam kusalanāṃ dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammossāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati⁸ cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁹ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā¹⁰ || Iti ayaṃ ca vīmaṃsā ayaṃ ca vīmaṃsāsamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā¹¹ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādoti¹² ||

14. (4) Moggalāno.

1. Evam me sutam⁸ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatt̥hiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde⁹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū heṭṭhā Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhata unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā mut̥thassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā⁹ pakatindriyā¹⁰ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi¹¹ Ete kho¹⁰ Moggalāna sabrahmacāriyā¹¹ heṭṭhā

¹ S¹⁻³ ca. ² S¹ nissayam. ³ S¹⁻³ aku° dha° anu° -pe-

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ cittasseka.

⁶ B¹⁻² have chandaṃ° padahati¹¹ la¹² but instead of¹³ la¹⁴ B² has uppannānam¹⁵ pa¹⁶ anuppannānam¹⁷ pa¹⁸

⁷ S³ -pe- instead of chandaṃ° ārabhati.

⁸ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. ⁹ B¹ bhanta° ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ te.

¹¹ B¹ °cāriyo S¹⁻³ °cārayo.

Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikippavacā¹ mutthassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā² pakatindriyā³ gaccha Moggalāna te bhikkhū saṃvejehitī³ ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṭissutvā tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisāṅkhāresi⁴ || yathā pādaṅguṭṭhakena Migāramātupāsādam saṃkampesi⁵ sampakampesi sampacālesi ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū samviggā lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho nivātaṅca vata ayaṃ ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhīranamo⁶ sunikhāto acalo asampakampi⁷ || atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || Kim nu tumhe bhikkhave samviggā lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam ṭhitā ti ||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante nivātaṅca vata ayaṃ ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhīranemo⁸ sunikhāto acalo asampakampi⁷ || atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito ti ||

6. Tumheva kho bhikkhave saṃvejetukāmena⁹ Moggalānena bhikkhunā pādaṅguṭṭhakena¹⁰ Migāramātupāsādo saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito || Tam kim¹¹ maññatha bhikkhave || katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā¹² bahulikātattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā⁹ °Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti ||

¹ B¹ tikiṇṇa° ² B¹ bhanta°

³ B¹⁻² saṃvejehi S¹ saṃvedehī.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °saṅkhāsi B² °saṅkharoti.

⁵ S³ kampesi B¹ inserts sampasi (or -sim).

⁶ S³ has °namo corrected from nevo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °kampī.

⁸ S³ °neco. ⁹ S¹⁻³ insert mahā.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ haṃ instead of tam kim.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °guṭṭhena.

¹² B¹ bhavitā.

7. Tena bhikkhave supātha¹ || Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo² katamesam catunnam ||

8. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannūgatam iddhipādam bhāveti³ viriyasamādhi⁴ cittasamādhi⁵ vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannūgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati⁶ na ca ajjhattapsamphittā bhavissati⁷ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati⁸ pacchāpuresāññi⁹ ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure¹⁰ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho¹¹ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || Iti vivaṇena cetasā apariyonaddhena¹² sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti ||

9. Imesam kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ||

10. Imesam ca pana bhikkhave catunnam⁴ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu anekavīhitam iddhiividham paccanubhoti⁵ la-pe⁶ yāva brahmalokā pi⁷ kāyena vasam vatteti ||

11. Imesam ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ⁸ pe⁹ upasampajja viharatīti ||

12. Evaṃ cāpi abhiññā⁶ vitthāretabbā⁷ ||

15. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evaṃ me sutam⁸ Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme ||

¹ This part from Bhagavampnettikā is missing in S¹⁻³ without any sign of abridgment.

² somewhat developed in S¹⁻³. ³ B¹ 'nandhena always.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ yāva^o is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹ inserts abhiññāyo.

⁷ This number is not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁸ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena sad-dhim sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Kim atthi yaṃ¹ nu kho bho Ānanda samaṇe Go-tame² brahmacariyaṃ vussatī tiṃṃṃ

Chandapahānatthaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Bhagavati³ brahma-cariyaṃ vussatī tiṃṃṃ

4. Atthi pana bho⁴ Ānanda maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

5. Katamo pana bho Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhā-rasamannāgataṃ⁵ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-gataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃṃ ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

6. Evaṃ sante⁶ kho⁷ Ānanda saṇṭakam⁸ hoti no asan-takam⁹ chandena ca¹⁰ chandaṃ pajahissatī ti netam thā-naṃ vijjati¹¹ṃṃṃ

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññevettha¹² paṭipucchissāmiṃṃ yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsiṃṃṃ

7. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇaṃ aho si te pubbe chando Ārāmaṃ gamissāmitiṃṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yo tājjo chando so paṭippassadho¹³ tiṃṃṃ

Evaṃ bhoṃṃṃ

Aho si te¹⁴ pubbe viriyaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmitiṃṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ viriyaṃ taṃ paṭippassaddhanti¹⁵ṃṃṃ

¹ B¹⁻² oya. ² S¹⁻³ samaṇo Gotamo.

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ bhagavāti *corrected from* bhagavati *in* S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁵ S¹ opadāna^o ⁶ B¹ bhante.

⁷ B¹⁻² bho. ⁸ S¹⁻³ anantakam B² ānandakam.

⁹ B² S¹⁻³ santakam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ chandeneva B¹ chande ca.

¹¹ B¹⁻² vijjati. ¹² S¹⁻³ tvaññevettha.

¹³ S¹ paṭissaddhoti. ¹⁴ *in* B¹⁻² only. ¹⁵ B¹ opassaddhanti.

Evam bho¹ ||

Ahosi te pubbe cittaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti² tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ cittaṃ taṃ paṭippassaddhanti³ ||

Evam bho¹ ||

Ahosi te pubbe vimaṃsā Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti² tassa te ārāmagatassa yā tājā vimaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā ti² ||

Evam bho¹ ||

8. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasaddattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto⁴ tassa yo pubbe⁵ chando ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte⁶ patte yo tājjo chando so paṭippassaddho⁷ || Yam pubbe viriyam ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yaṃ tājjaṃ viriyaṃ taṃ paṭippassaddham⁸ || Yam pubbe cittaṃ ahosi arahattapattiyā⁹ arahatte patte yaṃ⁶ tājjaṃ cittaṃ taṃ paṭippassaddham¹⁰ || Yā pubbe vimaṃsā ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yā tājā vimaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā¹¹ ||

9. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa¹² Iti evaṃ sante santakam vā hoti¹³ asantakam¹⁴ vā ti¹⁵ ||

Addhā bho Ānanda evaṃ sante santakam hoti no asantakam¹⁶ ||

10. Abhikkantam bho Ānanda¹⁷ pe¹⁸ ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti¹⁹ ||

16. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1 or *Mahiddhi*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā²⁰ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā²¹ ||

3. Ye hi²² keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā bhavissanti²³ bahulikatattā²⁴ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā²⁵ || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ²⁶ ||

¹ S¹ paṭissaddhanti. ² S¹⁻³ paṭissaddhāti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ B¹⁻² arahatta *always*. ⁵ S¹ 'patti.

⁶ S³ yyaṃ. ⁷ B¹⁻² insert no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ B² anantakam.

⁹ B² ye pi hi S¹⁻³ ye hi pi.

Saṃyuttam V.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī² cittasamādhī³ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁴ ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā⁵ pe⁶ mahiddhikā bhavissanti mahānubhāvā⁷ [pe]⁸ etarahi mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā⁹ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā¹⁰ ti¹¹ ||

17. (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 2 or Vīdhā.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitā iddhividham paccanubhosuṃ¹ eko pi hutvā bahudhā ahesuṃ² bahudhā hutvā eko ahesuṃ³ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam⁴ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbatam⁵ asajjamānā⁶ agamaṃsu⁷ seyyathāpi ākāse⁸ pathaviyaṃ⁹ pi ummujjanimuḍḍam¹⁰ akāse¹¹ seyyathāpi udake¹² udake¹³ pi abhijjamānā¹⁴ agamaṃsu¹⁵ seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ¹⁶ akāse¹⁷ pi¹⁸ pallāṅkena agamaṃsu¹⁹ seyyathāpi pakkhi sakūḷe²⁰ ime pi candimasuriye²¹ evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasim²² parimajjimsu²³ yāva Brahmalo²⁴ pi kāyena vasaṃ vattesaṃ²⁵ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā²⁶ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānaṃ samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitā iddhividham paccanubhosanti¹ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissanti² bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissanti³ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam⁴ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbatam⁵ asajjamānā⁶ gamissanti⁷ seyyathāpi ākāse⁸ pathaviyaṃ⁹ pi ummujjanimuḍḍam¹⁰ karissanti¹¹

¹ B¹⁻² tirokuṭam *always*. ² S¹ °jabbatam.

³ S¹ pathaviyā. ⁴ S¹ ummajja°

⁵ *three words from seyyathāpi are missing in S³.*

⁶ S¹⁻³ °māne. ⁷ S¹ °adds na. ⁸ *missing in S³.*

⁹ B¹ kamimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °suriyā. ¹¹ B² asamajja°

¹² S¹⁻³ bhavissanti. ¹³ S¹⁻³ pathaviyā.

¹⁴ S³ ummajja° S¹ ummajjam *omitting* nimujjam.

seyyathāpi uḍaḥ¹ uḍaḥ pi abhiḍḍamānā² gamissanti seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ³ akāse pi pallaṅkena bhavissanti⁴ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakūṇo⁵ ime pi⁶ candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhikke evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasissanti parimajjissanti yāva Brahmāloka⁷ pi kāyena vasaṃ vattessanti⁸ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā⁹ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarāhi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividam paccanubhonti¹⁰ eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti¹¹ bahudhā pi hutvā eko¹² honti¹³ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajja-mānā gacchanti seyyathāpi¹⁴ akāse¹⁵ pe¹⁶ yāva Brahmāloka¹⁷ pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti¹⁸ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā¹⁹ || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādānam bhāveti²⁰ viriyasamādhī²¹ cittasamādhī²² vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam bhāveti²³ ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosuṃ²⁴ pe²⁵ paccanubhossanti²⁶ [pe]²⁷ paccanubhonti²⁸ [pe]²⁹ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā ti³⁰ ||

18. (8) Bhikkhu.

2. Catunnam bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati³¹ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādānam bhāveti³² viriyasamādhī³³ cittasamādhī³⁴ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādānam bhāveti³⁵ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ

¹ S² asajja^o ² B² gami- B² kamissanti.

³ missing in S¹. ⁴ B² vatti^o ⁵ S²⁻³ add pi.

⁶ S²⁻³ insert bhikkhave. ⁷ S²⁻³ add ti. ⁸ S² bhāveti.

khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihara-ti ti² ||

19. (9) *Desanā* or *Bhāvanā*.

2. Iddhiṃ vo² bhikkhave desissāmi iddhipādam ca iddhipādabhāvanam ca iddhipādabhāvanāgāminim ca paṭipadam || tam supātha ||

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhi || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || pe-la || yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhi ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave iddhipādo || Yo³ bhikkhave maggo yā⁴ paṭipadā iddhilābhāya⁵ iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave⁶ iddhipādo ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi || cittasamādhi || vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā ||

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdam sammāditthi || pe || sammāsamādhi || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti ||

20. (10) *Vibhaṅga*.

I.

2. Cattāro me⁶ bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā || Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me chando

¹ S²⁻³ viharanti. ² S²⁻³ ca kho instead of vo.

³ B² adds so. ⁴ S³ add va (or ca).

⁵ missing in S³; S² has iddhipaṭipadā.

⁶ missing in S³.

na ca atilino¹ bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito bhavissati||
 na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto² bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā
 vikkhitto bhavissati|| pe|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyona-
 ddhena³ sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī-
 cittasamādhī|| vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānā-
 gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me⁴ vimamsā na ca atilīnā
 bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito⁵ bhavissati|| na ca ajjhataṃ
 saṅkhittā bhavissati na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati||
 pacchāpuresāṇī ca viharati|| yathā pure tathā pacchā
 yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yatha adho tathā uddham yathā
 uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim
 tathā divā|| iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena⁶ sappa-
 bhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti||

II.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave atilīno chando|| Yo bhikkhave
 chando kosajjasahagato kosajjasampayutto|| ayaṃ vuccati
 bhikkhave atilīno chando||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave atipaggahito chando|| Yo
 bhikkhave chando⁶ uddhaccasahagato uddhaccasampayutto||
 ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahito chando||

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave ajjhataṃ⁷ saṅkhitto chando||
 Yo⁸ bhikkhave chando⁹ thīnamiddhasahagato thīnamiddha-
 sampayutto|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ajjhataṃ⁷ saṅkhitto
 chando||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhitto chando||
 yo¹⁰ bhikkhave chando bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha
 anuvikkhito anuvisaṭo¹¹|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā
 vikkhitto chando||

8. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpuresāṇī¹² ca
 viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure||

¹ S³ atilīno. ² S² saṅkhittā S³ khittam.

³ B¹ 'nandhena always B² 'naddhena always, corrected from 'nandhe° here only. ⁴ missing in S² S³ pi.

⁵ S³ °gahito, the phrase is missing in S².

⁶ S²⁻³ omit yo bhi° ⁷ S²⁻³ ajjhatta. ⁸ S² insert hi.

⁹ S³ omits yo° ¹⁰ S²⁻³ insert hi. ¹¹ S²⁻³ anusavo.

¹² S² adds here puresāṇī.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ pacchāpure saññā suggahitā
hoti sumanasikatā supadhāritā suppaṭividdhā paññāyaḥ
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpure saññi ca² viha-
rati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pureḥḥ

9. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā adho tathā
uddham yatha uddham tathā adho viharatiḥḥ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā
adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa
asucino paccavekkhatiḥḥ Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā
nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahārū³ atthi atthimiñjā⁴
vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphā-
sam⁵ antam antagunam udariyam karisam pittam semham
pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhanikā
lasikā⁶ muttan tiḥḥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā
adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho viharatiḥḥ

10. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā divā tathā
rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharatiḥḥ Idha bhikkhave
bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi divā
chandasaṃādhipadhānasaṃkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam
bhāvetiḥḥ so tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimित्तेhi rattim
chandasaṃādhipadhānasaṃkhārasamannāgatam⁷ iddhipādam
bhāvetiḥḥ Yehi vā pana⁸ ākārehi yehi⁹ līngehi yehi ni-
mittehi rattim chandasamādhipadhānasaṃkhārasamannāga-
tam iddhipādam bhāvetiḥḥ so tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi
nimित्तेhi divā chandasamādhipadhānasaṃkhārasamannāga-
tam iddhipādam bhāvetiḥḥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharatiḥḥ

11. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparī-
yonaddhena¹⁰ sappabhāsam cittam bhāvetiḥḥ Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhuno alokaśaṇṇā suggahitā hoti divāsaṇṇā
svādhītthitā¹¹ḥḥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena
cetasā aparīyonaddhena¹⁰ sappabhāsam cittam bhāvetiḥḥ

¹ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ² in B²⁻² only. ³ B¹⁻² nhārū.

⁴ B¹⁻² °miñcam. ⁵ B¹⁻² pabbāsam. ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °saṃkhāram sama°

⁸ S¹ omits vā pana S³ has keci. ⁹ missing in S³.

¹⁰ B¹ °nandhena.

¹¹ S³ suvā (S¹ sava-) diṭṭhitā, B² °saṇṇāya adhiṭṭhitā.

III.

12. Katamañca bhikkhave atilnaviriyam¹|| Yam bhikkhave viriyam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave atilnaviriyam²||

13. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahitam³ viriyam|| Yam bhikkhave viriyam uddhaccasahagatam uddhaccasampayuttam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitam viriyam||

14. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam⁴ viriyam|| Yam bhikkhave viriyam thīnamiddhasahagatam thīnamiddhasampayuttam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam⁵ viriyam||

15. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam viriyam|| Yam bhikkhave viriyam bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhittam⁶ anuvisaṭam|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam viriyam||

16—19. Peyyālo|| Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam bhāveti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā sugahitā hoti divāsaññā svādhiṭṭhitā⁷|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭen cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti⁸||

IV.

20. Katamañca bhikkhave atilnam cittam|| yam pi bhikkhave cittam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave atilnam cittam||

21. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahitam cittam|| Yam bhikkhave cittam uddhaccasahagatam⁹ uddhaccasampayuttam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitam cittam||

22. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittam|| Yam bhikkhave cittam thīnamiddhasahagatam¹⁰ thīnamiddhasampayuttam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittam||

¹ S¹⁻³ atilnam vi° ² S¹⁻³ atipaggahitam vi°

³ S¹⁻³ ajjhattasam° ⁴ S¹⁻³ anukkhittam.

⁵ B² °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.

⁶ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only -pe- omitting all the paragraph.

⁷ missing in S³.

⁸ missing in S³; B¹ and S¹ have thīnamiddham°

23. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam cittam|| Yam bhikkhave cittam bahiddhā pañcaguṇe ārabhha anuvikkhittam anuvisaṭam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā¹ vikkhittam cittam||

24—27. Peyyālam|| evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti²||

V.

28. Katamā³ ca bhikkhave atilīnā⁴ vīmaṃsā|| Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnā vīmaṃsā||

29. Katamā³ ca bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā|| Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā uddhaccasahagatā⁴ uddhaccasampayuttā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā||

30. Katamāca bhikkhave ajjhataṃ⁵ saṅkhittā vīmaṃsā|| Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā thīnamiddhasahagatā thīnamiddhasampayuttā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhataṃsaṅkhittā vīmaṃsā||

31. Katamā³ ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā|| Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabhha anuvikkhittā anuvisaṭā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā||

32—35. la⁶|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti||

36. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā|| evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti|| Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti⁷|| la¹ yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasam vatteti|| pe||

37. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu⁸ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bahiddhā. ² So B¹⁻² S¹⁻³ have only -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ katamañ. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta.

⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³ kathaṇca bhi^o bhikkhu pacchāpuresaṇṇi^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit bahudhā pi^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ add iddhipādesu.

cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditṭheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti² ||

38. Cha pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbā³ ||

Pāsādakampanavaggo dutiyo⁴ ||

Imassa vaggassa⁵ uddānaṃ ||

Pubbe Mahapphalā⁶ Chando ||

Moggalāno ca Brāhmaṇo ||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā⁷ Bhikkhu⁸ ||

Desanā⁹ Vibhaṅgena cā ti¹⁰ ||

CHAPTER III. VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Maggo*.

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Pubbe² me bhikkhave sambodhū¹ anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva etad aho si || Ko nu kho maggo kā paṭipadā
iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti³ || Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad
aho si ||

3. So bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁴ || Iti me chando na atilīno
bhavissati⁵ pe sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti⁶ ||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī⁷ Cittasamādhī⁸ ||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam id-
dhīpādam bhāveti⁹ || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bha-
vissati¹⁰ na ca atipaggahitā¹¹ bhavissati¹² na ca ajjhataṃ
saṅkhittā bhavissati¹³ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati¹⁴
pacchāpuresaṇṇi ca viharatī¹⁵ yathāpure tathā pacchā
yathā pacchā tathā pure¹⁶ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā
uddham tathā adho¹⁷ yathā divā tathā rattim¹⁸ yathā
rattim¹⁹ tathā divā²⁰ Iti viyaṇa cetasā aparīyonaddhena²¹
sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti²² ||

¹ S²⁻³ add ya. ² this phrase in B²⁻² only.

³ S¹ pāsādampana^o ⁴ S²⁻³ tatra instead of imassa^o

⁵ S²⁻³ hetu. ⁶ S²⁻³ mahapphalo ca.

⁷ S²⁻³ mahiddhiyā vidhā instead of dve^o

⁸ B¹ ti instead of bhikkhu. ⁹ S²⁻³ bhāvanā.

¹⁰ S²⁻³ add va. ¹¹ S²⁻³ oghatāṃ. ¹² S¹ ratti.

¹³ B¹ anandhena always.

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu² catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhividham³ paccanubhoti⁴ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti⁵ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti⁶ pe⁷ la⁸ yāva Brahmaloḷā pi⁹ kāyena va-saṃ vatteti¹⁰ ||

8. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu² catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu āsavānam khayā⁶ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti¹¹ ||

9. Cha pi abhiññāyo vittharetabbā¹² ||

22. (2) *Ayogūlo*.

1. Sāvatti⁸ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi² Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca³ ||

3. Abhiñānāti nu kho bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmaloḷam upasaṅkamitā ti⁹ ||

Abhiñānāmi¹⁰ khvāham Ānanda⁴ iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmaloḷam upasaṅkamitā ti¹¹ ||

4. Abhiñānāti kho¹² pana bhante Bhagavā iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena⁴ iddhiyā Brahmaloḷam upasaṅkamitā ti⁹ ||

Abhiñānāmi khvāham Ānanda iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena⁴ iddhiyā Brahmaloḷam upasaṅkamitā ti⁹ ||

5. Yaṃ ca kho¹³ opapāti¹⁴ ha¹⁵ bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmaloḷam upasaṅkamitum¹⁶ yaṃ

¹ missing in B².

² missing in B¹.

³ S¹ iddhipādam.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S³ adds -pe-

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit āsavānam^o

⁷ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁸ B² adds yaṃ; missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹⁻³ mittāti.

¹⁰ B² añānāma.

¹¹ S¹ mittāti.

¹² missing in B¹⁻².

¹³ These words in B¹⁻² only.

¹⁴ S¹ opāti B¹⁻² omāti.

¹⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

ca¹ kho abhijānāti² bhante Bhagavā² iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā Brahmālokaṃ upasaṅkamitā³ tayidaṃ bhante Bhagavato acchariyaṃ ceva⁴ abbhutaṃ cāti¹ ||

Acchariyā ceva⁵ Ānanda tathāgata acchariyadhamma-samannāgata⁶ ca abbhutā⁷ ceva Ānanda tathāgata abbhutadhammasamannāgata ca ||

6. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati⁸ cittaṃ pi ca⁹ kāye samādahati¹⁰ sukhasāñña¹¹ lahusāñña¹² kāye¹² okkamitvā viharati¹¹ tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgataṃ kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyaṭaro ca pabhassaratara ca ||

7. Seyyathāpi Ānanda ayoguḷo divasaṃ¹³ santatto lalutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca² kammaniyaṭaro ca pabhassaratara ca || Evam eva kho² Ānanda yasmiṃ samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati⁸ cittaṃ pi kāye samādahati¹⁰ sukhasāñña¹¹ lahusāñña¹² kāye¹² okkamitvā viharati¹¹ tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgataṃ kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyaṭaro ca pabhassaratara ca ||

8. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati¹¹ cittaṃ pi kāye samādahati¹¹ sukhasāñña¹¹ lahusāñña¹² kāye¹² okkamitvā viharati¹¹ tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgataṃ kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā¹⁷ vehāsaṃ abbhuggacchati¹¹ so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti¹¹ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti¹¹ pe¹¹ la¹¹ yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ sama (S¹ saca) ñño *instead of* yaṃ ca.

² *missing in* S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ okamiti.

⁴ S¹ eva. ⁵ ca.

⁶ S¹ acchariyaṃ dhammaṃ samannāgataṃ.

⁷ S¹⁻³ abbhutañceva. ⁸ B¹ samo^o *always* B² sammo.

⁹ *in* S¹⁻³ *only*. ¹⁰ S¹ samāśahati B¹ samodahati.

¹¹ S¹ sukhasāñña ca. ¹² S¹⁻³ kāyena.

¹³ S¹ divase S³ divasa. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ sañña^o sañña^o sañña^o.

¹⁵ B¹ lahusaṃsañña^o. ¹⁶ S¹ yo.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ puthaviyā.

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda tūlapicu¹ vā kappāsapicu² vā lahuko vātupādāno appakasireneva pathaviyā³ vehāsam abbhuggacchati|| evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi³ citte samādahati|| cittam pi³ kāye samādahati|| sukhasaññāna⁴ca lahusaññāna⁴ca kāye okkamitvā viharati⁵|| tasmim Ānanda⁶ samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchati|| so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti|| la¹ pe¹ yāva Brahmalo⁶kā pi⁶ kāyena vasam vatteti ti||

23. (3) Bhikkhu.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipadā|| katame cattāro|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādā¹m bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī|| cittasamādhī|| vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādā¹m bhāveti|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipadā||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharattī||

24. (4) Suddhakam.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā¹|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipadā ti⁸||

¹ S¹⁻³ °picuṃ (S¹ pivuṃ?).

² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā.

³ S¹⁻³ kāyasmiṃ . . . cittasmiṃ without pi.

⁴ B¹ lahukasaññāna⁴ca.

⁵ B¹ insert yaṃ B² 'la||

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya.

⁸ This text is the same as the number 2 of the preceding and the following sutta; it is, on account of this, I think, suppressed in B¹; nevertheless somewhat (a number 3) ought to want in S¹⁻³, since there is nothing about suddhi.

25. (5) *Phalā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā¹|| Ime^o cattāro iddhipādā¹||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā² dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṃ³ pātikaṅkhaṃ⁴ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti||

26. (6) *Phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā¹|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā⁵||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā|| Katame sattaphalā sattānisamsā||

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca⁶ aññam ārādheti|| No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti|| atha⁶ maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti⁷|| No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti|| atha pañcannam orambhāgiyūnaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyī hoti|| upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti⁸|| asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti|| asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti|| uddhamsoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmi||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime⁹ sattaphalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā ti||

27. (7) *Ānando* 1.

1. ¹⁰Sāvatthi nidānaṃ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe|| ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho

¹ This number is the same as in 23.

² B¹⁻² insert bhikkhu. ³ missing in S¹; B¹⁻² add vā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pātikaṅkhā. ⁵ as in the three preceding suttas.

⁶ B¹⁻² paṭihacca.

⁷ B¹⁻² repeats here no ce diṭṭheva^o ārādheti.

⁸ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. ⁹ missing in S¹.

¹⁰ in B¹⁻² only.

bhante iddhiṃ katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipāda-bhāvanāṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadātiṃṃ

3. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhotiṃ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā¹ hotiṃ la [-pe] Yāva Brahmaloḥ² pi kāyena vasam vattetiṃ ayam vuccati Ānanda³ iddhiṃṃ

4. Katamo cānanda⁴ iddhipādoṃṃ Yo Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā iddhi⁵ābhāya⁵ iddhipaṭilābhāya saṃvattatiṃ ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādoṃṃ

5. Katamā cānanda iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ Idhānanda bhikkhu Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimam-sāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāvetiṃ ayam vuccati Ānanda⁶ iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ

6. Katamā cānanda⁴ iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadāṃṃ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ayam vuccatānanda iddhi-pādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃ

28. (8) Ānando 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ Katamā nu kho Ānanda iddhiṃ katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ Katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃ

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante⁷ dhammā bhagavaṃnettikāṃṃ la⁸ṃṃ

3—6. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhotiṃṃ Ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit bahudhā pi^o ² S¹ adds ti.

³ B¹⁻² vuccatānanda.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ānanda.

⁵ S¹⁻³ iddhipādabhāvaṃ.

⁶ S¹⁻³ vuccatānanda.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit Bhagavaṃnettikāṃṃ laṃ

⁹ So S¹⁻³ without any sign of abridgment; more complete especially 4, 5, 6 in B¹⁻².

29. (9) *Bhikkhū* 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamipsu¹ pe² ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum³ Katamā nu kho bhante iddhi⁴ katamo iddhipādo⁵ katamā⁶ iddhipādabhāvanā⁷ katamā⁸ iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī patipadā ti⁹

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti eko pi hutvā¹⁰ pe¹¹ yāva Brahmalo¹²kāpi¹³ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādagāminī patipadā ti¹⁴

30. (10) *Bhikkhū* 2.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamipsu¹ pa² ekam antam nisinne³ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca⁴ katamā nu kho bhikkhave iddhi⁵ katamo iddhipādo⁶ katamā iddhipādabhāvanā⁷ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī patipadā ti⁸

Bhagavapmūlakā nu bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā⁹ la¹⁰

3. Katamā bhikkhave iddhi¹¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividam paccanubhoti¹² eko pi hutvā ba-hudhā hoti¹³ la [pe]¹⁴ yāva Brahmalo¹⁵kā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti¹⁶ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhi¹⁷

4. Katamo ca¹⁸ bhikkhave iddhipādo¹⁹ Yo bhikkhave maggo yā patipadā iddhilābhāya²⁰ iddhipaṭilābhāya²¹ samvattati²² ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādo²³

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipāda bhāvanā²⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasaman-nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti²⁵ viriyasamādhī²⁶ cittasamādhī²⁷ vimapsāsamādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti²⁸ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā²⁹

¹ S² adds ca S³ omits the phrase by blunder.

² S¹⁻³ add ca.

³ S¹⁻³ bahudhā hoti -pe- followed by the last phrase of the sutta. ⁴ So S¹⁻³ B¹ nisinno.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³ from bhagavaṃnettikā.

⁶ missing in B². ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ iddhipāda³⁰paṭi³¹

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā¹ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo² seyyathidaṃ³ sammādiṭṭhi⁴ la [pe]⁵ sammāsamādhī⁶ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti⁷ ||

31. (11) *Moggalāno.*

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave² || Katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Moggalāno bhikkhu eva mahiddhiko eva mahānubhāvo ti³ ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā⁴ pa⁵ ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Moggalāno bhikkhu eva mahiddhiko eva mahānubhāvo⁶ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ⁷ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti⁸ || Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati⁹ pe¹⁰ sappabhāsam bhāveti¹¹ ||

6—7. Viriyasamādhī¹² Cittasamādhī¹³ ||

8. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti¹⁴ || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati¹⁵ na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati¹⁶ na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā bhavissati¹⁷ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati¹⁸ la-[pe]¹⁹ || Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena²⁰ sappabhāsam²¹ cittaṃ bhāveti²² ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Moggalāno bhikkhu eva mahiddhiko eva mahānubhāvo²³ ||

10. Imesaṃ pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Moggalāno bhikkhu eva aneka-vihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti²⁴ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti²⁵ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti²⁶ la-[pe]²⁷ yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti²⁸ ||

¹ in B² only. ² S²⁻³ omit Bhagavaṃnettikā⁴ pa⁵ ||

³ S²⁻³ omit na ca ajjhataṃ⁶ bhavissati na ca bahiddhā.

⁴ B² °nandhena. ⁵ S² sappasaṃ.

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ¹ cetovimuttim pañnavimuttim dīttheva-dhamme² sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti³ ||

32. (12) Tathāgato.

2. ³Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave⁵ katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti⁶ ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā⁷ la⁸ pe⁹ ||

4. Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo¹⁰ katamesaṃ catunnam¹¹ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato chandasamādhipadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹² || Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati¹³ na ca atipaggahito bhavissati¹⁴ [pe]¹⁵ iti vivaṭena cetasaṃ apariyonaddhena¹⁶ sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti¹⁷ ||

6—7. Viriyasamādhi¹⁸ cittasamādhi¹⁹ ||

8. Vimamsāsamādhipadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam²⁰ iddhipādam bhāveti²¹ || Iti me vimamsā nā ca atilīnā bhavissati²² na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati²³ na ca ajjhattam²⁴ la²⁵ || Iti vivaṭena cetasaṃ apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti²⁶ ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo²⁷ ||

10. Imesaṃca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato anekavīhiṃ iddhi-vidham paccaṇubhoti²⁸ || Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti²⁹ la³⁰ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ dītthevaṃ B² dīttho³

³ in B¹⁻² only. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omīti ti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only Bhagavammūla -pe. ⁶ B² °nandhena.

⁷ S¹⁻³ padhāna³ omitting vimamsāsamādhi.

⁸ So B² only; complete in B¹ S¹⁻³. ⁹ S³ hotīti.

[pe] yāva Brahmāloka pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || Chābhiññāvitthāretabam¹ ||

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādanam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti ||

12. Chā pi abhiññā vitthāretabbā³ ||

Ayogulavaggo tatiyo⁴ ||

Tatraddānam ||

Maggo⁵ Ayogulo Bhikkhu ||

Suddhakaṃ ca dve Phalā Ānando⁶ ||

Dve Vuttā Bhikkhū apare duve⁷ ||

Moggalāno Tathāgato ti ||

CHAPTER IV. GAṄGĀPEYYALI.

33. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācimaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evaṃ⁸ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento nibbānaninno hoti || nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro || Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento⁹ nibbānapabbhāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasānikhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhīcittasamādhī vimāṃsasamādhī padhānasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro

¹ in S¹⁻³ only S³ cha^o

² S¹ dhammā.

³ So B¹; B² sa pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbo; S¹⁻³ put this mention above (S. number 10).

⁴ So S³; B¹⁻² have only vaggo, and the uddāna is drawn back to the end of the whole great division.

⁵ S¹ vaggo, missing in S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Ānandena.

⁷ S¹⁻³ dve B¹ has bhikkhu.

⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam followed by the uddāna.

iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbā-
naninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti¹ ||

34—44. (2—12).

Chā pācinato ninnā² chā ninnā samuddato²
Dve Gaṅgā dasā honti² vago tena pavuccatī ti² ||
Gaṅgāpeyyali² iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbam² vago
catuttho² ||

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

45—54. (1—10).

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā
vā² || Vitthāretabbam² ||

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam² Mūlam Sārena Vassikam²
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca² Vatthena dasamam padam² ||

Appamādavaggo iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbam² ||
Vago pañcamo² ||

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

55—66. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā
kayiranti² || Vitthāretabbam² Vago chaṭṭho² ||

Balam Bijañca Nāgo ca² Rukkha Kumbhena Sūriyam²
Ākāseṇa dve Meghā² Navā Āgantukā Nadi ti² ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam² ||

CHAPTER VII. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

67—76. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā² katamā tisso² || Vitthāre-
tabbam² ||

¹ B¹⁻² add yāva esanāpālī iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā: —
the following uddānas and mentions are only to be found
in the Singhalese MSS. ² S¹ °peyyālī.

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā¹ Bhāvo Dukkhatā Tisso||
 Khilamalam² ca Nigho|| Vedanā Taṇhāyena cā ti||
 Esanāvaggo iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbam||

CHAPTER VIII. OGHA-VAGGO.

77. (1) *Ogho.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā|| katame³ cattāro kām-
 ogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho|| Vitthāretabbam⁴||

79—85. (2—9).

86. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni||
 katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo mano uddhaccam
 avijjā|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyo-
 janāni||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pancannam uddhambhā-
 giyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkha-
 yāya pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā|| katame
 cattaro.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasañ-
 khārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhi||
 cittasamādhi|| vimamsāsamādhipadhānasañkhārasamannāga-
 tam iddhipādam bhāveti||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgi-
 yanam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti||

Oghavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbom||

¹ S¹ vidhāsavā.

² S¹ bilamamī.

³ S¹ katamo S³ katame *corrected from* katamo.

⁴ *this number in S¹⁻³ only.*

⁵ *the numbers 3, 4 are omitted in S³.*

Yadipi¹. satipaṭṭhānā tad api iddhipādaṃ vitthāretabbam² ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ||
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Gandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni² ||

Iddhipādasamyuttaṃ sattamaṃ³ ||

¹ So S¹; S³ yadipi || — *These two ending mentions are to be found in S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have: Yathā maggasaṃyuttaṃ vitthāritaṃ (B¹ vitthārikaṃ) ||* Evaṃ Gaṅgāpeyyūlo yāva esanāpāli iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā ||

² This uddāna in S¹⁻³ only.

³ B² niṭṭhitaṃ S³ samattaṃ S¹ samatti; — *this ending mention is followed in S¹⁻³ by the uddāna of the third vāggo.*

BOOK VIII.

ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. RAHOGATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Rahogata* 1.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi|| Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi|| Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi ti²||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balava³ puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁴ evam eva⁵ āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁶ pātur aho si||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontiti||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye samudayadhammā-nupassī viharati pa [pe]|| ajjhataṃ kāye vayadhammā-nupassī viharati|| ajjhataṃ kāye samudayavayadhammā-nupassī

¹ in B¹ only; the beginning of this samyutta is not to be found in B² on account of the loss of the sheet thi.

² S¹⁻³ om. ³ S¹⁻³ add pi. ⁴ B¹⁻² samañchitam -cheyya

⁵ S¹⁻³ evam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ pamukhe.

viharati¹ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam² ||

6. Bahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati³ la [pe]⁴ bahiddhā kāye samudaya-vayadhammānupassī viharati⁵ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁶ ||

7. Ajjhatabahiddhā kāye samudaya-dhammānupassī viharati⁷ ajjhatabahiddhā kāye samudaya-vayadhammānupassī viharati⁸ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁹ ||

8. So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle¹ paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti² paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha³ viharati⁴ || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti⁵ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati⁶ || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati⁷ || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti⁸ appatikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati⁹ || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appatikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam³ sato sampajāno ti⁴ upekhako tattha⁵ viharati sato sampajāno⁶ ||

9. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu samudaya-dhammanupassī viharati⁶ ajjhataṃ⁷ vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati⁸ ajjhataṃ⁹ vedanāsu samudaya-vayadhammānupassī³ viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassam⁹ ||

10. Bahiddhā vedanāsu samudaya-dhadhammānupassī viharati¹⁰ bahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati¹¹ bahiddhā vedanāsu samudaya-vayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassam⁹ ||

11. Ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu samudaya-dhammānupassī viharati¹² ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati¹³ ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu samudaya-vayadhammā-

¹ S¹⁻³ paṭikkū° B¹ patiku° both always.

² S¹⁻³ tathā always. ³ S¹ vihareyya S³ vihareyyanti.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ add ti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add -pe- ⁷ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta.

⁸ S¹ B¹ omit °vaya° ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ātāpi etc.

nupassī¹ viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam² ||

12. So sa ce ākaṅkhati pe³ ||

13. Ajjhataṃ citte⁴ la⁵ ||

14. Bahiddhā citte⁶ la⁷ ||

15. Ajjhatabhiddhā citte samudayadhammānupassī viharatī⁸ ajjhatabhiddhā citte vaya⁹ || ajjhatabhiddhā citte samudayavayadhammānupassī viharatī¹⁰ ātāpī la¹¹ abhijjhādomanassam¹² ||

16. So sa³ ce ākaṅkhati¹³ pe¹⁴ ||

17. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu¹⁵ la¹⁶ ||

18. Bahiddhā dhammesu¹⁷ la¹⁸ ||

19. Ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu samudayadhammānupassī viharatī¹⁹ ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu vayadhammānupassī viharatī²⁰ ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²¹ ||

20. So⁴ sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti paṭikūlasaṇṇī tattha²² viharatī²³ la²⁴ upekhalo tattha viharatī sato sampajāno²⁵ ||

21. Ettavata kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āradhā honti ti²⁶ ||

2. (2) Rahogata 2.

1. Sāvatti nidānam⁶ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallmassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi⁷ || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi⁸ || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āradhā āradhho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi ti⁹ ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasaṃ ceto parivitaṅkam aññāya¹⁰ seyyathāpi

¹ S¹ omits °vaya° ² B¹ °domanassa.

³ S¹⁻³ omits la° S¹ omits se S³ sa. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tathā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Ekam samayam āy° Anu° Sāvattiyaṃ vi° Je° Anātha° ārame. ⁷ S¹ omits ya.

nāma balavā puriso¹ pe² || Evam eva³ āyasmato Anuruddhassa pamukhe² pātur aho si³ ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avoca⁴ || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraḍḍhā honti⁵ ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ || Bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi⁷ la-pe⁴ || Ajjhattabāhiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi⁸ abhiijjhādomanassaṃ ||

6. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi⁹ abhiijjhādomanassaṃ || Bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi¹⁰ abhiijjhādomanassaṃ || Ajjhattaṃ⁵ bahiddhā⁶ vedanāsu⁷ vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ ||

7. Ajjhattaṃ⁵ citte⁸ bahiddhā citte⁹ ajjhattabāhiddhā citte¹⁰ cittaṇupassī viharati¹¹ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ ||

8. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu¹² bahiddhā dhammesu¹³ ajjhattabāhiddhādhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹⁴ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ ||

9. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraḍḍhā honti ti¹⁵ ||

3. (3) Sutaṇu.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Sutanutīre¹⁶ ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamipsu¹⁷ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodipsu¹⁸ || Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdipsu¹⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ evam. ² B¹ samukhe.

³ hoti ti¹ in B² whose the text reappears here with sheet th. i.

⁴ much more abridged in S¹⁻³ than in B¹⁻².

⁵ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bahiddhāsu.

⁷ S¹ add — ajjhatta bahiddhā vedanāsu and nothing more.

⁸ S¹⁻² omit the surplus.

⁹ S¹⁻³ add dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi -pe-

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum¹|| Katamesaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhinnātam² patto ti³||

4. Catunnam khvāham² āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhinnātam² patto|| katamesaṃ catunnam¹|| Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ¹ vedanāsu¹ citte¹ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi¹ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ¹|| Imesaṃ khvāham³ āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhinnātam² patto¹||

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā hinam dhammam hinato abbhaññāsim¹|| majjhimam dhammam majjhimato abbhaññāsim¹|| paṇitam dhammam paṇitato abbhaññāsim ti¹||

4. (4) Kaṇṭakā 1.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Sākete viharanti⁴ Kaṇṭakivane⁵||

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāgā vuttthitā yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhim sammodimsu¹ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu¹||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca¹|| Sekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame⁶ dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā⁷ ti¹||

Sekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā⁷ katame cattaro¹||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ⁸||

¹ B¹⁻² °bhinnātam. ² S¹⁻³ kho aham.

³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ viharanti ti.

⁵ B¹⁻² kaṇḍaki° ⁶ S³ corrected from katamo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vihātabbo omitting ti. ⁸ B¹⁻² omit ātāpi°

vedanāsu¹ citte² dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati³ ātāpi⁴
sampajāno⁵ satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁶ ||
Sekhenāvuso Sāriputta ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasam-
pajja vihātabbā⁷ ti⁸ ||

5. (5) Kaṇṭakī 2.

1—2. Sākete nidānam¹ Ekam antam² ni³ kho ā⁴ Sāriputto
ā⁵ Anuruddham etad avoca⁶ ||

3. Asekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame dhammā
upasampajja vihātabbā ti⁷ ||

Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā
upasampajja vihātabbā⁸ katame cattāro⁹ ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye¹ kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi²
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam³ ve-
danāsu⁴ citte⁵ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi⁶
domanassam⁷ || Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā ime
cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā ti⁸ ||

6. (6) Kaṇṭakī 3.

1—2. Sāketanidānam¹ Ekam antam² etad avoca³ ||

3. Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvi-
tattā bahulikatatā mahābhiññātam⁴ patto ti⁵ ||

Catunnam khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā
bahulikatatā mahābhiññātam⁶ patto⁷ katamesam catunnam⁸ ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi⁹ ātāpi¹
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam² ve-
danāsu³ citte⁴ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi⁵ ātāpi⁶
abhiññhādomanassam⁷ || Imesam khvāham āvuso catunnam
satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā mahābhiññātam⁸
patto⁹ ||

5. Imesañca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam
bhāvitattā bahulikatatā sahaṣsam lokam abhiññāmi ti¹⁰ ||

¹ S¹ samasampajāno. ² S¹⁻³ vihātabbo.

³ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only ti (S³ ni-) kaṇṭakīvane (S³ ne)
tiṇṇam suttanam¹¹ ||

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit katame¹² ⁵ repeated in S¹. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁷ in B¹⁻² only. ⁸ S¹⁻³ mahābhiññātam. ⁹ B² viharati.

7. (7) *Taṇhakkhaya.*

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ¹ ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi² || pe³ ||
3. Cattāro me āvuso satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayaṃ saṃvattanti⁴ || katame cattāro⁵ ||
4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁶ || pe [pa]⁷ || vedanāsu⁸ citte⁹ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññādomanassam¹⁰ || Ime¹¹ kho āvuso cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayaṃ saṃvattanti ti¹² ||

8. (8) *Salāḷāgāram.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Salāḷāgāre¹ ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi² || la³ || etad avoca⁴ ||
3. Seyyathāpi āvuso Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbharā⁵ || atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakam⁶ ādāya Mayam imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāponam pacchāpabbharan ti⁷ || Tam kim maññīthāvuso api nu⁸ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbharanti⁹ || No hetam āvuso¹⁰ ||
- Tam kissa hetu¹¹ Gaṅgā āvuso¹² nadī pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbharā sā¹³ na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbharam¹⁴ yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā ti¹⁵ ||
4. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhum¹⁶ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventam cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulikarontam rājāno¹⁷ || vā rājamahāmattā¹⁸ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātisālohitā¹⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ B² Ek^o sam^o ā^o Anuruddho Sūv^o vi^o Jetavane B² adds Anā^o ārāme.

² S¹⁻³ saṃvattantīti. ³ S¹ imesaṃ.

⁴ B² salāḷā^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ omīti bhikkhū^o ⁶ B¹ kudāla^o

⁷ S¹ has na S³ nothing. ⁸ S¹⁻³ gaṅgāāvuso.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ rājā.

¹² S¹⁻³ rājamahāmatto. ¹³ B¹⁻² ñātīvā sā^o

vā¹ bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyūṃ Ehambho² purisa kin te ime kāsāvā amudahanti³ kim muḍokapālam anusam-carasi³ ehi hināyāvattitvā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohi ti⁵ So vata āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati ti⁵ netam ṭhānam vijjati⁶ Tam kissa hetu⁶ yañ hi tam⁶ āvuso cittaṃ digharattam vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbharaṃ⁷ tam vata⁷ hināyāvattissati ti⁸ netam ṭhānam vijjati⁸ ||

5. Kathañcāvuso⁹ bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti¹⁰ || Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyaṇupassī viharati¹¹ vedanāsu¹¹ citte¹¹ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ¹¹ Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti ti¹¹ ||

9. (9) *Sabbam or Ambapāla.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ viharanti Ambapālivaṇe¹² ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito¹³ la¹³ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Anuruddham etad avoca¹⁴ || Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Anuruddha indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pari-yodāto¹⁵ katamenāyasmā Anuruddho vihārena etarahi ba-hulaṃ viharati ti¹⁵ ||

Catus khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto¹⁶ etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi¹⁶ katamesu catusu¹⁶ ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyaṇupassī viharāmi¹⁷ pe¹⁷ ve-danāsu¹⁷ citte¹⁷ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī

¹ S¹⁻³ insert me. ² S¹⁻³ hambho.

³ S¹⁻³ anussacarasi. ⁴ B² vatte⁹

⁵ S¹⁻³ hināya samvattissati ti. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ tathā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ hināya⁹

⁹ S¹⁻³ kiñcāvuso. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² okaroti ti.

¹¹ S¹ supatṭhita always.

sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹ || Imesu khvāham āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi ||

5. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasāññojano sammadaññā vimutto² || so imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto³ bahulaṃ viharati ti ||

6. Lābhā vata⁴ no āvuso suladdham vata⁵ no āvuso ye mayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhā va assumha āsabbhim⁶ vācam⁷ bhāsamānassā ti ||

10. (10) *Bāḥagilāyam* or *Gihīnayo*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Andhavanasmim⁸ ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu⁹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum¹⁰ || Katamenāyasmato Anuruddhassa vi-hārena viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā¹¹ vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti ||

Catūsu me āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittassa¹² viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || Katamesu catusu ||

3. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi¹³ Veda-nāsu¹⁴ citte¹⁵ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁶ || Imesu kho me āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittassa¹⁷ viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na¹⁸ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti ||

Rahogatavaggo¹⁹ pathamo²⁰ ||

Tassa uddānam²¹ ||

¹ S¹ padakkhina^o ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ āsabbhi B² āsabbhi. ⁴ S³ vācā.

⁵ B² adhava^o ⁶ S¹ dukkha.

⁷ S¹ supatṭhita^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ add atāpi^o odomanassam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ pana. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³ B².

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³; B² adds vaggo. ¹² tatruddānam.

Rahogatena¹ dve vuttā² Sutanu Kaṇṭakī³ tayo⁴
Tanhakkhaya Saḷaḷhāgāraṃ⁵ Sabbam Bāhagilāyanan⁵ ti¹¹ ||

CHAPTER II. VAGGO-DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Sahassa*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹¹ ||

2—3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yeuāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu⁶ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ⁶ la-pe⁷ āyasmantam⁸ Anuruddham etaḍ avocuṃ¹¹ || Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā mahābhīṇātā patto ti¹¹ ||

Catunnam khvāham⁸ āvuso⁹ pe¹⁰ mahābhīṇātā⁹ patto¹⁰ katamesam catunnam¹¹ ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi¹¹ vedanāsu¹¹ citte¹¹ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi¹¹ utāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijjhādomanassam¹¹ || Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā mahābhīṇātā patto¹¹ ||

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā kappasahassam¹⁰ anussarāmi¹¹ ti¹¹ ||

12. (2) *Iddhi* 1.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhū⁹ bahu⁹ anakavihitam iddhividham paccanubhomi¹¹ eko pi hutvā bahudhā homi¹¹ la¹¹ yāva Brahmālokaṃ kāyena vasaṃ vattemi¹¹ ti¹² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ raho (S¹ hā) gateneva. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹⁻² kaṇḍakī S¹⁻³ kaṇṭakī.

⁴ B² saḷalā⁹ B¹ saḷalā S¹⁻³ saḷalāgatam.

⁵ B² ampambūlā⁹ S¹⁻³ ambapālagihmayā (S¹ -yo) ti instead of sabbam⁹

⁶ S¹⁻³ add sammodimsu.

⁷ S¹ omit (by blunder) mahā⁹ till the following -pe-

⁸ S³ kho. ⁹ S³ 'bhīṇātā. ¹⁰ B¹ kappasatasahassam.

¹¹ B¹ anussarāmi. ¹² B² vattemi B² vattemiti.

13. (3) *Iddhi* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya¹ ubbo sadde supāmi dibbe ca mānusse² ca ye dūre santike cā ti°°

14. (4) *Cetoparicca*.

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi° sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi° la° vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi ti°°

15. (5) *Thāna*.

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

16. (6) *Thāna* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° atitānūgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsānādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

17. (7)³ *Paṭipadā*.

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

18. (8) *Loka*⁵.

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° auekadhātum⁶ nānādhātum⁷ lokam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

¹ B¹ manussa°; S¹⁻³ manusi°; S¹ omits ya.

² S¹⁻³ mānuse. ³ to be found in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ B¹ padā.

⁵ The titles of 17 and 18 are afforded by the texts only and seem to be pointed out in the uddāna by the strange reading paṭido (or de) liko. — But 17 is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹ S¹⁻³ °dhātu. ⁷ B¹ S¹ °dhātu S¹ °dhātunā.

19. (9) *Nānādhimutti*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti° ||

20. (10) *Indriyam*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattim° yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti° ||

21. (11) *Jhānam* (?).

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ
vutthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti° ||

22. (12) *Vijjā* 1.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi³ || seyyathidaṃ ekam
pi⁴ jātīm dve pi jātiyo° peyyālo° iti sukāraṃ sauddesaṃ
anekavihitam⁵ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi ti°⁶ ||

23. (13) *Vijjā* 2.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anussakena⁷ || pe°
yathā kammūpage satte pajānāmi ti° ||

24. (14) *Vijjā* 3.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim°⁸ paññāvimuttim

¹ S¹ nādhio S²⁻³ °muttikatam.

² S²⁻³ °pariyantam (S¹ °yattam).

³ S²⁻³ °sarāmi ti. ⁴ missing in B¹.

⁵ So B¹⁻² S²⁻³ have °jātīm || pe° anekavihitam°

⁶ B¹⁻² anussarāmi. ⁷ S²⁻³ °mānusa°

⁸ S¹ cete°

diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharāmi ti² ||

Tatraddānam³ ||

Sahassa ca Iddhi atha ca⁴ pana⁵ ||

Cetoparicca Tḥānam eti ti⁶ ||

Paṭidoliko⁷ Nānāvimutti⁸ ||

Indriyam Jāna⁹ tisso Vijjā ti¹⁰ ||

Anuruddhasamyuttam aṭṭhamam¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya.

² missing in S¹.

³ S¹ paṭideliko.

⁴ S³ nānāvitti.

⁵ S³ jānana.

⁶ This uddāna in S¹⁻³ only; none is to be found in B¹⁻².

⁷ B² niṭṭhitam S¹⁻³ samattam.

BOOK IX.

JHĀNA-SAMŪTTHAM-NAVAMAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYĀLO.

1. (1) *Paṭhamasuddhiyam.*

1—2. Sāvattiḥ Tatra kho¹ cattāro me bhikkhave jhānāḥ katame cattāroḥḥ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi² savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharatiḥḥ

4. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ⁴ sampasādanaṃ⁵ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharatiḥḥ

5. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetiḥḥ Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁷ upasampajja viharatiḥḥ

6. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatiḥḥ

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro jhānā tiḥḥ

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi⁸ pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāḥḥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S²⁻³ omit Sāvattiḥ ² missing in S¹.

³ S¹⁻³ pathamajjhānaṃ. ⁴ S¹ ajjhata.

⁵ S²⁻³ sampasādaṃ S³ adds na. ⁶ S²⁻³ dutiyajjhānaṃ.

⁷ S¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ.

⁸ S²⁻³ stop here and pass immediately to the last sutta of the samyutta.

cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro¹ Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento² nibbānapabbhāro³ ||

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkasavicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati⁴ vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā⁵ la⁶ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁷ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁸ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati⁹ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti¹⁰ ||

Jhānaśāññuttassa pathamasuddhiyaṃ suttantaṃ¹¹ ||

Yad api satipaṭṭhānaṃ tad api vitthāretabbam¹² ||

2—12. (2—12).

Gaṅga-peyyālo¹³ ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato¹⁴ ||

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā¹⁵ honti vaggo tena pavuccati¹⁶ ||

Jhānasamyuttassa Gaṅgāpeyyāli pathamo¹⁷ ||

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgataṃ Padam Kūṭam Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ¹⁸ ||

Rājā Candima-suriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padam¹⁹ ||

Appamādavaggo dutiyo²⁰ ||

CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆIYA-VAGGO.

23—34. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiṃyā kamantā kayiranti²¹ || Vitthāretabbam²² ||

¹ this mention put (in S¹⁻³ only) at the end of the last text seems to be here at the right place as well as the following one which goes before it in S¹⁻³.

² B¹⁻² have evam yāva esaṇā pāli vitthāretabbā.

³ this mention is in B¹⁻², but the following uddāna and all the others are to be found in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ So S¹⁻³.

Bala Bijañca Nāgo ca Rukkho Kumbhena Sūriyaṃ
Akāsenā dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadiṃṃ

Balakaraṇiyavaggo tatiyoṃṃ

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

35—44. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Kāmesanā
bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāṃ peṃṃ

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā Bhavo Dukkhatā ca tissoṃṃ

Khila-Malañca Niggho ca Vedanā Taphayena cā tiṃṃ

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45. (1).

Cattāro me bhikkhave oghāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

Kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoṃṃ Vitthāretabbamṃṃ

46—53. (2—9).

54. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni¹.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāniṃ
katamani pañcaṃṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam
avijjāṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni
samyojanāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam udd-
hambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya pa-
rikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbāṃ katame
cattāroṃṃ

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kamehi vivicca
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-
sukham pathamaṃ jhānamṃ dutiyaṃ jhānamṃ tatiyaṃ
jhānamṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃ

¹ This last sutta of the samyutta is subjoined to the first
in S² and put before the uddānas.

7. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam samyojanānam abhiññāya parinñāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā ti¹ ||

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Gantham Anusayena ca
Kāmaguṇā Nivarana Bandha Oruddhabhāgiyāni² ||

Oghavaggo pañcamo³ ||

Gaṇḍāpeyyālo¹ || Yathā Maggasamyuttam evaṃ Jhānaṃ
Samyuttam vitthāretabbam² || yāva esanā pāli² ||

Jhānasamyuttam navamaṃ³ ||

¹ This mention and the uddāna in S¹⁻³ only.

² This mention in B¹⁻² only.

³ B² niṭṭhitam S¹⁻³ samattam.

BOOK X.

ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. EKADHAMMAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Ekadhammo.*

1. Sāvattli¹ ārāme²||

2. Tatra kho³ la⁴ etad avoca⁵||

3. Ekadhammo⁶ bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahapphalo hoti⁷ mahānisamso⁸ katamo ekadhammo⁹|| Ānāpānasati¹⁰|| Katham bhāvita¹¹ ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati¹²|| katham bahulikata¹³ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā¹⁴||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam abhujitvā¹⁵ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato va¹⁶ passasati¹⁷||

5. Dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmi ti pajānāti¹⁸|| dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajānāti¹⁹|| Rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi ti pajānāti²⁰|| rassam vā²¹ passasanto Rassam passāmi ti pajānāti²²||

6. Sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati²³|| sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati²⁴|| Passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati²⁵|| passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Passissāmi ti sikkhati²⁶||

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ tatra — voca —

³ S¹⁻³ eko dhammo. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ eko.

⁶ B¹ mahapphalo . . . mahānisamso; S³ adds hoti.

⁷ B¹ abhū^o always, S¹ abhujitvā.

⁸ S¹ omits va S³ sato va. ⁹ missing in S¹.

7. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ Sukhapāṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ ||

8. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ Citta-
paṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ citta-paṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ ||

9. Abhippamodayaṃ² cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ Samā-
dahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ samādahaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ ||

10. Aniccānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ aniccānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ Virāgānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ virāgānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ Nirodhā-
nupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ nirodhānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹ paṭi-
nissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹ ||

11. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti¹ ||

2. (2) Bojjhango.

1 2.³ Sāvatthi¹ ārame¹ tatra¹ voca¹ ||

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā¹ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā¹ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ānāpānasatisahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁴ bhāveti viveka⁵ virāga⁵ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ¹ ānāpānasatisahagataṃ⁵ dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ¹ viriya¹ pīti¹ passaddhi¹ samādhi¹ ||

¹ S¹ repeats here the first number of this number citta-saṅkhāra.

³ S¹ "modeyaṃ. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ upekkhāsamboj⁵

⁵ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of this word till samādhi.

ānāpānasatisahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti
viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmaṃ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati° evam
bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti°||

3. (3) *Suddhakam.*

1—2.³ Sāvatthi° ārāme° tatra° voca°||

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā
hoti mahānisamsā° katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-
sati katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā°||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhama-
gato vā⁴ suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā
ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā
so sato va assasati sato va⁵ passasati°||

5—10. Vitthāretabbā° yāva paṇinissaggānupassī Assa-
sissamī ti sikkhati° paṇinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti
sikkhati°||

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam ba-
hulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti°||

4. (4) *Phalū 1.*

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā
hoti mahānisamsā° katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-
sati katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā°||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-
mālagato⁷ vā nisidati° °sato passati° vitthāro° yāva⁸
paṇinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati° paṇinissaggā-
nupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati°||

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam
bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā°||

¹ S¹ inserts katham. ² S¹⁻³ omit ti. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit the sequel till yāva but S³ adds suññāgāra-
gato vā between the lines.

⁵ missing in B¹. ⁶ B² passasatīti.

⁷ B¹ °mūle gato.

⁸ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of nisidati° °yāva.

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam paṭi-
kankham¹ dīṭṭheva dhamme² aññā sati vā upādisese² anāgā-
mitā ti¹ ||

5. (5) Phalā 2.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhā^o bahu^o mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā¹ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave katham bahu^o mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā¹ ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkha-
mūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati^o vitthāro¹ yāva^o
sikkhati³ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissūmiti sikkhati¹ ||

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evamba-
hulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā¹ ||

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulikātāya satta phalā sattānisamsā¹ paṭikankhā¹ katame satta phalā sattānisamsā¹ ||

13. Dīṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca⁴ aññam ārādheti¹ || No ce dīṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca⁴ aññam ārādheti¹ atha marapakāle aññam ārādheti¹ || No ce marapakāle aññam ārādheti¹ atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti¹ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti¹ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti¹ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti¹ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhāgāmi¹ ||

14. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulikātāya ime satta phalā sattānisamsā¹ paṭikankhā¹ ti¹ ||

6. (6) Ariṭṭho.

1—2. Sāvatthi³ || Tatra kho Bhagavā¹ la¹ etad avoca⁶ ||
Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave ānāpānasatin ti¹ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ariṭṭho Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ ||
Ahaṃ kho bhante bhāvēmi ānāpānasatin ti¹ ||

¹ B¹ dhammo. ² B¹ udādi^o

³ instead of nisīdati^o sikkhati S¹⁻³ have -pe-

⁴ B¹⁻² paṭihacca. ⁵ B² sāvatthiyam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ have only sāvattthi — voca —

Yathā katham pana tvam¹ Ariṭṭha bhāvesi ānāpānasatinti² ||

4. Atitesu me bhante kāmesu kāmaccchando pahīno³ ||
anāgatesu me kāmesu kāmaccchando vigato⁴ || ajjhattam⁵ ||
bahiddhā ca me dhammesu⁶ paṭighasaññā⁷ suppaṭivinitā⁸ ||
so sato⁹ assasissāmi sato passasissāmi¹⁰ || Evam khvāham
bhante bhāvēmi ānāpānasatin ti¹¹ ||

5. Atthesā Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati nesā natthi ti vadāmi ||
api ca Ariṭṭha yathā ānāpānasati vitthārena paripunnā
hoti¹² || tam supāhi sādhu kam manasi karo hi¹³ || bhāsissāmi ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā¹⁴ °paccassosi ||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca¹⁵ || Kathaṇca Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati
vitthārena paripunnā hoti¹⁶ ||

7—13. Idha Ariṭṭha bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhama-
lagato vā suññāgārato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam¹⁷ °Digham
assasāmi¹⁸ pajānāti¹⁹ la²⁰ yāva²¹ paṭinissaggānupassi²² Assa-
sissāmi ti sikkhati²³ || paṭinissaggānupassi²⁴ Passasissāmi²⁵
sikkhati²⁶ ||

14. Evam kho Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripunnā
hoti ti²⁷ ||

7. (7) Kappino.

1—2. Sāvatti²⁸ °voca²⁹ ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino avi-
dūre nisīno hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā urum kāyam paṇi-
dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā³⁰ ||

4. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahākappinam
avidūre nisīnam pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇi-
dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā³¹ disvāna bhikkhū
amantesi³² || Passatha no tumhe³³ bhikkhave etassa bhik-
khuno kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā ti³⁴ ||

5. Yadā pi mayam bhante tam āyasmantam passāma
saṅghamajjhe vā nisīnam ekaṃ vā raho nisīnam³⁵ tadā

¹ S¹ katha tvam S³ kathaṇca, *instead of yathā*³⁶

² S¹⁻³ ajjhatta. ³ S³ dhamme. ⁴ *missing in S³*.

⁵ B¹⁻² add va. ⁶ S¹⁻³ assasāmi passasāmi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit tamsupāhi °etad avoca.

⁸ S¹⁻³ have only -pe- *instead of* nisīdati °yāva.

⁹ B² add yam. ¹⁰ in S¹⁻³ only.

pi mayam tassa āyasmato na passāma kāyassa iñjitattam
vā phanditattam vā ti¹ ||

6. Yassa bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikatattā
neva kāyassa iñjitattam va hoti phanditattam vā² na cit-
tassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā³ tassa⁴ so bhik-
khave bhikkhu samādhissa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī aka-
siralābhī⁵ ||

7. Katamassa ca bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā
bahulikatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam
vā⁶ na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā⁷ Ānā-
pānasatisamādhissa bhikkhave bhāvitattā bahulikatattā
neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti⁸ phanditattam vā na
cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā⁹ ||

8. Katham bhāvite ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi
katham bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phan-
ditattam vā¹⁰ na³ cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam
vā⁴ ||

9—15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-
mūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati¹¹ vitthāretabbā¹² yava¹³
°sikkhati¹⁴ paṭisissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati¹⁵ ||

16. Evam bhāvite ca kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamā-
dimhi evam bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti
phanditattam vā¹⁶ na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phandi-
tattam vā ti¹⁷ ||

8. (8) *Dīpo.*

1—2.7 Sāvatti — voca¹⁸ ||

3. Ānāpānasatisamādhī¹⁹ bhikkhave bhavito²⁰ bahulikato²¹
mahapphalo²² hoti māhānisamso²³ || Katham bhāvito ca
bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato maha-
pphalo²⁴ hoti mahānisamso²⁵ ||

¹ Tassa° — till ānāpānasati° in the following number is missing in S¹⁻³.

² missing in S³. ³ S¹ omits na.

⁴ S³ repeats hoti phanditattam vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ nisīdati -pe-

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ B¹ ānāpānam sati°

⁹ S¹⁻³ -tā -lā -sā. ¹⁰ S¹ °phalā.

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam^o °Digham assassāmiti pajānāti¹ vitthāretabbā¹ °patinissaggāmu-passī² Passissāmiti sikkhati¹ ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso¹ ||

12. Aham pi sudam bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno iminā vihārena bahulam³ viharāmi¹ tassa mayham bhikkhave iminā vihārena bahulam³ viharato neva kāyo kilamati⁴ na cakkhuni¹ anupādāya ca⁵ me āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati¹ ||

13. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi⁶ ākaṅkheyya¹ Neva⁷ kāyo kilameyya na ca cakkhuni¹ anupādāya ca⁵ me āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti¹ || Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi kātabbo⁹ ||

14. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya¹ Ye me gehasitasarasaṅkappā¹¹ te paḥiheyanti¹² ayam eva¹³ ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi kātabbo¹ ||

15. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya Appatikkūle patikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti¹ ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi kātabbo¹ ||

16. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya Patikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti¹ ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi kātabbo¹ ||

17. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya Appatikkūle ca patikkūle ca¹⁴ patikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti¹ ayam eva¹ pe¹ ||

18. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya

¹ B¹ vitthāretabbā.

² as usual S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of nisidati^o

³ S¹⁻³ bahup. ⁴ B² kilameyya S¹⁻³ kilami.

⁵ S¹⁻³ anupādānaṇca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ce pi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert me. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ce. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kattabbo always.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ B¹ °sitāta (or -tha) ra^o B² °sitāpara^o

¹² B² and perhaps B¹ °heyanti.

¹³ S¹⁻³ add ca.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit patikkūle ca B¹ has patikulo ca.

Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi¹ vihareyyan ti² ayam eva³ pe⁴||

19. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce⁵ pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjettvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti⁶ ayam eva⁷ pe⁸||

20. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce⁹ pi ākaṅkheyya Vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savićāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ¹⁰ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyanti¹¹ ayam eva¹² [pe]¹³||

21. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁴ pi ākaṅkheyya vitakkaṃ vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ¹⁵ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyanti¹⁶ ayam eva¹⁷ pe¹⁸||

22. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁹ pi ākaṅkheyya Pītiyā ca virūgā upekhako ca vihareyyaṃ²⁰ sato²¹ sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ²² yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ²³ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti²⁴ Ayam eva²⁵ [pe]²⁶||

23. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya²⁷ Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati-
parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ²⁸ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati²⁹ ayam eva³⁰ pe³¹||

24. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya sabbaso rūpaṇaṇaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti³² ayam eva³³ pe³⁴||

25. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya³⁵ Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma³⁶ Anantaṃ

¹ S¹ omits ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi S³ has paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle vihareyyanti -pe- omitting the numbers 19 and 20.

² missing in S¹.

³ S¹⁻³ pathamaṃ⁴

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³ always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ dutiyaṃ⁶

⁶ S¹⁻³ vihareyyanti.

⁷ B¹⁻² add ca.

⁸ S¹ vedeyya.

⁹ S¹⁻³ tatiyaṃ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ catutthaṃ¹¹ B¹ okkama always.

viññāpanti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti¹
ayam eva¹ pe¹ ||

26. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya¹
Sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñci
ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti¹ Ayam eva¹
pe¹ ||

27. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya.
Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma Nevasaññānā-
saññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti¹ ayam eva añā-
pānasamadhi sādhuḥkam manasi katabbo¹ ||

28. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya¹
Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma sañña-
vedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti¹ Ayam eva
anāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam¹ manasi katabbo¹ ||

29. Evam bhāvite kho bhikkhave anāpānasatisamādimhi
evam bahulikate sukhaṇ ce vedanam² vediyati³ Sā aniccā ti
pajānāti⁴ Anajjhositā ti pajānāti¹ Anabhinanditā ti pa-
jānāti¹ dukkhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati¹ Sā aniccā ti pajānāti¹
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti¹ Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti¹ adūk-
kham asukhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati³ Sā aniccā ti pajānāti¹
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti¹ Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti¹ ||

30. So sukhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nāṃ
vediyati¹ dukkhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto naṃ
vediyati¹ adukkham asukhaṇ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto
naṃ vediyati¹ || So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedaya-
māno⁵ kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti⁶ pajānāti
jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam
vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti¹ || Kāyassa bhedā uddham
jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni⁷ anabhinanditāni⁸
sītibhavissanti ti⁹ pajānāti¹ ||

31. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telaṇca paticca vaṭṭiṇca paticca
telapadipo jhāyeyya¹ tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariya-
dānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya¹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ vedaniyam.

³ S¹⁻³ vedeti B¹ vediyati. ⁴ B² jānāti. ⁵ S³ vedī

⁶ B¹ veda^o B² vedī^o ⁷ S³ sabbe^o

⁸ S¹ anibhi^o always. ⁹ B² pīti^o always.

kāyapariyantikam vedanaṃ vediyamāno¹ Kāyapariyantikam vedanaṃ vedayāmi ti pajānāti² jīvitapariyantikam vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanaṃ vedayāmi ti pajānāti³ Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sītibhavissanti ti⁶ pajānāti ti⁷ ||

9. (9) Vesālī.

1. Evam me sutam² ekaṃ samāyam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam³ ||

2. Tena kho pana samāyena Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti⁴ asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati⁵ asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati⁶ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁷ || Icchāmaham bhikkhave addhamāsam patisalliyitum⁸ namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ti⁹ ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha⁶ koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati⁷ aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena⁸ ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā⁸ anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi⁹ asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati¹⁰ asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati¹¹ ti¹² anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti¹³ || Te iminā kāyena aññiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti¹⁴ dssa pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti¹⁵ vīsam²⁰ pi¹¹ la²¹ timsam pi ekāhena sattham āharanti¹² ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa uddhamāsassa accāyena paṭisallanā vuṭṭhito āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi¹³ || Kim¹² nu kho¹³ Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṅgho ti¹⁴ ||

6. Tathā hi pana bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi¹⁵ asubhāya vaṇṇam

¹ B¹ veda^o always. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹⁻³ kathesi. ⁴ B¹ katheti.

⁵ S¹ B² °sallitum. ⁶ S¹⁻³ nāssu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ upasaṅkamiti. ⁸ B¹ inserts bhikkhūnam.

⁹ B¹ katheti. ²⁰ S¹⁻³ vīsatim B² vīsati.

¹¹ B² S¹⁻³ bhikkhū S¹⁻³ add ekāhena sa^o āha^o

¹² S¹ na^o ¹³ S¹ inserts tvam.

bhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati¹ [te ca bhante bhikkhū Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi] asubhāya vaṇṇambhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ti] anekākāravokāram asubhabbhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti² Te³ iminā kāyena aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti dasa⁴ pi bhikkhū visampi⁵ timsam pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti⁶ Sādhū bhante Bhagavā aññam pariyaṃ ācikkhatu tathā yathāyam bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā ti⁷ 11

7. Tenhānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim⁶ upanissāya viharanti⁸ te sabbe upaṭṭhānasūlāyaṃ sannipātehi ti⁹ 11

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim⁶ upanissāya viharanti¹⁰ te sabbe upaṭṭhānasūlāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca¹² Sannipatito bhante⁷ bhikkhusaṅgho yassa dāni⁸ Bhagavā kalam maññati ti⁹ 11

8. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasūlā tenupasaṅkami¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi¹¹ nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹² 11

9. Ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva paṇito ca asecanako⁹ sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne¹⁰ ca pāpake¹¹ akusale dhamme¹² ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti¹³ vūpasameti¹⁴ 11

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam tam enam mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasamati¹⁰ Evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati samādhi bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva paṇito

¹ B¹⁻² bhāsati ti; the part between [] is not to be found in B¹⁻²; the sequel till bhikkhu sangho is missing in S¹.

² missing in S¹. ³ B¹ dasam.

⁴ S¹ visatim pi B² visati pi and S³ adds ekāhena sa⁹ āha⁹

⁵ We give this number as it is in S³; the other MSS omit some parts pointed out before.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Vesāliyam. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ B¹ yassūdāni.

⁹ S¹⁻³ asevanako ca. ¹⁰ S¹ uppanno.

¹¹ S¹ pāpako; missing in S³. ¹² S¹ akusalodhammo.

¹³ S¹ dhāpeti. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ sameti ti.

ca asecanako¹ ca sukho ca² viharo uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti³ vūpasameti||

11. Katham bhāvito ca² bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato santo ceva paṇito ca asecanako⁴ ca⁵ sukho⁶ ca viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti³ vūpasameti||

12—18. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā|| pe|| vitthāretabbam⁷|| paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati||

19. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulikato⁸ santo ceva⁹ paṇito¹⁰ ca asecanako¹¹ sukho ca¹² viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake¹³ akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti³ vūpasameti ti||

10. (10) *Kimbila.*

1. Evam me sutam¹⁴ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyā¹⁵ viharati Veḷuvane||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kimbilam¹⁶ āmanatesi|| Katham bhāvito nu² kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā¹⁷||

4. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kimbilam āmanatesi|| Katham bhāvito nu² kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi||

¹ S¹⁻³ aseva^o ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹ 'odhapesi ti. ⁴ S³ aseva^o S¹ āseva^o

⁵ missing in B¹⁻².

⁶ S¹⁻³ add katham S³ pubbe omitting ca.

⁷ this in B¹⁻² which abridge a little less.

⁸ S¹ inserts ceva. ⁹ S¹ ca. ¹⁰ S¹ paṇitataro.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asevanakā (S³ -ko).

¹² S¹ sukha omitting ca.

¹³ S¹⁻³ omit ca pāpaka. ¹⁴ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

¹⁵ B¹⁻² kimilāyā. ¹⁶ B¹⁻² kimilāṃ -lo always.

¹⁷ more complete in S¹⁻³.

5. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etassa Bhagavā kālo| etassa Sngata kālo yam Bhagavā ānāpānasatisamādhim¹ bhāveyya|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti||

Tenahānanda suṇāhi sādhu-kam manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katham bhāvito ca Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||

7—13. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhama-lagato vā² suññāgāragato vā — pe — paṭinissaggānupassī passa-sissāmi ti sikkhati³||

14. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||

15. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assa-santo Dīgham assasāmi ti pajānāti|| dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajānā ti|| rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi ti pajānāti|| rassam vā passasanto Rassam passa-sāmi ti pajānā ti|| sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam⁴ bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyanupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| tam kissa hetu||

16. Kāyānūtarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsam⁵|| tasmā ti hānanda kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||

17. Tasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sukha-paṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃ-

¹ S¹⁻³ ānāpānasatim (S¹ -ti). ² missing in S¹.

³ S. 8, 4—10.

⁴ B¹ yassam.

⁵ S¹ assāpasassam.

vedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram¹ Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| Vedānāsu vedānānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| tam kissa hetu||

18. Vedanānātarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ assāpāpassāsam² sādhuḥkam manasikāram|| tasmā ti hānanda vedānāsu vedānānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||

19. Yasmin³ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittaṭṭapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| cittaṭṭapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ⁴ la⁴ samādaham cittaṃ⁴ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| Cित्ते cittaṇupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| tam kissa hetu||

20. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi|| tasmā ti hānanda citte cittaṇupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||

21. Yasmin³ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī⁵ Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| la⁶ virāgānupassī⁴ nirodhānupassī⁴ paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati⁶ dhammesu⁷ dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| so yaṃ tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam pahānam tam paṇāyā divā sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti|| tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||

¹ S³ cittapaṇaṇ^o S¹ kāyaṇaṇ^o ² S¹⁻³ °passāsanam.

³ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ⁴ complete in S¹⁻³.

⁵ B² omits bhikkhu. — We have here another gap in B² by the want of the sheets tam-tah.

⁶ missing in S¹. ⁷ S¹ dhamme.

22. Seyyathāpi Ānanda catumahāpathe mahāpamsupūñjo¹
puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho
vā upahanateva² tam pamsupūñjaṃ³ pacchimāya ce pi
disāya āgaccheyya⁴ pe [pa] uttarāya ce pi⁵ disāya dak-
khiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā
upahanateva² tam pamsupūñjaṃ³ evaṃ eva kho Ānanda
bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva² pā-
pake akusale dhamme⁶ vedanāsū⁷ la [pe]⁸ citte⁹ dham-
mesu dhammānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva² pāpake
akusale dhamme⁴ ti¹⁰ ||

Ānāpānasamyuttassa⁵ ekadhammavaggo pathamo¹¹ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ⁶ ||

Ekadhammo ca Bojjhaṅgo⁷ ||

Suddhakaṇṇ ca dve⁸ Phalā⁹ ||

Ariṭṭho⁹ Kappino Dipō¹⁰ ||

Vesālī¹⁰ Kimbilena cā ti¹¹ ||

CHAPTER II. VAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Īcchānaṅgalam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Īcchānaṅgale¹² viharati
Īcchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe¹³ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹⁴ Īcchāmaham
bhikkhave temāsam paṭisalliyitum¹⁵ namhi kenaci upa-
saṅkamitabbo¹⁶ aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā¹⁷ ti¹⁸ ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā
nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena
piṇḍapātanihārakena¹⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °puñjam. ² S¹⁻³ upahanotheva. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dhammesū. ⁵ missing in B¹.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatraddānaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dve corrected to ve in S³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ phalam. ⁹ S³ ariṭṭhano S¹ -ino. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ asuddhā.

¹¹ B¹ kimilena²⁰ S¹⁻³ kimbiloyatā (S³ sanā) ti.

¹² S¹⁻³ icchānaṃkale (S³ -kāle).

¹³ S¹ icchānaṃvanasaṇḍe S³ icchānaṃkalavana²¹

¹⁴ S¹ °sallitum S³ °salliyitum.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi¹ || Sa ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evam puccheyyum² || Katamena āvuso³ viharena Samano Gotamo vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti⁴ || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyātha⁵ || Ānāpānasatisamā-dhinā kho āvuso Bhagavā vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti⁶ ||

4. Idhāham bhikkhave sato assasāmi⁷ sato passasāmi⁸ ||

5—10. Dīgham vā⁹ assasanto Dīgham asaasāmi¹⁰ ti pajā-nāmi¹¹ || dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi¹² ti pajā-nāmi¹³ || pe¹⁴ || paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi¹⁵ ti pajānāmi¹⁶ || paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi¹⁷ ti pajānāmi¹⁸ ||

11. Yañ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamāno vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi¹⁹ || ānāpānasatisamādhim²⁰ sammāvadamāno vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi²¹ ||

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekha appattamānasā anuttarama yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti²² || tesam ānāpānasatisamādhī²³ bhāvito bahulīkato āsavānam khayāya samvattati²⁴ || ye ca kho te bhikkhave²⁵ bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā²⁶ || sammadaññā vimut-tā²⁷ || tesam ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato diṭṭheva²⁸ dhamme sukhavihārāya ceca samvattati satisampajaññāya ca²⁹ ||

13. Yañ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamāno vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi³⁰ brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi³¹ || ānāpānasatisamādhī³² sammāvadamāno vadeyya ariya-vihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi ti³³ ||

¹ B¹ katamonāvuso.

² S³ assasāmi ti S¹⁻³ omit sato passasāmi.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ B¹ pajānāti.

⁵ B¹ has rassam^o °sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī^o °pajānāmi¹¹ vitthāro¹¹ ||

⁶ S¹⁻³ stop here omitting the remnant. ⁷ S¹ pīti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ samādhī. ⁹ S¹ ānāpānasamādhī.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ parikkhīṇā^o

¹² S¹ vimutto.

¹³ B¹⁻² diṭṭha^o

¹⁴ So all the MSS.

12. (2) *Kaṇṭheyyam*.

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Lomasavaṅṣo¹ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yenāyasmā Lomasavaṅṣo tenupasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lomasavaṅṣaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi || ekaṃ antaṃ nisīno kho Mahānāmo sakko āyasmantaṃ Lomasavaṅṣaṃ etaḍ avoca ||

3. So eva² nu kho bhante sekho vihāro so³ tathāgata-vihāro udāhu añño⁴ sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāro ti ||

Na kho āvuso Mahānāma sveva sekho vihāro so tathāgata-vihāro || añño kho āvuso Mahānāma sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāro ||

4. Ye te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ⁵ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || te pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti || katame pañca || Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ pahāya viharanti || Vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ la-pe || Thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ Vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya viharanti || Ye pi⁶ te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || te ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti ||

5. Ye ca kho te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiṃ ohitabhārā anuppattasatthā parikkhīnabhavasamyojanā sammadañña vimuttā tesam pañcarīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁷ āyatim anuppādadhammā⁸ || katame pañca || Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ pahīnam ucchinnamūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatā⁷ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || Vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ pahīnaṃ la-pe || Thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ || Vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahīnam ucchinnamūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam

¹ B: lomasakambhiyo -yam *always*. ² S¹⁻³ evaṃ.

³ *missing in B*. ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññeca.

⁵ S² anuppannaṃ (or *pattam?*). ⁶ *missing in S*¹⁻³.

⁷ B: anabhāvam° *always*. ⁸ S¹ anuppada°

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ¹ || Ye te² āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇā³ ohitabharā⁴ anuppattasadatthā parikkhinābhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā⁵ tesam ime pañcanivaraṇā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā⁶ ||

6. Tad aminā petam āvuso Mahānāma pariāyena vedittabbam⁷ yathā añño va sekho vihāro⁸ añño tathāgatavihāro⁹ ||

7 (1). Ekam idāham⁵ āvuso Mahānāma samayam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale⁶ viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe⁷ ||

8 (2). Tatra kho āvuso Mahānāma⁸ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁹ ||

9 (3). Atha kho Bhagavā⁹

10 (4). Idhāham bhikkhave⁹

11—16 (5—10). Dīgham vā assasanto⁹

17 (11). Yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave⁹

18 (12). Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā⁹

19 (13). Yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave⁹ tathāgatavihāro iti pi ti¹⁰ ||

20. Iminā kho etam āvuso Mahānāma pariāyena vedittabbam⁷ yathā añño va¹⁰ sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro ti¹¹ ||

13. (3) Ānanda 1.

1—2. Savatthi¹² || Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹³ pe¹⁴ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁵ ||

¹ S³ tam. ² S² °yo. ³ S² °ro.

⁴ the words añño va⁹ are repeated in S². ⁵ B² idam.

⁶ S²⁻³ icchānaṅkale (S² -kāle).

⁷ S² icchānaṅkavāna⁹ S³ icchānaṅkalavana⁹

⁸ missing in S²⁻³.

⁹ as we have here a mere repetition of the preceding sutta 11, I give only the beginning of the similar numbers. subjoining the numbers of that sutta. — In this number 8 after bhante ti kho all the MSS. have āvuso and B²⁻² māhānāma instead of te bhikkhū.

¹⁰ S²⁻³ ca. ¹¹ in B² only.

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo¹ bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Atthi² kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

4. Katamo pana³ bhante ekodhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Ānāpānasatisamādhi kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti|| cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti|| satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

I.

5. Katham bhāvito ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti||

6—12. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā|| pe|| vitthāro⁴|| patinisaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati⁵||

13. Yasmiṃ⁶ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assa-santo Dīghaṃ assasāmi ti pajānāti|| dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmi ti⁷ pajānāti|| pe⁸ -la-|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati utāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññādomanassam|| Tam kissa hetu||

14. Kāyaññatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam

¹ B¹⁻² ekadhammo *always*. ² S¹⁻³ insert nu.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ this word in B¹ less abbreviating.

⁵ S. sutta 8, 4—10. ⁶ B¹ tasmin.

⁷ S¹⁻³ assasissāmi ti . . . passasissāmi ti.

⁸ B¹ has here rassam vā|| la|| S¹⁻³ -pe- sabbakāyapaṭi-samvedī — by abbreviation.

assāsapassāsam¹ tasmā ti ha Ānanda² kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam³ ||

15. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pitipatisamvedi⁴ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati⁵ sukhapatisamvedi⁶ cittasaṅkhārapatisamvedi⁷ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati⁸ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmī ti sikkhati⁹ Vedanūsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam¹⁰ tam kissa hetu¹¹ ||

16. Vedanūnūtarāham Ānanda etaṃ¹² vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānam¹³ sādhuṃ manasikāram¹⁴ tasmā ti ha Ānanda¹⁵ vedanūsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam¹⁶ ||

17. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapaṭisamvedi¹⁷ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati¹⁸ pe¹⁹ abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ²⁰ samodahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati²¹ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati²² vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmī ti sikkhati²³ citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam²⁴ tam kissa hetu²⁵ ||

18. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatiṣṣa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi²⁶ tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu²⁷ tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam²⁸ ||

19. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī²⁹ la-pe³⁰ virāgānupassī³¹ nirodhānupassī³² paṭinissaggānupassī³³ assasissāmī ti sikkhati³⁴ paṭinissaggānupassī³⁵ passasissāmī ti sikkhati³⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī³⁷ Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam³⁸ || So yaṃ tam hoti abhiijhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya disvā³⁹ sādhuṃ

¹ S²⁻³ oṭihānanda. ² S¹⁻³ omit these two words.

³ S²⁻³ evam. ⁴ B¹ passāsam. ⁵ this phrase in B¹ only.

⁶ S¹ bhi°. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adds assasissāmīti sik°

⁸ S²⁻³ repeat disvā S¹ has disva the first time.

ajjupekkhitā hoti¹ tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammā-nupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññādomanassam² ||

20. Evaṃ bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhī evaṃ bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne³ paripūreti⁴ ||

II.

21. Katham bhāvitā ca Ānanda⁵ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti⁶ ||

22. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati⁷ tasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno⁸ sati hoti asammuttā⁹ yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno¹⁰ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā¹¹ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti¹² satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā paripūriṃ gacchati¹³ so¹⁴ tathā-sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati¹⁵ pavicarati¹⁶ parivīmaṃsam āpajjati¹⁷ ||

23. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati¹⁸ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti¹⁹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti²⁰ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno²¹ bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati²² tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato²³ parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āradhhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ²⁴ ||

24. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato²⁵ pavicarato²⁶ parivīmaṃsam āpajjato

¹ S¹⁻³ °paṭṭhānā. ² S¹⁻³ cānanda instead of ca ā°

³ S¹⁻³ upaṭṭhita (S³-tā) tassa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omi^t ānanda°

⁵ S¹ bhikkhū. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add sati.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omi^t tasmiṃ samaye S³ ānanda. ⁸ S¹ se.

⁹ S¹ pavicinanto; missing in S³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavicaranto.

¹¹ this phrase missing in S¹⁻³.

¹² S¹⁻³ put bhikkhuno before tasmiṃ samaye.

¹³ S¹ pavicaranto always S³ pavirato.

¹⁴ S³ pavicanato. ¹⁵ S¹ pavicaranto.

āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ¹ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti³ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁴ āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā⁵ ||

25. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā⁶ pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āraddho hoti⁷ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti⁸ pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁹ pītimanassa kāyo pi¹⁰ passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati¹¹ ||

26. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati¹² cittaṃ pi passambhati¹³ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno¹⁴ āraddho hoti¹⁵ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹⁶ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹⁷ passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati¹⁸ ||

27. Yasmiṃ¹⁹ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati²⁰ samādisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti²¹ samādisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti²² samādisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati²³ || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃ kam ajjupekkhitā hoti²⁴ ||

28. Yasmiṃ²⁵ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu²⁶ tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃ kam ajjupekkhitā hoti²⁷ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti²⁸ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu²⁹ bhāveti³⁰ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³¹ ||

29. Yasmiṃ³² samaye Ānanda bhikkhu vedanāsu citte³³ dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati upatthitasati³⁴ tasmīṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno³⁵ sati hoti asammuttā³⁶ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² put before tasmīṃ in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ tasmīṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tasmīṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno.

⁶ B¹ inserts ānanda. ⁷ S¹ bhāve. ⁸ S¹⁻³ upatthitā³⁷.

⁹ S¹ omits ānanda bhikkhuno S¹ the whole phrase.

30. Yasmiṃ¹ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno upatthitā² sati hoti asammuttā³|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti|| satisambojjhaṅgam tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati|| Yathā pathamaṃ satipaṭṭhānam evaṃ vitthāretabbam⁴|| So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti||

31. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā samāhitam⁵ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti⁶|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno⁷ bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati||

32. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Ānanda cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evaṃ bahulikā⁸ sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti||

III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca⁹ sattabhojjhaṅgā¹⁰ katham¹¹ bahulikā¹² vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

34. Idhānanda bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe¹³|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| virāganissitam|| nirodhanissitam|| vossaggaparipāmiṃ||

35. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Ānanda sattabhojjhaṅgā evaṃ bahulikā¹⁴ vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti||

14. (4) Ānanda 2.

2. Atha kho ā¹⁵ Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe¹⁶|| ekam antam ni¹⁷ Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Atthi nu kho Ānanda eko¹⁸ dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā¹⁹ satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā²⁰ dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Bhagavammūlaka²¹ no bhante²² dhammā²³ la [pe]||

Atthānanda eko²⁴ dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro

¹ S¹⁻³ tasmīṃ. ² S¹⁻³ upatthita. ³ S¹⁻³ have only -pe-

⁴ S¹⁻³ samāhita. ⁵ missing in S¹. ⁶ S¹ bhikkhu.

⁷ S¹⁻² ānanda. ⁸ S¹ sattabho^o. ⁹ S¹ evam.

¹⁰ B¹ S¹ eka. ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

dhamme paripūreti¹ cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā
satta dhamme paripūrenti² satta dhammā bhāvitā bahuli-
katā dve dhamme paripūrenti³ ||

I.

4. Katamo cānanda eko¹ dhammo bhāvito bahulikato
cattāro dhamme paripūreti² cattāro dhammā bhāvitā
bahulikātā satta dhamme paripūrenti³ satta dhammā
bhāvitā bahulikātā dve dhammā paripūrenti⁴ ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhi Ānanda² eko¹ dhammo bhāvito
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti³ cattāro sati-
paṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikātā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti⁴ ||
satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripū-
renti ti⁵ ||

II—III.

5. Katham bhāvito cānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi katham
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti⁶ ||

6—34. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā⁷ la-pe⁸ ||

35. Evam bhāvitā³ kho Ānanda satta bojjhaṅgā evam
bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti⁴ ||

36. ⁵Yathā purimasuttanto evam vitthāretabbam⁶ ||

15. (5) *Bhikkhū* 1. .

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasāṅkamimsu¹ upasāṅkamitvā² pe³ ekam antaṃ nisinnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum⁴ ||

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko⁶ dhammo bhā⁵ bahu⁵
cattāro dhamme paripūreti⁷ cattāro dhammā bhā⁵ bahu⁵
satta dhamme paripūrenti⁸ satta dhammā bhā⁵ bahu⁵
dve dhamme paripūrenti ti⁹ ||

Atthi⁷ kho bhikkhave eko¹ dhammo bhā⁵ bahu⁵ cattāro
dhamme paripūreti⁸ cattāro dhammā bhā⁵ bahu⁵ satta

¹ B¹ eka. ² S¹⁻³ °samādhānanda.

³ S² -to. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paripūrenti. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ B¹ S¹ eka. ⁷ S³ inserts me.

⁸ S³ paripūrenti.

dhamme paripūrenti¹ satta dhammā bhā² bahu³ dve dhamme paripūrenti ti⁴ ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko¹ dhammo bhā² bahu³ cattāro dhamme paripūreti⁴ cattāro dhammā bhā² bahu³ satta dhamme paripūrenti⁵ satta dhammā bhā² bahu³ dve dhamme paripūrenti⁶ ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī⁷ kho bhikkhave eko¹ dhammo bhā² bahu³ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti⁴ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā² bahu³ sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti⁵ sattabojjhaṅgā bhā² bahu³ vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti⁶ ||

I—III.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī⁷ katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti⁴ ||

6—34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā⁸ || la⁹ ||

35. Evam bhāvita kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikata vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti¹⁰ ||

16. (6) Bhikkhū 2.

2. ⁶Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū¹

Bhagavā etad avoca² ||

3. Atthi nu kho bhikkhave eko dhammo³ ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā⁴ ||

Atthi bhikkhave eko dhammo⁵ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave eko dhammo⁶ vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti⁷ ||

¹ B¹ eka. ² S¹ ānāpānasamādhī.

³ B¹ S¹ paripūrenti ti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ānāpānasati.

⁵ These words are indeed in S¹⁻³, but they become the numbers 6—12 of the next text, the end of this (No. 34) and the beginning of the following one being suppressed, I think, by mistake, since the sutta appearing here as single is noticed as double in the uddāna.

⁶ as the beginning of this text is omitted by S¹⁻³, although, I think, by blunder, and is the same as the preceding one with slight changes, I give only the beginning of the numbers 2—4.

I.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti¹ ||

6—12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato va rukkhamaṇagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujivā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato passasati || pa-pe || Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmi ti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi ti sikkhati ||

13. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmi ti pajānāti || dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmi ti pajānāti ||² rassaṃ vā assasanto || pa-pe || sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī || la-pe || passambhayaṃ kāya-saṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmi ti sikkhati ||³ passambhayaṃ kāya-saṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmi ti sikkhati || kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || tam kissa hetu ||

14. Kāyānūtarāhaṃ bhikkhave etaṃ vedāmi yad idam assāsapassāsāṃ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno⁴ satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ||

15. Yasmim⁵ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pitipaṭisamvedī || pa || sukhapaṭisamvedī⁶ cittasaṅkhārapaṭisamvedī || passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmi ti sikkhati || passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmi ti sikkhati || vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhave⁷ bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || tam kissa hetu ||

16. Vedanānūtarāhaṃ⁸ bhikkhave etaṃ vedāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānaṃ⁹ sādhuṃ manasikāraṃ || tasmā

¹ the first numbers (2—5) are omitted in S¹⁻³ as it is above mentioned; the beginning of 6 is the end of the preceding sutta.

² this second part is omitted by S¹⁻³. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ repeated in S¹. ⁵ B¹ tasmim.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit || pa || sukha⁶ ⁷ in B¹ only.

⁸ S¹ vedanānūtarāhaṃ. ⁹ B¹ passāsāṃ.

ti ha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedānānupassī bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹ ||

17. Yasmiṃ² samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu cittapaṭisaṃvedī abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ³ samādahaṃ cittaṃ² vimo-cayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati⁴ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti ti sikkhati⁵ citte cittānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁶ || tam kissa hetu⁷ ||

18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave mutṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanāṃ vadāmi⁸ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave citte cittānupassī bhikkhu³ tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁹ ||

19. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu aniccānupassī¹⁰ pā¹¹ virāgānupassī¹² nirodhānupassī¹³ paṇissaggānupassī¹⁴ Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹⁵ paṇissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁷ || so yaṃ tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam¹⁸ pahānaṃ tam paññāya disvā sādhu¹⁹ ajjupekkhitā hoti²⁰ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²¹ ||

20. Evaṃ bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evaṃ bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti²² ||

II.

21. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhange paripūrenti²³ ||

22. Yasmiṃ²⁴ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati²⁵ || tasmīṃ samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā²⁶ || yasmiṃ²⁷ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ B¹ tasmīṃ. ² this article is complete in B¹.

³ S²⁻³ put bhikkhave before citte.

⁴ S²⁻³ have nothing here. ⁵ S²⁻³ omit this phrase.

⁶ S²⁻³ omanassam. ⁷ B¹ sādhuṃ.

⁸ S²⁻³ upaṭṭhitassa.

upatthita¹ sati hoti asammuttā² sasisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti sasisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti sasisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati so tathā sato³ viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati⁴ pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati ||

23. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pacinati pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo⁵ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallinam ||

24. Yasmim⁶ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno tam⁷ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallinam viriyasambojjhaṅgo⁸ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti viriyasambojjhaṅgam⁹ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati āraddhaviyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā ||

25. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āraddhaviyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā pītisambojjhaṅgo¹⁰ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || Pītimanassa kāyo pi¹¹ passambhati cittam pi passambhati¹² ||

26. Yasmim samaye bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti passaddhisam-

¹ S¹⁻³ upatthita.

² S¹⁻³ asammuttāhita.

³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavicināti.

⁵ this beginning of 23 is not to be found in S¹⁻³ as well as in the sutta 13.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tasmim.

⁷ in B¹ only.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ṅgam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ ṅgo.

¹⁰ S¹ omits pīti.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit cittam^o

bojjhaṅgam¹ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti² passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³ Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati⁴||

27. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati⁵ samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti⁶ samādhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu² bhāveti² samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³|| So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti⁷||

28. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti⁸ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti⁹ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti¹⁰ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye³ bhikkhu bhāveti² upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³||

29. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu¹ citte² dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati³ tasmim samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā⁴||

30. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā⁵ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti⁶ satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti⁷ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁸ pa⁹|| So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti¹⁰||

31. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti¹¹ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti¹² upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹³ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹⁴||

32. Evam bhāvita⁵ kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti⁶||

¹ S¹ oṅgo. ² S¹ bhikkhuno.

³ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave.

⁴ The numbers 29, 30, 31 are not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhāvito.

III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti¹ ||

34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³ virāga⁴ nirodha⁵ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ⁶ pa-pe⁷ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³ virāga⁴ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ⁶ ||

34. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti¹ ||

17. (7) *Samyojanam.*

2. Ānāpānasatisamādhī bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato samyojanapahānāya² samvattati ||

18. (8) *Anusayam.*

2. Anusayasamugghātāya samvattati ||

19. (9) *Addhānam.*

2. Addhānaparīṇāya samvattati || Vitthāretabbam³ ||

20. (10) *Asavakkhaya.*

2. Āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvito ca⁴ bhikkhave⁵ ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato⁶ samyojanapahānāya samvattati || anusayasamugghātāya samvattati || addhānaparīṇāya samvattati || āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgaragato vā⁷ la-pe ||

¹ S¹⁻³ paripūrenti. ² S¹ samyojanāya.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ S¹ kho S² nothing.

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu corrected from bhikkhave in S³.

⁶ S¹ °karo. ⁷ suññā in S¹⁻³ only.

Yathā dutiyaṃ veyyakaranam tathā bhikkhūnam kā-
tabbam¹॥ Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati²॥
paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati॥

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīsamādhi evam
bahulikato samyojanapahānāya samvattati॥ pa³॥ anusaya-
samugghātāya samvattati॥ pa³॥ addhānapariññāya sam-
vattati ti॥ pa³॥ āsavānam khayāya samvattati ti॥

12. 4Ime cattāri suttā॥

Ānāpānasamyuttam⁵ dasamam⁶॥

Vaggo dutiyo⁷॥

Tassa⁸ uddānam॥

1cchānaṅgalam⁹ Kaṅkheyyam¹⁰॥

Ānanda apare dve¹¹॥

Bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu¹³ dve vuttā॥

Samyojanam Anusayam॥

Addhānam Āsavakkhayā ti¹⁴॥

¹ this mention in B¹⁻² only. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ in S³ only. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °samyutti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ samatti (drawn back to the end).

⁷ S¹⁻³ dutiyo before vaggo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ icchānamkālam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ aheyyam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ānando °dve.

¹¹ in B¹ only. ¹² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuhi.

¹³ S¹⁻³ āsavakkhaya ti.

BOOK XL.

SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. VELUDVĀRAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. Rājā.

1—2.¹ Sāvatti|| Tatra kho etad avoca||

3. Kiñcāpi bhikkhave² rājā cakkavatti catunnam dipānam issariyādhipaccam rajjam karetvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati³ devānam Tāvatisānam⁴ saṅghatam|| so tattha Nandane⁵ vane accharāsāṅghaparivuto dibbehi ca pañcāhi kāmagaṇehi samappito samāṅgibhūto paricāreti⁶|| so catuhi dhammehi samannāgato⁷|| Atha kho so⁸ aparimutto ca nirayā aparimutto ca tiracchānayoniso|| aparimutto ca pettivisayā⁹ aparimutto ca¹⁰ apāyaduggativinipātā¹¹||

4. Kiñcāpi¹² bhikkhave ariyasāvako piñḍiyā lopena¹³ yāpeti nantakāni ca¹⁰ dhāreti|| so catuhi dhammehi samannāgato|| Atha kho so parimutto ca¹⁰ nirayā|| parimutto ca¹⁰ tiracchāyoniyā¹⁴ parimutto ca¹⁰ pettivisayā|| parimutto ca¹⁰ apāyaduggativinipātā|| Katamehi catuhi||

¹ in B¹ only. ² S¹ inserts dve. ³ S¹⁻³ upapajjati.

⁴ S¹ devātimsānam instead of devānam.

⁵ B¹ nanda. ⁶ S¹⁻³ parivāreti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ samannāgato.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³; S¹ omits the following word till pettivisayā. ⁹ B¹ pitti¹⁰

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹ vinipātato S³ vinipāto.

¹² S³ inserts so. ¹³ S¹ lokena.

¹⁴ S¹ ticchaneyoniyā pajimutto aparimutto va nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pettivisayā.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti piso Bhagavā araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti² ||

6. Dhamme avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti³ || Svākhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chipassiko opanayiko⁴ paccattam veditabbo viññāhi ti⁵ ||

7. Saṅghe avecca⁶ pasādena samannāgato hoti⁷ || Suppaṭi-panno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho⁸ ujupaṭi-panno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho⁹ āyapaṭi-panno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho¹⁰ sāmīcipaṭi-panno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho¹¹ yad idam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho¹² āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarapiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti¹³ ||

8. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samaññāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūjissehi¹⁴ viññāpa-satthehi¹⁵ aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁶ ||

9. Imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato hoti¹⁷ ||

10. Yo ca bhikkhave catunnam dipānam paṭilābho yo ca¹⁸ catunnam dhammānam paṭilābho¹⁹ || Catunnam dipā-nam paṭilābho catunnam dhammānam paṭilābhassa kalam nagghati²⁰ soḷasinti²¹ ||

2. (2) *Ogāḍha or Saṭayham.*

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano²² || Katamehi catuhi²³ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti²⁴ || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham²⁵ pe²⁶ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti²⁷ ||

5—6. ²⁸Dhamme²⁹ Saṅgho³⁰ ||

7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti³¹ akhaṇḍehi³² la-pe³³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi³⁴ ||

¹ B¹ opaneyyiko. ² S¹ aveccaca (or arevava).

³ S¹⁻³ bhūjissehi. ⁴ B¹ ⁵ satṭhehi. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ na (S³ nā-)gghanti. ⁷ more complete in S¹⁻³.

8. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparīyano ti¹ ||

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā² Sugato etad avoca satthā³ ||

Yesam saddhā⁴ ca sīlāṇca⁵ pasādo⁶ dhammadassanam⁷ te ve kāle na paccanti⁸ || brahmacariyogadham sukhan ti⁹ ||

3. (3) *Dighāvu.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Dighāvu upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno² ||

3. Atha kho Dighāvu upāsako pitaraṃ Jotikaṃ gahapatim āmantesi³ Ehi tvaṃ gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama⁴ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵ || Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno⁶ so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati⁷ || Evam ca vadehi Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti⁸ ||

Evam tātā ti kho Jotiko⁹ gahapati Dighāvussa upāsakassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi¹¹ ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnō kho Jotiko gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca¹² || Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno¹³ || So Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati¹⁴ evaṇca vadeti Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti¹⁵ ||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena¹⁶ ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami¹⁷ ||

¹ B² vatvāna.

² S¹⁻³ saddham.

³ S¹⁻³ pasādam.

⁴ B² paccanti.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B² vandati ti.

⁷ in B¹⁻² only.

upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ nisajja kho Bhagavā Dighāvum upāsakam etad avocaṃṃ Kacci te Dighāvu khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamotiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam balhā me dukkhā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha te Dighāvu evaṃ sikkhitabbamṃ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato bhavissāmiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavā arahamṃ peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Dhammeṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Saṅgheṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato bhavissāmi akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃṃṃ Evañhi te Dighāvu sikkhitabban tiṃṃṃ

7. Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāniṃṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu² sandissāmiṃṃ ahañ hi bhante buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatoṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ la-peṃṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃ tiṃṃṃ

Tasmā ti ha tvam Dighāvu imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha vijjābhāgiye dhamme uttarimbhāveyyāsi³ṃṃ

8. Idha tvam Dighāvu⁴ sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāhiṃṃ anicce dukkhasaṅñi dukkhe anattasaṅñi pahānasaṅñi virāgasāṅñi nirodhasaṅñi tiṃṃṃ Evaṃ hi te Dighāvu sikkhitabban tiṃṃṃ

Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cha vijjābhāgiyā dhammā desitāṃṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi aham ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmiṃṃ ahañhi bhante sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāmiṃṃ anicce dukkhasaṅñi dukkhe anattasaṅñi pahānasaṅñi virāgasāṅñi nirodhasaṅñiṃṃṃ

9. Api ca me bhante evaṃ hoti māhevāyam⁵ Jotiko gahapati mamaccayena vighātam āpajjiti⁶ṃṃ

¹ S³ B² saṃvattanikehi ti. ² S²⁻³ add dhammesu.

³ B² uttari^o ⁴ S¹ Dighāvum. ⁵ S¹ hevāham.

⁶ S²⁻³ āpajjati.

Mā tvaṃ tāta Dīghāvu evaṃ manasākāsiṃṃ Iṅha¹
tvaṃ tāta Dīghāvu yad eva te² Bhagavā āha tad eva tvaṃ
sādhukam manasi karohi tiṃṃ

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Dīghāvuṃ upāsakam iminā ovā-
dena ovaditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃṃ

11. Atha kho Dīghāva upāsako acirapakkantassa Bha-
gavato kālam akāsiṃṃ

12. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkamimsuṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdīsuṃ ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhik-
khū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Yo so bhante Dīghāvu
nāma upāsako Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so
kālanāto³ṃ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo tiṃṃ

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Dīghāvu upāsako ahoṣi paccapādi⁴
dhammassānudhammaṃ⁵ na ca⁶ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihe-
sesiṃṃ

13. Dīghāvu bhikkhave upāsako pañcannam orambhāgi-
yānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti⁷ tattha
parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā tiṃṃ

4. (4) Sāriputta 1.⁸

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
Ānando Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
ārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā
vaṭṭhitoṃ la⁹ṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃṃ

3. Katinaṃ¹⁰ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta dhammānaṃ sa-
mannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā tiṃṃ

¹ B¹ ighaṃ S¹ igha. ² in B¹ only.

³ S¹⁻³ omī so^o ⁴ B¹ saccavādī. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dhammassā^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ inserts maṃ. ⁷ missing in B¹.

⁸ this first Sāriputta is the second in the Sinhalese MSS.
and the fifth of the chapter.

⁹ S¹⁻³ have yena āyasmā Sāriputto^o nisīdi.

¹⁰ S¹ katinā S³ katinnaṃ.

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu
evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipāta-
dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇaṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ¹ ||

4. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena sa-
mannāgato hoti² || Iti pi so Bhagavā la-peṃ satthā deva-
manussānaṃ buddho bhāgavā ti³ Dhamme⁴ Sanghe⁵ ari-
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁶ la-peṃ
samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁷ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho āvuso² catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ samannā-
gamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotā-
pannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti³ ||

5. (5) Sāriputta 2.³

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi² || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ⁴ kho āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti hidaṃ Sāriputta
vuccati¹ katamaṃ nu kho Sāriputta sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti² ||

Sappurisasamsevo hi bhante sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ³ saddham-
masavanaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ⁴ yonisomanasikāro sotāpatti-
yaṅgaṃ⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti⁶ ||

Sādhū Sāriputta sādhū Sāriputta⁷ sappurisasamsevo⁸
°dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ⁹ ||

4. Soto soto ti ha⁶ Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamo nu kho
Sāriputta soto ti² ||

Āyam eva hi bhante ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto³
seyyathidaṃ⁴ sammādiṭṭhi⁵ pe⁶ sammāsamādhī ti⁷ ||

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta⁸ ayam eva hi Sāriputta ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto⁹ seyyathidaṃ¹⁰ sammādiṭṭhi¹¹ la-peṃ
sammāsamādhī¹² ||

¹ B¹ °nikehī ti. ² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave.

³ This second Sāriputta is the first in the Singhalese
MSS. and the fourth of the chapter.

⁴ S¹ nisinnā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only -pe- instead of sādhū sariputta⁶

⁶ S¹ haṃ B¹ hidaṃ.

5. Sotāpanno sotāpanno ti hidaṃ Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamo nu kho Sāriputta sotāpanno ti² ||

Yo hi bhante iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato³ ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno yoyam⁴ āyasmā evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto ti⁵ ||

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta yo hi Sāriputta iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno yoyam⁴ āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ti⁵ ||

6. (6) *Thapatayo.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ² ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temū-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti³ ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sādhuke paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena⁴ assosun kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temū-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti⁵ ||

4. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ⁶ Yadā tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi⁷ Bhagavantam āgacchantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ⁸ atha kho⁹ amhākam āroceyyāsi ti¹⁰ ||

5. Dvīhatihaṃ⁶ ṭhito kho so puriso addasa Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam⁷ disvā yena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo tenupasaṅkami⁸ upasaṅkamitvā Isidattapurāṇe⁹ thapatayo etad avoca¹⁰ Ayaṃ so bhante Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho¹¹ yassa dāni kālam maññathā ti¹² ||

6. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisū¹³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhāgavantam piṭṭhito pitthito anubandhiṃsu¹⁴ ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma¹⁵ yena aññātarapa¹⁶ rukkhamūlaṃ tenupasaṅkami¹⁷ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte

¹ B¹ svāyaṃ. ² in B¹ only. ³ S¹⁻³ pakkamī ti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ passeyyasi. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ B¹ etihi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ purāṇā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ukkamma. ⁹ S¹⁻³ yenañña^o

āsane nisidi¹ Isidattapurāṇā pi kho² thapatayo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam³ nisidimsu⁴ Ekam antam nisinnā kho te⁵ Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Bhagavantam etad avocum⁶ ||

8. Yadā⁷ mayam bhante Bhagavantam⁸ supāma Sāvattihī⁹ Kosalesu cārikam pakkamissati ti¹⁰ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā¹¹ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti¹² Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma¹³ Sāvattihī¹⁴ Kosalesu cārikam pakkanto ti¹⁵ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā¹⁶ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti¹⁷ ||

9. Yadā¹⁸ mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Kosalehi Malle¹⁹ cārikam pakkamissati ti²⁰ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā²¹ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti²² Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Kosalehi Malle²³ cārikam pakkanto ti²⁴ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā²⁵ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti²⁶ ||

10. Yadā²⁷ mayam bhante supāma Bhagavantam Mallehi²⁸ Vajjim²⁹ cārikam pakkamissati ti³⁰ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā³¹ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti³² Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Mallehi³³ Vajjim³⁴ cārikam pakkanto ti³⁵ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā³⁶ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti³⁷ ||

11. Yadā³⁸ mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Vajjīhi Kāsim³⁹ cārikam pakkamissati ti⁴⁰ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁴¹ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti⁴² Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Vajjīhi Kāsim⁴³ cārikam pakkanto ti⁴⁴ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁴⁵ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti⁴⁶ ||

12. Yadā⁴⁷ mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Kāsihi Magadhe cārikam pakkamissati ti⁴⁸ hoti no tasmim samaye

¹ B¹ omit pi kho. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹ bhagavatam.

⁴ S¹ supāma further on, S²⁻³ supoma always.

⁵ B¹ adds pana. ⁶ B¹ mallim. ⁷ S¹ manatam.

⁸ B¹ add pana. ⁹ B¹ mallīhi. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ vajji.

¹¹ S¹ kāsī S² kāsī.

anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti¹|| Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kāsihi Māgadhe cārikam pakkanto ti hoti² anappakā³ no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti anappakam domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti||

13. Yadā⁴ mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim⁵ cārikam pakkamissati ti⁶ hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā bhavissati ti|| Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim⁷ cārikam pakkanto ti⁸ hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā ti||

14. Yadā⁸ mayam bhante suṇoma Kāsihi Vajji⁹ pe||

15. Vajjihi [Malle]||

16. Mallehi Kosale⁹||

17. Yadā pana bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma¹⁰ Kosalehi Sāvattihim¹¹ cārikam pakkamissati ti¹² hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā bhavissati ti|| Yadā pana mayam bhante¹³ Bhagavantam¹³ suṇāma Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti¹⁴ anappakā no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti anappakam somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā ti||

18. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo¹⁴ sambādho gharāvāso¹⁵ rajāpatho abbhokāso¹⁶ pabbajā alaṇca pana vo thapatayo appamāḍāyā ti||

19. Atthi kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here the repetition of the second part of the number 11 and the first part of this number 12.

² missing in S³. ³ S¹⁻³ anappikā. ⁴ B¹ add pana.

⁵ S¹⁻³ kāsī. ⁶ S¹⁻³ āsanno.

⁷ S¹ kāsī missing in S³. ⁸ S¹ adds pana.
⁹ the numbers 14, 15, 16 are complete in B¹.

¹⁰ these words in B¹⁻² only.

¹¹ S¹ sāvattihī S³ adds yam. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

¹³ S¹ adds gotamam. ¹⁴ S³ papatayo.

¹⁵ S¹ vāso omitting gharā.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjhokāso.

Katamo pana vo thapatayo etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva¹ sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti¹¹ ||

20. Idha mayam bhante yadā rājā Pasenadī Kosalo uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyātukāmo hoti¹ ye te rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa nūgā opavayhā² te kappetvā yā tā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā tā³ ekam purato ekam pacchato nisidāpema¹¹ || Tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāginiṃ evarūpo gandho hoti seyyathāpi nāma gandhakaraṇḍakassa tāvad eva vivariyamānassa yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ⁴ gandhena vibhūsitānaṃ⁵ tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāginiṃ evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti seyyathāpi nāma thulapicuno vā yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ sukhedhitānaṃ⁶ tasmīṃ kho pana bhante samaye nūgo⁶ pi rakkhitabbo⁷ hoti¹¹ tā pi bhaginiyo rakkhitabbā⁸ attā pi rakkhitabbo⁸ hoti¹¹ ||

21. Na kho pana mayam bhante abhijānāma tāsū bhāginisū pāpakam cittam uppādetā¹¹ ayaṃ kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti¹¹ ||

22. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo sambādho gharāvāso rājapatho abbhokāso⁹ pabbajā alaṃ ca¹⁰ pana vo¹¹ thapatayo appamāḍāya¹¹ ||

23. Catuhi kho thapatayo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti¹² avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹¹ katamehi catuhi¹¹ ||

24. Idha thapatayo ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹¹ la-pe¹¹ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti¹¹ Dhamme¹¹ pe [pa]¹¹ Saṅghe¹¹ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati¹³ || muttacāgo payatapūṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato¹⁴ || Ime hi kho thapatayo catuhi dhammehi

¹ S¹ ce. ² B¹ opavuyhā. ³ S³ te S¹ mā te.

⁴ S¹⁻³ rājārahena. ⁵ S¹ sukhetthi^o ⁶ S¹⁻³ nāngo.

⁷ S³ rakkhipitabbo S¹ parikkhipitabbo *instead of* pirak^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ tabbā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ ajjho^o ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹ adds dha. ¹² missing in B¹.

¹³ B¹ ajjhāgāraṃ vasati *instead of* agāraṃ^o ¹⁴ B¹ S¹ dānaṃ^o

samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ ||

25. Tumhe² kho thapatayo Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti⁶ Dhamme⁷ Sanghe⁸ Yaṃ kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabban tam appaṭivibhattaṃ sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi⁹ ||

26. Taṃ kim³ maññatha thapatayo⁴ || katividhā⁵ te Kosalesu⁶ manussā⁷ ye tunhākaṃ samasamā yad idaṃ dāna-samvibhāge ti⁸ ||

27. Lābhā no bhante suladdhaṃ no bhante yesaṃ no Bhagavā evaṃ pajānāti⁸ ti⁹ ||

7. (7) Veḷudvāreyyā.

1. Evaṃ me sutam⁹ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Veḷudvāraṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari¹⁰ ||

2. Assosum kho te¹⁰ Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Samano khalu bho Gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Veḷudvāraṃ anupatto¹¹ || Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇakittisaddo abbhuggato¹² Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-masārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti¹³ so imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samāraṇakaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassa-maṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti¹⁴ so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sūttam savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti¹⁵ || Sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇam arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti¹⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add hi. ² missing in B¹. ³ S¹ kam.

⁴ S¹ tapatayo. ⁵ B¹ katiya. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kosale.

⁷ Here begins a gap in S¹, the fourth part of the sheet
nai, the whole no and the half of nau being a blank.

⁸ S¹ jānāti. ⁹ this phrase in B¹ only.

¹⁰ missing in S¹.

3. Atha kho te¹ Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu² upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu³ appekacce Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodimsu⁴ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu⁵ appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjalīm paṇāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu⁶ appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu⁷ appekacce tuṇhībūtā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu⁸ ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te¹ Veḷudvareyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum² || Mayam bho Gotama evaṃkāmā evaṃchandā evamadhippāyā³ puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma⁴ kāsikacandanam paccanubhaveyyāma⁵ mālāgandhavilepanam dhāreyyāma⁶ jūtarūparajataṃ⁷ sādīyeyyāma⁸ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma⁹ || Tesaṃ no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākam evaṃkāmānaṃ evaṃchandānaṃ evamadhippāyānaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma¹⁰ la¹¹ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāmā¹² ti¹³ ||

5. Attūpanāyikaṃ¹ vo gahapatayo dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi² tam suṇātha³ sādhu⁴ kam manasi karotha bhāsisāmi⁵ ti⁶ ||

Evam bho ti kho te Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum⁷ ||

Bhagavā etad¹ avoca² || Katamo gahapatayo attūpanāyiko dhammapariyāyo³ ||

6. Idha gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati¹ Ahaṃ kho su² jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo³ yo kho maṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ jīvita⁴ voropeyya na me tam assa piyaṃ⁵ manāpaṃ⁶ || Ahañceva kho pana paraṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ jīvita⁷ voropeyyam⁸ parassa tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ⁹ || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso¹⁰

¹ missing in S¹. ² S² inserts vā. ³ S³ uppaj^o

⁴ B¹ atthu^o ⁵ S⁵ evaṃ. ⁶ B¹ smim.

dhammo appiyo amanāpo¹ yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham param tena saṃyojeyyan ti¹ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti¹ param ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti¹ pānātipātā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsati¹ Evam assāyam kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti¹ ||

7. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati¹ || Yo kho me adinnam theyyasaṅkhātā² ādiyeyya¹ na me tam assa piyam² manāpam¹ aham ce va kho pana parassa adinnam theyyasaṅkhātā² ādiyeyyam¹ parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpam¹ || Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo¹ yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham param tena saṃyojeyyanti¹ || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attānañca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti¹ parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti¹ adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati¹ || Evam assāyam kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti¹ ||

8. Puna² ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati¹ || Yo kho me dāresu cārittam āpajjeyya¹ na me tam assa piyam² manāpam¹ aham ceva kho pana parassa dāresu cārittam āpajjeyyam¹ parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpam¹ yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso³ dhammo appiyo amanāpo¹ kathāham param tena saṃyojeyyan ti¹ so iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti¹ param ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti¹ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati¹ || Evam assāyam kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho ti¹ ||

9. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati¹ || Yo kho me musāvādena attham bhañjeyya⁴ na me tam assa piyam² manāpam¹ ahañ ceva kho pana parassa musāvādena attham bhañjeyyam¹ parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpam¹ || Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso³ dhammo appiyo amanāpo¹ ||

¹ Here the great gap in B² is momentarily interrupted by the presence of the sheet du not even entire, but mutilated.

² missing in S³.

³ B¹⁻² meso.

⁴ S³ bhaje^o

yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo¹ kathāham paraṃ tena samyojeyyaṃ ti² So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti³ paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti⁴ musāvādā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsati⁵ Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃcāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti⁶

10. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati⁷ Yo kho maṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhe-deyya¹ na me tam assa piyaṃ² manāpam³ ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhe-deyyam⁴ parassa pi⁵ tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam⁶ la⁷ Evam assāyaṃ vācisaṃcāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti⁸

11. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti 'paṭisaṃcikkhati⁹ Yo kho maṃ pharusāya vācāya samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ manāpam¹⁰ ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ pharusāya vācāya samudācareyyam¹¹ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam¹² Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo¹³ pa¹⁴ Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃcāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti¹⁵

12. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati¹⁶ Yo kho maṃ sampabhāsenā¹⁷ samphappalāpabhāsenā¹⁸ samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ¹⁹ manāpam²⁰ ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ sampabhāsenā²¹ samphappalāpabhāsenā²² samudācareyya²³ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam²⁴ Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo²⁵ parassa peso²⁶ dhammo appiyo amanāpo²⁷ yo myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham paraṃ tena samyojeyyanti²⁸ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanāca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti²⁹ paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti³⁰ samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati³¹ Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃcāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti³²

13. So Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³³ Iti pi so Bhagavā³⁴ la-pe³⁵ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā³⁶ ti³⁷

¹ S³ mitte bhindeyya. ² missing in S³.

³ S³ mitte bhindeyyam. ⁴ S³ parassapi.

⁵ B² samābhāsenā; missing in S³.

⁶ S³ sappamantābhāsenā.

⁷ B¹ meso.

14. Dhamme¹ ||

15. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti² supaṭi-
panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho³ || la-pe⁴ anuttaram pu-
ñakkhetam lokassā ti⁵ ||

16. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁶
la⁷ samādhisamvattanikehi⁸ ||

17. Yato kho gahapatayo ariyasāvako imehi sattahi
saddhammehi samannāgato hoti⁹ imehi catuhi³ ākaṅkhi-
yehi⁴ thānehi so ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā⁵ attānaṃ vyākareyya
Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayanoniko⁶ khīṇapittivisa⁷
yohi⁸ khīṇāpāyaduggatinipāto⁹ || sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipāta-
dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti¹⁰ ||

18. Evaṃ vutte Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā
Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama¹²
la-pe¹³ ete mayam bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāma dhammaṇica bhikkhusaṅghaṇica¹⁴ || Upāsake no
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete¹⁵ saraṇaṃ
gate ti¹⁶ ||

8. (8) Giṇjakāvasatha 1.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nālike
viharati Giṇjakāvasathe¹ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami² upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca³ || Sāḷho
nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato⁴ tassa kā gati ko abhisam-
parāyo⁵ || Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhuni kālakatā tassā kā
gati ko abhisamparāyo⁶ || Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako
kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo⁷ || Sujātā nāma
bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti⁸ ||

3. Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato asavānaṃ khayā
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁹ || Nandā
Ānanda bhikkhuni kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ

¹ S³ adds ujupaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho.

² this number is missing in S³. ³ S³ catihi.

⁴ B² ākaṅkha- (B² ākaṅkhati-) yehi. ⁵ S³ attānaṇica.

⁶ S³ yoniyo. ⁷ S³ °petti^o ⁸ B¹⁻² °petan.

⁹ B² kālākatato -tā always.

samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini¹ anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā² Sudatto Ānanda upāsako kālakato tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid² eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissati³ Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyana⁴ ||

4. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto⁵ kālaṃ kareyya⁶ tasmim tasmim ce⁴ maṃ kālakato upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipucchissatha⁷ vihesā pesā⁸ Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa⁹ tasmā ti hānanda dhammādāsaṃ¹⁰ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko⁷ khīṇapittivisa¹⁰ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto¹¹ sotāpanno haṃasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹² ||

5. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo¹³ yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya¹⁴ Khīṇanirayo mhi sotāpanno haṃasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁵ ||

6. Idha Ānanda¹⁶ ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹⁷ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁸ pa-pe¹⁹ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti dhamme²⁰ saṅghe²¹ ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi²² la-pe²³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi²⁴ ||

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo²⁵ yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko²⁶ khīṇapittivisa²⁷ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto²⁸ sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti²⁹ ||

8. Tīpi pi suttāni³⁰ ekanidānāni³¹ ||

¹ S³ parinibbāyi. ² B¹⁻² sakimā.

³ S³ mayassabhūto. ⁴ S³ ca and omits maṃ.

⁵ S³ cesā. ⁶ B¹ dhammādāsaṃ.

⁷ S³ tiracchānayaṇiyo.

⁸ S³ idhānanda. ⁹ S³ yoniyo.

¹⁰ S³ peṭṭi¹⁰

¹¹ B¹ suttantāni.

9. (9) *Gūṇakāvasatha* 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Asoko nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo|| Asokā nāma¹ bhante bhikkhuni kālakata|| la|| Asoko nāma bhante upāsako kālakato|| la|| Asokā nāma bhante upāsikā kālakata tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti²||

3—6. Asoko Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Purima-veyyākaraṇena ekanidānaṃ³||

7. Ayaṃ⁴ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayomhi|| khīṇatiracchāyoniko khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

10. (10) *Gūṇakāvasatha* 3.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Kakkato⁴ nāma⁵ bhante Nāṭike upāsako kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo|| Kāḷiṅgo⁷ nāma bhante Nāṭike upāsako⁷|| Nikato⁸ nāma bhante Nāṭike upāsako|| Kaṭissaho⁹ nāma bhante|| Tuṭṭho nāma bhante|| Santuṭṭho nāma bhante|| Bhaddo nāma bhante¹⁰|| Subhaddo nāma bhante Nāṭike upāsake kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

3. Kakkato¹¹ Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcanuam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya¹² opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā|| Kāḷiṅgo¹³

¹ missing in S³. ² S³ omits ti.

³ S³ has — purimasuttantaṃ — peyyālo.

⁴ S³ kakkato. ⁵ the gap in S¹ is over now.

⁶ B¹⁻² kaḷibho. ⁷ S¹⁻³ add kālakato -pe-

⁸ S³ nikkho S¹ nikkhā. ⁹ S¹ kaṭissaṅgo S³ kaṭissabho.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² add always nāṭike upāsako after bhante.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ kakkato. ¹² S¹⁻³ add ya.

¹³ S³ kaḷiṅgo B¹⁻² kaḷibho.

Ānanda¹ Nikato² Ānandaḥ Kaṭissaho³ Ānandaḥ Tuṭṭho
Ānandaḥ Santuṭṭho Ānandaḥ Bhaddo Ānandaḥ Subhaddo
Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ
saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāḥ sabbe ekagatikā kātabbā⁴ጌጌ

4. Paropaññāsa⁵ Ānanda Nāṭike upāsakā kālakatā pañ-
cannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opa-
pātikā tattha parinibbāyino⁶ anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāጌጌ
Sādhikanavutī⁷ Ānanda Nāṭike upāsakā kālakatā tinnam
saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sa-
kadūgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ
karissantiጌጌ Oha atirekāni⁸ kho Ānanda pañcasatāni⁹
Nāṭike upāsakā kālakatā tinnam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇāጌጌ

5. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-
bhūto kālāṃ kareyyaጌጌ Tasmim tasmim ce maṃ kālā-
kate¹⁰ upasankamitvā etaṃ attham¹¹ paṭipucchissatha¹²ጌጌ
viheṣā heṣā¹³ Ānanda assa Tathāgataṃ tasmā ti hānanda
dhammādāsaṃ¹⁴ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmiጌጌ yena
samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ
vyākareyyaጌጌ Khīṇanirayo mhi¹⁵ጌጌ khīṇatiracchānayoṇiko¹⁶
khīṇapittivisaṃ¹⁷ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipātoጌጌ sotāpanno
haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇoጌጌ

6. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso¹⁸ dhammapari-
yāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā
va attānaṃ vyākareyyaጌጌ peጌጌ niyato sambodhiparāyaṇoጌጌ

¹ S¹⁻³ add upāsako kālakato -pe-

² B² nikato S³ nikkho S¹ nikkhā.

³ S¹ kaṭissango B¹ kassaho.

⁴ this mention in B¹⁻² only. ⁵ S¹⁻³ opaññāsa.

⁶ S¹ nibbāymo. ⁷ S¹⁻³ yānidvenavutī or yāniñce^o

⁸ S¹ chārikāni S³ chādhihāni.

⁹ S³ pañcasatā S¹ pañcasatāpañcasatāni.

¹⁰ S¹ kato. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omīṭ etaṃ^o

¹² S¹⁻³ paṭipucchatha. ¹³ B¹⁻² pesā.

¹⁴ S¹ dhammādāsamannāmaṃ. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ -pe-

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ yoniyo. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ petti^o

¹⁸ S³ dhammodāso.

7. Idhānanda ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe² satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Dhamme Saṅghe Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³ la-pe⁴ samādhisamvattanikehi⁵ ||

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādaso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ³ vyākareyya⁴ || Khīṇanirayo mhi⁵ khīṇatiracchānayaniko⁶ khīṇapittivisaṃ⁷ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto⁸ sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti⁹ ||

Veludvāravaggo pathamo¹⁰ ||

Tassa¹ uddānaṃ ||

Rājā Ogadha⁵ Dīghāvu⁶ Sāriputtāpare⁶ duve⁷ ||

Thapatayo⁸ Veludvāreyyā⁹ Giṇṇakāvasathe tayo ti¹⁰ ||

CHAPTER II.

SAHASSAKA- or RĀJAKĀRAMA-VAGGO-DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Sahassa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Rājā-kārāme¹ ||

2. Atha kho sahassabhikkhunisāṅgho²⁰ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi² ||

3. Ekam antam tithā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca³ Catuhi kho bhikkhuniyo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano⁴ katamehi catuhi⁵ ||

4. Idha bhikkhuniyo ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁶ Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe⁷ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁸ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² B² adaṇḍehi.

³ S³ attanā . . . yoniyo . . . petti^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ sotāpattisamyutte pathamo vaggo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ satayhaṇca. ⁶ B² apare. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dve.

⁸ S¹⁻³ thapatam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ reyya. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sahasso^o

5. 6. Dhamme¹ Saṅghe¹||

7. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ la-
[pe]¹|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹||

8. Imehi kho bhikkhuniyo² catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sam-
bodhiparūyano ti¹||

12. (2) Brāhmaṇā.

1. 2. ³Sāvatthi nidānam¹||

3. Brāhmaṇā bhikkhave udayagāminim nāma paṭipadam
paññāpenti¹ te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti¹|| Ehi tvam
ambho purisa kālasseva uṭṭhāya pācīnamukho⁴ yāhi¹ so
tvam mā semhaṃ⁵ parivaṇṇehi¹ mā papātama¹ mā⁶ khānum¹
mā⁷ kaṇṭakam⁸ dhānam⁹ mā candanikam¹⁰ mā oligallam¹¹
yattha papāteyyāsi¹² tattheva maraṇam āgaccheyyāsi¹³
Evam¹⁴ tvam ambho purisa kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissatīti¹⁵||

4. Tam kho panetam bhikkhave¹⁶ brāhmaṇānaṃ bāla-
gamanam¹⁷ etam mūlhagamanam etam na nibbidāya na
virāgāya na nirodhāya¹⁸ na upasamāya na abhiññāya na
sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati¹|| Ahañ ca kho
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye¹⁹ udayagāminim paṭipadam²⁰
paññāpemi¹ yā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upa-
samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati¹||
Katamā ca yā bhikkhave udayagāmini paṭipadā¹ yā²¹
ekantanibbidāya¹ la-pe¹ nibbānāya saṃvattati¹||

¹ S. 1, 5—8.

² B¹ bhikkhūniyo B² bhikkhuniyo.

³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹ pācīni^o ⁵ B¹⁻² sombham. ⁶ S¹ nā.

⁷ S¹ vā. ⁸ B¹⁻² kaṇṭakam. ⁹ S¹ vānam S³ dhānam.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² niyam. ¹¹ S¹ oligga^o

¹² S¹⁻³ yāni vā pateyyāsi (S³ passeyyāsi).

¹³ B¹⁻² āgameyyāsi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ ehi.

¹⁵ S³ uppajō S¹ upasampajō ¹⁶ in B¹ only.

¹⁷ B² bālha^o S³ bālānāmgamanam S¹ bālānaga^o

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ omīti na ni^o ¹⁹ S¹ sāvikanāye.

²⁰ S¹ paṭipadā. ²¹ S¹ ya; missing in S³.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā² pe-la³ satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁴ Dhamme⁵ Sanghe⁶ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁷ la-pe⁸ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁹ ||

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave udayagāmini patipadā yā¹ ekantanibbidāya² la³ nibbānāya saṃvattati ti⁴ ||

13. (3) Ānanda.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando² āyasmā ca Sāriputto³ Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanti⁴ Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme⁵ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṃhasamayam paṭi-sallānā⁶ vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamā⁷ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi⁸ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisūretva ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁹ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca¹⁰ ||

3. Katinam⁵ kho āvuso Ānanda dhammānam pahānā⁶ katinam⁵ dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā⁶ Bhagavatā vyākata⁷ sotāpannā⁸ avinipātadhammā⁹ niyatā sambodhiparāyanā¹⁰ ti¹¹ ||

4. Catunnam⁵ kho āvuso dhammānam pahānā⁷ catunnam⁸ dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā⁹ Bhagavatā vyākata¹⁰ sotāpannā¹¹ avinipātadhammā¹² niyatā sambodhiparāyanā¹³ ti¹⁴ katamesaṃ catunnam¹⁵ ||

5. Yathārūpena kho āvuso Buddhe apasādena⁹ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā¹⁰ āpāyam duggatiṃ vinipātā¹¹ nirayam upapajjati¹² tathā-

¹ S²⁻³ ya. ² S²⁻³ Sāriputto. ³ S²⁻³ Ānando.

⁴ S³ viharati. ⁵ B¹ katinam S²⁻³ katinnam.

⁶ missing in B¹.

⁷ missing in S¹ which puts pahānāhanda before catunnam kho S³ omits the whole.

⁸ S²⁻³ insert here kho āvuso. ⁹ S²⁻³ aveccappasādena.

¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ S¹ upapajjati always.

rūpassa Buddhhe appasādo¹ na hoti¹¹ Yathārūpena² ca kho¹ avuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati¹¹ tathārūpassa Buddhhe aveccappasādo hoti¹¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹¹ pa-pe¹¹ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹¹

6. Yathārūpena kho avuso dhamme appasādena³ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o apāyam dug^o vinipātā⁴ nirayam upapajjati¹¹ tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo⁵ na hoti¹¹ Yathārūpena ca kho avuso dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati¹¹ tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo hoti¹¹ svākhyāto⁶ Bhagavatā dhammo⁷ la-pe¹¹ viññūhiti¹¹

7. Yathārūpena kho avuso saṅghe appasādena³ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o apāyam duggatim vinipātā⁴ nirayam upapajjati¹¹ tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo⁵ na hoti¹¹ Yathārūpena ca kho avuso saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati¹¹ tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo hoti¹¹ supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho¹¹ la-pe¹¹ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti¹¹

8. Yathārūpena kho avuso dussilyena⁸ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o duggatim vinipātā⁴ nirayam upapajjati¹¹ tathārūpassa dussilena⁹ hoti¹¹ Yathārūpehi ca kho avuso ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati¹¹ tathārūpassa¹⁰ ariyakantāni silāni honti akhaṇḍāni¹¹ la-pe¹¹ samādhisaṃvattanikāni¹¹

¹ so all the MSS. S¹⁻³ omit buddhe.

² S¹⁻³ rūpe. ³ S¹⁻³ aveccappasādena.

⁴ missing in S¹. ⁵ B¹⁻² appasādo.

⁶ S¹⁻³ svākkhāto.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert paccattaṃ veditabbo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ dussilena.

⁹ B¹⁻² dussilyaṇṇa.

¹⁰ S¹ tathārūpassa S¹ yathārūpassa B¹⁻² tathārūpanissa.

9. Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnam dhammānam pahānā¹ imesaṃ catunnam dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti² ||

14. (4) *Duggati*.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam² samatikkanto hoti³ || katamehi catuhi ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hoti⁴ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ la-pe⁶ || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁷ || Dhamme⁸ || Saṅghe⁹ || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-
dehi¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ || samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹² ||

8. Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam² samatikkanto hoti ti³ ||

15. (5) *Duggati* 2.

3. Catuhi¹ ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam⁴ samatikkanto hoti ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe⁵ ||

8. Imehi⁶ ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam² samatikkanto hoti ti⁶ ||

16. (6) *Mittenāmaccā* 1.

3. Ye hi⁷ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha⁸ || ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā⁹ || te kho⁵ bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā¹⁰ || katamesu catusu ||

¹ S³ omits imesaṃ kho² ² S¹ °duggatiṃ^o

³ this sutta is not to be found in S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °duggatiṃ^o

⁵ the phrase about buddha is complete in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S³ hoti; — duggati 2 differs from duggati 1 only by the insertion of the word vinipāta.

⁷ B¹⁻² te, ⁸ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ S¹⁻³ patitthā^o

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā [pe] Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Dhamme¹ Sanghe² Ariyakantesu silesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la samādhisaṃvattanikesu

5. Ye³ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā te vo³ bhikkhave imesu⁴ catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti

17. (7) Mittenāmaccā 2.

3. Ye⁵ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca⁶ sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā⁷ vā nāti⁸ sālohitā⁹ vā te vo³ bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā katamesu catusu

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam¹⁰ pathavidhatuyā āpo dhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā na tveva Buddhhe aveccappasādenasamannāgatassa ariyasāvakaṃ siyā aññathattam tatridam aññathattam So vata Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nīrayaṃ vā tiracchānayanim vā pittivisaṃ¹¹ vā upapajjissati ti¹² netam thānam vijjati

5—6. Dhamme Sanghe¹³

7. Ariyakantesu silesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la-pe samādhisaṃvattanikesu Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam pathavidhatuyā āpo¹⁰ tejo¹⁰ vāyodhātuyā na tveva ariya-

¹ almost complete in S¹⁻³. ² B¹ insert te.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹⁻² add te. ⁶ S¹ save instead of ye ca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vāmaccā instead of vā a^o

⁸ B¹ S¹ nāti. ⁹ S¹ lohitā.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² aññatattam (or °tattham) always.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ petti^o ¹² S¹⁻³ uppaj° always.

¹³ S¹⁻³ add aveccap° samāda° nī° patitthā° -pe-

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaassa siyā añña-thattam¹ tatridam aññathattam²|| So vata ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā pittivisaṃ vā uppajjissatī ti netam tñānaṃ vijjati³||

8. Ye¹ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha²|| ye ca sotabbam maññeyyū mitta³ vā amaccā vā ñāti⁴ vā sālohitā vā⁵ te vo³ bhikkhave imesu catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādape-tabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti⁴||

18. (8) Devacārīka 1.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ⁵||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham samminjeyya⁶|| evam eva Jetavane antarāhito deveṣu Tāvatisseṣu pātur ahoṣi⁷||

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvatisakāyikā⁷ devatāyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenupasaṅkamipsu⁸ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu⁹|| Ekaṃ antaṃ tñitā kho tā devatāyo āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca⁸||

4. Sādhu kho āvuso Buddhe aveccappasādena samannā-gamaṇaṃ hoti¹⁰|| Iti pi so Bhagavā¹¹ la¹² satthā devama-nussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti¹³|| Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce satta kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti¹⁴||

5. 6. Sādhu kho āvuso dhamme¹⁵ Saṅghe¹⁶||

7. Sādhu kho āvuso ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgama-ṇaṃ hoti ākhaṇḍehi¹⁷ la-pe¹⁸ samādhisaṃvattānikehi¹⁹||

¹ B¹⁻² add te. ² B¹⁻³ S³ ñāti. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ titi.

⁵ S¹⁻³ Ek^o sa^o ā^o Mahā-Mog^o sū^o vi^o Jet^o Anū^o āraṃe.

⁶ B¹ saminj^o B² samañch^o ⁷ S¹⁻³ tāvatisā^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ have tā (S¹ sā) devatā āyasmantaṃ M-Moggallānaṃ etad avocaṃ||

⁹ S¹⁻³ uppaj^o always. ¹⁰ 5 and 6 are complete in S¹⁻³.

Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti tiṃṃ

8. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavā la-peṃṃ sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgamana hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiṃṃ

9—11. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammeṃ pe-[la]ṃṃ sangheṃṃ ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃṃ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti tiṃṃṃ

19. (9) *Devacārīka* 2.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārameṃṃ

2—7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno² seyyathāpi nāma balavā purisoṃṃ peṃṃ

8—11. Sādhū kho mārisa³ °sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā tiṃṃṃ

20. (10) *Devacārīka* 3.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā purisoṃṃ peṃṃ evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvātimsesu pātur ahoṣiṃṃ

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvātimsakāyikā⁴ devatāyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsuṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

¹ B¹⁻² have only sāvattihinidānam. ² B¹ °moggalāne.

³ S¹⁻³ uppannā tiṃṃṃ So S¹⁻³; the sutta is complete in B¹⁻²; it differs only from Devacārīka 1, by the participle upapannā (or uppannā) instead of upapajjanti (or upapajjanti).

⁴ S¹ has tāvatimsa° corrected to tāvatimsa° in S³.

CHAPTER III. SARAṆĀNIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Mahānāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam¹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme² ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁴ || Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Idam bhante Kapilavatthu⁶ iddham⁷ ceva⁸ phitaṇca hahujanam⁹ ākipṇamanussam¹⁰ sambādhavyūham¹¹ || So khvāham bhante Bhagavantam vā payirūpāsītā¹² mano-bhāvaṇīye vā bhikkhū¹³ sāyaṇhasamayam Kapilavatthum pavisanto bhante na pi hatthinā samāgacchāmi¹⁴ bhante na pi assena samāgacchāmi¹⁵ bhante na pi rathena¹⁶ samāgacchāmi¹⁷ bhante na pi sakatena samāgacchāmi¹⁸ bhante na pi purisena samāgacchāmi¹⁹ tassa mayham bhante tasmim samaye mussateva Bhagavantam ārabba sati²⁰ mussati dhammam arabba sati²¹ mussati saṅgham ārabba sati²² || Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti²³ Imamhi cāham samaye kalam kareyyam kām mayham²⁴ gati ko abhisamparāyo ti²⁵ ||

4. Mā bhāyi²⁶ Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma²⁷ apā-pakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kalamkiriya²⁸ || Yassa kassaci Mahānāma digharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittam silāparibhāvitam cittam sutāparibhāvitam²⁹ cittam cāgāparibhāvitam cittam paṇṇāparibhāvitam cittam³⁰ tassa yo hi khvāyam³¹ kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūtika mātā-

¹ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. ² B¹ avocam.

³ S¹⁻³ vatthum. ⁴ S¹ B¹ idam.

⁵ S¹ eva.

⁶ B¹⁻² bahujaṇṇam.

⁷ S¹⁻³ manussā. ⁸ S¹ vyūgam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ vāṇīyam vā bhikkhum (S¹ -kkhu).

¹⁰ B¹ parithena B² para^o both instead of para^o

¹¹ This phrase is not to be found in S³.

¹² S¹⁻³ add mussati.

¹³ S¹⁻³ mamassa. ¹⁴ S¹ bhāya.

¹⁵ S¹ opāri^o ¹⁶ S³ khvāham.

Samyuttam V.

pittikasambhavo¹ odanakummāsupacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo² tam idheva kākā vā khādanti gijjhā vā khādanti kulalā vā khādanti sunakhā³ vā khādanti sigālā vā khādanti vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti⁴ Yañca khvassa cittaṃ dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam sila-suta-cāga-paribhāvitam⁵ tam uddhagāmi⁶ hoti visesagāmi⁶ ||

5. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma⁷ puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhiram udakarahadam ogāhetvā⁸ bhindeyya⁹ tatra yā assa⁹ sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā adhogāmi¹⁰ assa¹⁰ yañca khvassa tatra sappi vā telam vā tam uddhamgāmi¹¹ assa visesagāmi¹¹ || Evam eva kho Mahānāma yassa kassaci dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sila-suta-cāga-paññāparibhāvitam cittaṃ¹² tassa hoti khvāyam kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūtika mātāpittikasambhavo¹³ odanakummāsupacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo¹⁴ tam idheva kākā vā¹⁵ khādanti¹⁶ gijjhā vā khā¹⁶ kulalā vā khā¹⁶ sunakhā¹² vā khā¹⁶ sigālā vā khā¹⁶ vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti¹⁷ Yañca khvassa¹³ tam¹⁴ cittaṃ dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam sila-suttacāgapaññā paribhāvitam¹⁵ tam¹⁶ uddhamgāmi¹⁶ hoti visesagāmi¹⁷ ||

6. Tuyham kho pana Mahānāma dīgharattam¹⁸ saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sila-suta-cāga-paññāparibhāvitam

¹ S¹⁻³ °petti°

² B¹ aniccacchā° S¹ aniccupacchā° B² °vidhamśana° B¹ °vimamsana°

³ S¹ supāṇā S³ suvāṇā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ add paribhāvitam *after each word.*

⁵ B¹⁻² uddham° ⁶ B¹ °gami.

⁷ S¹ balavā S³ nāma balavā *instead of* Mahānāma.

⁸ S¹ ogātetvā B¹⁻² ogāhetvā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yassa *instead of* yā assa.

¹⁰ B¹ aniccacchā° S¹ aniccupacchā° S¹ °viddhasana° B¹ vimamsana.

¹¹ *missing in* S¹. ¹² S¹ supāṇā S³ supāṇā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ khvāssa. ¹⁴ *missing in* B¹.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ silāparibhāvitam -pe- tam paribhāvitam.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ uddha° B² °gāmi *always.*

cittam¹ mā bhāyī¹ Mahānāma mā bhāyī Mahānāma apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya² ti¹ ||

22. (2) *Mahānāma* 2.

1. Evaṃ me sutam³ ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo⁴ ||

3. Idam⁴ bhante Kapilavatthu⁵ ||

4. Mā bhāyī Mahānāma mā bhāyī Mahānāma apāpakam te⁶ maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya¹ || Catuhi kho Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro¹ kata-mehi catuhi¹ ||

5. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹ la-pe¹ satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā¹ ti¹ Dhamme¹ Sanghe¹ || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti¹ akhaṇḍehi¹ la-pe¹ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹ ||

6. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma rukkho pācinaninno⁷ pācīnapoṇo pācīnapabbhāro¹ so mūle chinne⁸ katamena papateyyā⁹ ti¹⁰ ||

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti¹¹ ||

Evaṃ eva kho Mahānāma imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti¹¹ ||

23. (3) *Godhā* (or *Mahānāma* 3).

1. Kapilavatthunidānam¹⁰ ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Godhā sakko tenu-pasaṅkami¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā Godham¹¹ sakkam etad avoca¹¹ ||

¹ S³ bhāyī. ² S³ °kiriya¹ B¹⁻² kālam¹ always.

³ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. — The numbers 1, 2, 3 do not differ from those of the preceding sutta.

⁴ S¹⁻³ idha. ⁵ B² kappīla¹ always S¹⁻³ °vatthum.

⁶ put after maraṇam in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹ rūpocīnaninno instead of rukkho pācīn¹

⁸ S¹⁻³ chinno. ⁹ S³ pateyyā ti.

¹⁰ B² kappīya¹ — S¹⁻³ Ek¹ sa¹ Bha¹ sak¹ vi¹ ka¹ ni¹

¹¹ S¹ godha.

3. Katīhi tvam Godhe¹ dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānasi² avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti³ ||

Tīhi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam² || Katamehi tīhi³ ||

4. Idha Mahānāma ariyāsavako Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁶ Dhamme⁷ Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho⁸ la-[pe]⁹ anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassa ti¹⁰ Imehi khvāham⁴ Mahānāma⁵ tīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi⁶ avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam⁷ ||

5. Tvam pana Mahānāma katīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānasi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti³ ||

Catūhi khvāham bho⁵ Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam² katamehi catūhi³ || Idha Godhe ariyāsavako Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁶ Dhamme⁷ Sanghe⁸ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁹ la pe¹⁰ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹¹ Imehi khvāham Godhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti³ ||

6. Āgamehi⁶ tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma⁷ Bhagavā va⁸ etaṃ jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā⁹ asamannāgatam vā ti¹⁰ ||

Āyāma Godhe yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocessāma¹¹ ti¹² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ godha. ² S¹⁻³ °parāyananti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S³ khoham.

⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ S¹ āhamehi S³ āhamehi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of the repetition āgamehi⁶

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca. ⁹ missing in B¹. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ upasaṅkamāma.

¹¹ B¹⁻² āroci^o S¹ āroca^o

7. Atha kho Mahānāmo¹ sakko Godhā ca sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamipsu² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdipsu³ Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ ||

8. Idhāham bhante yena Godhā sakko tenupasaṅkamim⁵ upasaṅkamitvā Godham⁶ sakkam etad avoca⁷ || katthi tvam Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avinipāta⁸ ni⁹ sambodhi¹⁰ || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakkho mam etad avoca¹¹ || Tihi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi¹² ni¹³ sambodhi¹⁴ || katamehi tihi¹⁵ || Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹⁶ || Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁷ la-pe¹⁸ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹⁹ Dhamme²⁰ Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti²¹ supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho²² la-pe²³ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti²⁴ || Imehi khvāham²⁵ Mahānāma tihi dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi²⁶ ni²⁷ sambodhi²⁸ || Tvam pana Mahānāma katthi dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avini²⁹ ni³⁰ sambodhiparāyanan ti³¹ ||

9. Evam vuttāham³² bhante Godham³³ sakkam etad avoca³⁴ || Catuhi khvāham Godhe³⁵ dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi³⁶ ni³⁷ sambodhi³⁸ || Katamehi catuhi³⁹ || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁴⁰ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴¹ la-pe⁴² satthā devamanussānam Buddho bhagavā ti⁴³ Dhamme⁴⁴ Saṅghe⁴⁵ ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁴⁶ la-pe⁴⁷ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁴⁸ || Imehi khvāham⁴⁹ Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avini⁵⁰ ni⁵¹ sambodhiparāyanan ti⁵² || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakko mam etad avoca⁵³ || Āgamehi tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma⁵⁴ Bhagavā⁵⁵ va⁵⁶ etam jāneyya⁵⁷ etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā asamannāgataṃ vā ti⁵⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca. ² S³ godha S¹ godhi. ³ S¹⁻³ khoham.

⁴ S¹⁻³ vutteham. ⁵ S¹⁻³ Godha.

⁶ S¹⁻³ kho instead of khvāham godhe.

⁷ S³ ca; missing in B. ⁸ S¹⁻³ evaṃ jāneyyum.

10. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo¹ uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato assa² Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho³ yeneva⁴
Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ⁵ evaṃ pasannam mam bhante
Bhagavā dhāretu¹ ||

11. Idha¹ bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato assa Bhagavā⁶ ekato bhikkhusaṅgho⁷ bhikkhu-
nisaṅgho ca yeneva Bhagavā⁸ tenevāham assaṃ² evaṃ
pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu¹ ||

12. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato⁹ assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho¹⁰ bhik-
khunisaṅgho¹¹ upāsakā ca yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham
assaṃ² evaṃ pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu¹ ||

13. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-
nisaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo ca¹² yeneva¹³ Bhagavā tene-
vāham assaṃ¹ evaṃ pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā
dhāretu¹ ||

14. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-
nisaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo sadevako ca¹⁴ loko samārako¹⁵
sābrahmako¹⁵ sassamaṇabrahmaṇapajā¹⁶ sadevamanuss¹
yeneva¹³ Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ evaṃ pasannam mam
bhante¹⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu¹ ti ||

15. Evaṃvādiṃ¹⁷ tvam Godhe Māhānāmaṃ¹⁸ sakkaṃ
kim vadesi¹ ti ||

Evaṃvādāham¹⁹ bhante Mahānāmaṃ¹⁸ sakkaṃ na kiñci
vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā²⁰ aññatra kusalā ti ||

¹ S³ dhamme here only B¹⁻² dhammo always.

² B¹⁻² ayam always.

³ B¹⁻² add ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yena always.

⁵ B¹ ayam. ⁶ S³ omits ekato^o

⁷ S¹ adds ekato. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit yeneva Bhagavā¹

⁹ S¹ eto. ¹⁰ S¹ inserts ekato.

¹¹ missing in S³.

¹² S¹⁻³ omit bhikkhuni sangho^o ¹³ S¹⁻³ yena.

¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁵ B¹ add ca.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ B² 'brahmaṇi^o (B²-ni). ¹⁷ B² vādi S¹ B¹ vādi.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ 'nāmakaṃ. ¹⁹ S¹ evaṃvādā^o

²⁰ S³ omits aññatrakalyāṇā.

24. (4) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 1.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni² sakko kālakato hoti so³ Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

3. Tatra sudam sambahulā Sakkā saṅgama samāgamma ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na³ sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi majjapānam apāyi ti⁴ ||

4. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ek^o an^o ni^o kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

5. Idha bhante Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || Tatra sudam bhante sambahulā Sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti bhīyanti vipācenti Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na⁵ sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ⁶Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi⁷ majjapānam apāyiti⁸ ||

Yo so Mahānāma dīgharattam upāsako Buddham saraṇam gato dhammam sa^o gato saṅgham sa^o gato katham vinipātam gaccheyya ||

6. Yaṇi hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Dīgharattam upāsako buddham^o dhammam^o saṅgham^o saraṇam gato ti⁹ || Sarakānisakkam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ||

¹ B² kappi^o niddānam — S¹⁻³ Ek^o sa^o Bh^o Sak^o vi^o Ka^o nigrodhārāme.

² B¹⁻² saraṇāni *always* S¹ saratāni *here only*.

³ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁴ B¹ āpāyi ti.

⁵ *missing in* S¹⁻³ B². ⁶ S¹⁻³ *put here* tatrasudam.

⁷ S¹ āpādi. ⁸ B¹ S¹⁻³ āpā^o ⁹ S¹ *omit* ti.

Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko dīgharattam upāsako Buddhamaṃ dhammaṃ^o saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato so kathaṃ vinipātāṃ gaccheyya^{||}

7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hoti^{||} Iti pi so Bhagavā^{||} la-pe^{||} satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā^{||} ti^{||} Dhamme^{||} Saṅghe^{||} Hāsapāṇi^o javanapaṇi^o vimuttiyā ca samannāgato^{||} So āsavanānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati^{||} Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā^{||} parimutto tiracchānayaniyā^{||} parimutto pittivisayā^{||} parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā^{||}

8. Idha pana² Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti^{||} Iti pi so Bhagavā^{||} la-pe^{||} satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā^{||} ti^{||} Dhamme^{||} Saṅghe^{||} hāsapāṇi^o javanapaṇi^o na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato^{||} So paṭcannaṃ orambhūgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī³ anāvattidhammo⁴ asmā⁵ lokā^{||} Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchāyaniyā^{||} parimutto pittivisayā^{||} parimutto apāyaduggati vinipātā^{||}

9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti^{||} Iti pi so Bhagavā^{||} la-pe^{||} satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā^{||} ti^{||} Dhamme^{||} Saṅghe^{||} na² hāsapāṇi^o javanapaṇi^o na ca⁷ vimuttiyā samannāgato^{||} so tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rūga-dosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi⁸ hoti sakid⁹ eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti^{||} Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā^{||} parimutto pittivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹⁰ ^{||}

¹ S¹⁻³ hāsu^o *always*. ² *missing in S¹⁻³*.

³ S¹ yi B² yim (?). ⁴ S¹ anāvattidhamme.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tasmā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ hāsu^o S³ paṇṇe.

⁷ in B¹⁻² only. ⁸ S¹⁻³ adds no.

⁹ B¹⁻³ sakid. ¹⁰ S¹ apāyā^o

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe aveccappasādena¹ Dhammeḥ Saṅgheḥ na hāsapañño na² javanapañño na³ vimuttiyā samannāgatoḥ so tīṇaṃ sam-
yojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo
sambodhiparāyano tiḥḥ Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo
parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā⁴ parimutto
pittivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātāḥḥ

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho
Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiḥḥ na dhammeḥ
na⁵ saṅgheḥ na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā
samannāgatoḥ api cassa ime dhammā hontiḥḥ saddhindriyaṃ
viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ⁶ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ
tathāgatapaveditā⁷ cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhā-
naṃ khamanti⁸ḥḥ Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo
agantā⁹ nirayaṃ agantā¹⁰ tiracchānayanim¹¹ agantā pitti-
visayaṃ¹² agantā¹³ apāyaduggativinipātāṃ¹⁴ḥḥ

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho
Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiḥḥ na dhammeḥ
na Saṅgheḥ na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā
samannāgatoḥ api cassa dhammā hontiḥḥ saddhindriyaṃ
la-peḥ paññindriyaṃḥḥ Tathāgate cassa¹⁵ saddhūmattam
hoti pemamattamḥḥ Ayam pi kho puggalo agantā¹⁶ nira-
yaṃ agantā tiracchānayanim agantā pittivisaṃ¹⁷ agantā¹⁸
apāyaduggativinipātāṃḥḥ

13. Ime ce pi Mahānāma mahāsālā subhāsitaṃ dubbhā-
sitam ājāneyyaṃ¹⁹ ime cāham²⁰ mahāsāle vyākareyyaṃ
Sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiḥḥ
kimaṅga²¹ pana²² Sarakāni²³ sakkāṃḥḥ Sarakāni Mahā-
nāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhaṃ samādiyī tiḥḥ

¹ missing in B². ² B¹ ca instead of na, B² na ca.

³ pari^o tirac^o is repeated in S¹. ⁴ missing in S³.

⁵ missing in S¹. ⁶ B¹ vedatā corrected from veditā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ khamati. ⁸ So B¹⁻² ag^o always S¹⁻³ āgantvā.

⁹ S³ āgatā S¹ āgantā. ¹⁰ S¹ yoni S³ yoniyaṃ āgantā.

¹¹ B² petti^o. ¹² S¹ āgantam S³ āgantā. ¹³ S¹ apāyaṃ^o

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ vassa. ¹⁵ S¹ attā or antā.

¹⁶ S³ omits agantā pitti^o. ¹⁷ S¹ āgantā.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ oneyyaṃ. ¹⁹ B¹ imesaṃham. ²⁰ B¹⁻² aṅgaṃ.

²¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ²² B¹ S³ ni S³ sārā^o

25. (5) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 2.

1. Kapilavatthunidānaṃ¹ ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni² ||
3. Tatra sudam sambahulā sakka³ °Etthadaniko na²
sotāpanno bhavissati⁴ °sambodhisamparāyano ti⁵ ||
Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakāri ahosi ti⁶ ||
4. Atha kho Mahānāmo °etad avoca⁷ ||
5. Idha bhante Sarakani sakko⁸ °etthadāniko na sota-
panno bhavissati⁹ °sambodhiparāyano ti¹⁰ || Sarakāni sakko
sikkhāya aparipūrakāri ahosi ti¹¹ ||
Yo so Mahānāma¹² °kathaṃ vinipātāṃ gaccheyya¹³ ||
6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo¹⁴ °so kathaṃ
vinipātāṃ gaccheyya¹⁵ ||
7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato¹⁶
hoti abhippasanno¹⁷ || Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁸ °parimutto apāya-
duggativinipātā¹⁹ ||
8. Idha pana²⁰ Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekan-
tagato hoti abhippasanno²¹ || Iti pi so Bhagavā²² la-pe²³ satthā
devamanussāṇaṃ buddho bhagavā ti²⁴ Dhamme²⁵ Saṅghe²⁶ ||
Hāsapāṇi²⁷ javanapāṇi²⁸ vimuttiya²⁹ ca samannāgato³⁰ so
pañcannam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi
hoti³¹ upahaccaparinibbāyi³² hoti³³ sasankhārapavirinibbāyi³⁴
hoti³⁵ asankhāraparinibbāyi³⁶ hoti³⁷ uddhamsoto hoti aka-
niṭṭhagāmi³⁸ || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto
nirayā³⁹ pe⁴⁰ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁴¹ ||
9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekan-
tagato hoti abhippasanno⁴² || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴³ Dhamme⁴⁴
Saṅghe⁴⁵ na hāsapāṇi⁴⁶ na javanapāṇi⁴⁷ na ca vimuttiya⁴⁸
samannāgato⁴⁹ so⁵⁰ tinnam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rūga-
dosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi⁵¹ hoti sakid eva imaṃ
lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti⁵² ayam pi kho Mahā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ekam sa° Bha° Sak° vi° Kapi° ni° — *As this sutta is parallel to the preceding one, I give only the differing parts.*

² So all the MSS. ³ S¹⁻³ ekanti° always.

⁴ S¹ abhisampanno. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹⁻² asankhāra° ⁷ sasankhāra° ⁸ S³ hoti.

nāma puggalo parimutto nirayā¹ pe² parimutto apāya-duggativinipātā³ ||

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē ekantagato⁴ hoti abhippasanno⁵ Iti pi so Bhagavā ti⁶ pe⁷ Dhamme⁸ Sanghe⁹ na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato¹⁰ so tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikhayā sotapanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹¹ ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā¹² pe¹³ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹⁴ ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē na heva kho Buddhē ekantagato hoti abhippasanno¹⁵ na Dhamme¹⁶ na Sanghe¹⁷ na hāsa¹⁸ api cassa ime dhammā honti saddhindriyam¹⁹ la²⁰ pe²¹ paññindriyam²² °nijjhānam khamanti²³ ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā²⁴ nirayam²⁵ °apāyaduggativinipātā²⁶ ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhē²⁷ ekantagato hoti abhippasanno²⁸ na Dhamme²⁹ na Sanghe³⁰ °na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato³¹ api cassa ime dhammā honti³² saddhindriyam³³ la³⁴ pe³⁵ paññindriyam³⁶ Tathāgate cassa saddhāmatam hoti pemamattā³⁷ ayam pi kho Mahānāma ayantā³⁸ °apāyaduggatininipātā³⁹ ||

13. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma dukkhetam dubbhūmi⁴⁰ avihatakhānukam bijāni cassu⁴¹ khaṇḍāni pūṭini vātātapahatām asārāni⁴² asukhasayitāni⁴³ devo ca⁴⁴ na⁴⁵ sammādhāram anupaveccheyya⁴⁶ || Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ viruḥhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyū ti⁴⁷ ||

No hetam bhante⁴⁸ ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo dvākkhāto hoti duppavedito aniyāniko anupasamasāmvattanike⁴⁹ asammā-sambuddhappavedito⁵⁰ idam aham⁵¹ dukkhetasmim vadāmi⁵² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ekantigatiko. ² S¹⁻³ add hoti.

³ agantā everywhere. ⁴ B¹ apāyam.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B¹ °pasanto.

⁷ S¹ B¹ apāyam B² omits agantā apāyam.

⁸ B¹ °dubbhūmiṃ S¹⁻³ dubbhūmam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ cassa.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ asārādāni. ¹¹ B¹ asukhāpassitāni.

¹² missing in B¹. ¹³ B¹ °vaccheyya. ¹⁴ S³ anupasamam⁵³

¹⁵ S³ idhamahā.

tasmim ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ dubbhāsmim vadāmi ||

14. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma sukhettaṃ subhūmi¹ suvihata-khānukam bijāni cassu² akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārāni³ sukkasahitāni⁴ || devo ca sammādhāram⁵ anupaveccheyya⁶ || Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhim virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyū ti ||

Evam bhante ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo svākkhāto hoti supavedito nīyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsam-buddhapavedito idam ahaṃ sukhettasmim vadāmi || tasmim ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ⁷ subhāsmim vadāmi⁸ || kimanga⁹ pana Sarakānisakkam¹⁰ || Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāya paripūrakaṃ aho si ||

26. (6) *Dussīlya* 1 or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 1.

1. ¹ Sāvatti nidānam ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno ||

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram puri-sam āmantesi || Ehi¹² tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkama¹³ || upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vanda || Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante¹¹ gahapati ābādhiiko dukkhito bālhagilāno || so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati ti || evaṃ vadeti || Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāya ti ||

¹ B¹ 'bhūmim S¹⁻³ 'bhūmam. ² S¹⁻³ cassa.

³ B¹ nisārāni S¹⁻³ sārādāni. ⁴ B¹ sukkapassitāni.

⁵ B¹ samācāram. ⁶ B¹ 'vaccheyya.

⁷ S¹⁻³ imāham. ⁸ S¹ vadāmi.

⁹ B¹ kimāṅgam B¹ kimmaṅgam.

¹⁰ B² saraṇānim^o B¹ repeats saraṇānisakkam.

¹¹ in B¹⁻² only. ¹² B¹ evahi. ¹³ B² 'saṅkami.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa patissutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante gahapati ābā duk° bala°ṃ so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde si° van°ṃ evañca vadetiṃṃ Sādhu kira bhante āy° Sāriputto yena Anā° gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā tiṃṃ

Adhivāsesi kho āy° Sāriputto tumhībhāvenaṃṃ

5. Atha kho āy° Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Anandena pacchā samaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesananaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avocaṃṃ Kacci te gahapati khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci² dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikkamati paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo³ tiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo⁴ sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

6. Yathārūpena kho gahapati Buddhē appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇa apāyam⁵ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati⁶ṃ tathārūpo⁷ te Buddhē appasādo natthi atthi ca⁸ kho te⁹ gahapati Buddhē aveccappasādoṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ lapeṃṃ sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Taṇ ca pana te Buddhē aveccappasādam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum¹⁰ṃṃ

7. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedaṃ param

¹ B¹-² vadati. ² B¹ kicci.

³ S¹ abhikkhamo. ⁴ S¹-³ abhikkhamo.

⁵ B¹ apāya. ⁶ S¹-³ upapajjati *always*.

⁷ S¹ yathā° ⁸ missing in S¹.

⁹ missing in S¹-³. ¹⁰ B¹-² paṭipassambheyyam.

marañā apā° dug° vini° nirayam upapajjati¹ tathārūpo² te dhamme appasādo natthi³ atthi⁴ ca kho te gahapati dhamme aveccappasādo⁵ Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo⁶ la-pe⁷ paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti⁸ Tañ ca pana te dhamme aveccappasādam attani samanapassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum⁹ ³ ||

8. Yathārūpena kho gahapati saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati¹ tathārūpo te saṅghe² appasādo natthi³ atthi⁴ ca⁵ kho te⁶ gahapati saṅghe aveccappasādo⁷ Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho⁸ la-pe⁹ 'anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti¹⁰ Tañ ca pana te saṅghe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum¹¹ ⁶ ||

9. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dussilyena⁷ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apā° dug° vini° nirayam uppajjati¹ tathārūpan⁸ te dussilyaṃ natthi⁹ atthi¹⁰ ca kho te gahapati ariyakantāni silāni¹¹ la-pe¹² samādhisaṃvattanikāni¹³ Tāni ca pane te ariyakantāni silāni attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum¹⁴ ³ ||

10. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā pa° ma° apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati¹ tathārūpā¹⁰ te micchādiṭṭhi natthi² atthi³ ca kho te gahapati sammādiṭṭhi⁴ Tañ ca pana te sammādiṭṭhim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā passambheyyum³ ³ ||

11. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsāṅkappena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā° nirayam uppajjati¹ tathārūpo te micchāsāṅkappo natthi² atthi³ ca kho te gahapati sammāsāṅkappo⁴ Tañ ca pana te sammāsāṅkappam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum³ ³ ||

¹ S³ yathā° ² S¹⁻³ api. ³ B² °bheyya B¹ °bheyyam.

⁴ S¹ saṅgho. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B² °bheyya B¹ °bheyyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussilena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ yathā° ⁹ S¹⁻³ add akhaṇḍāni. ¹⁰ S¹ yathā°

12. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvācāya samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpā te micchāvācā natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvācā|| Tañ ca pana te sammāvācam¹ attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ||

13. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchākammantena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo² te micchākammanto natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammākammanto³ tañ ca pana te sammākammantam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ⁴||

14. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchā-ājivena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati ti|| tathārūpo te micchā-ājivo natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammā-ājivo|| Tañ ca pana te sammā-ājivam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ⁵||

15. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāvāyāmena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo te micchāvāyāmo natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvāyāmo|| Tañ ca pana te sammāvāyāmam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ⁶||

16. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāsatiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpā te micchāsati natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsati|| etañ ca pana⁷ te⁸ sammāsatiṃ attani⁹ samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ¹⁰||

17. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsamādhinā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo te micchāsamādhi natthi|| Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsamādhi|| Tañ ca pana te sammāsamādhim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ¹⁰||

¹ S¹⁻³ 'vācā.

² S¹ 'rūpe.

³ S³ kammā°

⁴ B² °bheyya B¹ °bheyyam.

⁵ B¹⁻² °bheyya.

⁶ B¹ °bheyya B² °bheyyam.

⁷ S³ kho.

⁸ S³ inserts gahapati.

⁹ B² attini.

¹⁰ B¹ °bheyyam.

18. Yathārūpena¹ kho gahapati micchāñāṇena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda² °nirayam upapajjati³ tathārūpaṃ te micchāñāṇaṃ natthi⁴ || Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāñāṇaṃ || Tañ ca pana te sammāñāṇaṃ attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum⁵ ||

19. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvimuttiya samanāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda² °nirayam upapajjati³ tathārūpā te micchāvimutti natthi⁴ || Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvimutti⁵ tañ ca pana te sammāvimuttim⁶ attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyunti⁷ ||

20. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambhitsu⁸ ||

21. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmantaṃ ca Sāriputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ sakeneva thālipakena parivisi⁹ ||

22. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati upasaṅkamitvā⁶ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapānīm aññataraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁷ ||

23. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto imāhi gāthāhi anumodi⁸ ||

Yassa saddhā⁷ Tathāgate⁸ acalā supatitthitā⁹ ||
silaṇca yassa⁸ kalyāṇaṃ⁹ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ¹⁰ || 1

Saṅhe pasādo yassatthi¹¹ ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ¹² ||
Adaliddo ti tam āhu¹³ amoghaṃ tassa jīvaṇaṃ¹⁴ || 2

Tasmā saddham⁹ ca silaṇca¹⁰ pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ¹¹
anuyuñjetha medhāva¹² saram¹³ buddhānasūsanā ti¹⁴ || 3

24. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi¹⁵ ||

¹ B¹ °rūyena. ² B¹ °bheyyam. ³ S¹ °vimutti.

⁴ B¹ °bheyyāti. ⁵ S¹ °sambhi S¹ sambheyyum.

⁶ in B² only. ⁷ B¹ yathā santi B² yassa saddā.

⁸ B¹ yassassa. ⁹ B¹ saddam.

¹⁰ S¹ saraṇaṃ B¹ saddham.

25. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamiṃ upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ

26. Handa kuto nu tvam Ānanda āgacchasi divādivassā tiṃṃ

Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati¹ iminā ca iminā ca ovādena ovadito ti²ṃṃ

Paṇḍito Ānanda Sāriputto mahāpaṇḍito Ānanda Sāriputtoṃṃ Yatra hi nāma cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni dasahi ākarehi³ vibhajissati tiṃṃ

27. (7) *Dussūlyam* 2 or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 2.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ⁴ṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilānoṃṃ

3. 4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññātaram purisaṃ āmantesiṃṃ Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Anando tenupasaṅkama⁵ṃṃ upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandaṃ pe⁶ṃṃ

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayam⁷ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ nisajja kho āyasmā Anando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃṃ

Kacci te gahapati khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo⁸ tiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam⁹ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ °piṇḍikaṃ °patim. ² S¹ ca.

³ B¹⁻² dasahākarehi. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only. ⁵ S³ °saṅkami.
⁶ So S¹⁻³ which add upasaṅkamanam kātabbam, complete in B¹⁻² — See the preceding sutta.

⁷ in B¹ only. ⁸ S¹ abhikkhamo.

⁹ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of na yā⁹

6. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam¹ maraṇabhayaṃ² katamehi catuhi³ ||

7. Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano buddhe appasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ tañ ca panassa Buddhe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ⁵ || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Dhamme appasādena samannāgato hoti⁶ tañ ca panassa dhamme appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ⁷ || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Saṅghe appasādena samannāgato hoti⁸ tañ ca panassa saṅghe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ⁹ || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano dussilyena² samannāgato hoti¹⁰ tañ ca panassa dussilyam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹¹ || Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹² ||

8. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹³ katamehi catuhi¹⁴ || Idha¹⁵ gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹⁶ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁷ la-pe¹⁸ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā¹⁹ ti²⁰ tañ ca panassa buddhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ²¹ || Puna ca param gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Dhamme²² [pe]²³ Saṅghe²⁴ [pe]²⁵ Ariyakantehi²⁶ silehi samannāgato hoti akaṇḍehi²⁷ la-pe²⁸ samūdhisaṃvattanikehi²⁹ tāni³⁰ ca panassa ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato

¹ S¹ eyika.

² S²⁻³ dussilena. Here with the end of the sheet dhā opens a very great gap in B² as nine sheets (dhi- dham) are wanting.

³ missing in S¹. ⁴ more complete in B¹.

⁵ S²⁻³ tañ.

na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyīkam maraṇabhayaṃ¹ Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyīkam maraṇabhayan ti² ||

9. Nāham bhante Ānanda bhāyāmi³ kyāham bhāyissāmi⁴ ahañhi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasūdena samannāgato homi⁵ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁶ la-pe⁷ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddha bhagavā ti⁸ Dhamme⁹ pe¹⁰ Sanghe¹¹ pe¹² Yāni cimāni¹³ bhante Bhagavatā gihisāmicikāni¹⁴ sikkhāpadāni desitāni¹⁵ nāhaṃ tesam kiñci attani khaṇḍaṃ samanupassāmi ti¹⁶ ||

10. Lābhā te gahapati¹⁷ suladdhan te gahapati¹⁸ sotāpattiphalam tayā gahapati vyākatan ti¹⁹ ||

28. (8) *Duveram* or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 3.

1. ¹ Sāvattihi nidānaṃ² ||

2. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi⁴ || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam Bhagavā etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Yato⁶ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni⁷ verāni vūpasantāni ca⁸ honti⁹ catuhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti¹⁰ ariyo cassa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho¹¹ hoti supativeddho¹² so ākaṅkhamāno¹³ attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayoniyo khīpāpittivisayo¹⁴ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁵ || Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti¹⁶ ||

4. Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyīkam pi¹⁷

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ yānimāni.

³ S¹⁻³ sā (S¹ sa) micikatāni. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paññattāni.

⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ this part in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert ca. ⁸ S¹ pañcaṅgamyāni.

⁹ S¹⁻³ suddiṭṭho always. ¹⁰ S¹ adds so.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °petti^o

bhayam veram pasavati¹ cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati² pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evan tam³ bhayam veram vūpasantaṃ hoti⁴ ||

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī⁵ ||

Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī⁶ ||

Yam gahapati musāvādi⁷ ||

Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmera-yamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati⁸ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evan tam⁹ bhayam veram vūpasantaṃ hoti¹⁰ ||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti¹¹ ||

5. Katamehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti¹² ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasūdena samannāgato hoti¹³ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁴ la-pe¹⁵ satthā devamanussūnam buddho bhagavā ti¹⁶ Dhamme¹⁷ Sanghe¹⁸ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi¹⁹ la-pe²⁰ samādhisaṃpattanikehi²¹ ||

Ime hi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti²² ||

6. Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho²³ ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhu kam yoniso manasi karoti²⁴ Iti imasmim sati idam hoti²⁵ imassuppadā idam uppajjati²⁶ Iti²⁷ imasmim asati idam na hoti²⁸ imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati yad idam avijjapaccayā saṅkhārū²⁹ saṅkhārappaccayā viññānaṃ³⁰ la³¹ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti³² || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇiroduhā³³ saṅkhāraṇiroduho³⁴ la³⁵ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti³⁶ ||

¹ S¹ pavasati.

² S¹⁻³ etam *instead of* evan tam.

³ S¹⁻³ add adi³ °dānapaccayā -pe- kā³ micchācūrapaccayā — musāvādapaccayā. —

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ give at large the enumeration.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °niroduho.

⁷ S¹⁻³ saṅkhāraṇiroduhā viññāṇaniroduho viññāṇaniroduhā-pe-

⁸ S¹⁻³ hoti ti.

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti supaṭi-
viddho||

7. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni
verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi
samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho
hoti supaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam
vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo khīṇa-
pittivisaṇṇo¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi²
avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo ti||

29. (9) *Bhayam or Bhikkhu.*

1. ³ Sāvattihinidānam||

2. ⁴ Atha kho sambahulū bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa⁵
upasaṅkamitvā⁶ pe⁷ ekam antam nisīdissu|| Ekam antam
nisinnā⁸ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||

3—6. ⁹ pe¹⁰ la||

7. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca-
bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catuhi sotāpatti-
yaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya
sudittho hoti supaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va
attānam vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo
khīṇapittivisaṇṇo¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo ti||

30. (10) *Licchavi or Nandaka.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2. Atha kho Nandako licchavimahāmatto yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinnam³ kho Nanda-
kaṃ⁴ licchavimahāmattem Bhagavā etad avoca|| Catuhi
kho Nandaka dhammehi⁵ samannāgato ariyasāvako sotā-

¹ S¹⁻³ °petti.

² B¹ asmiṃ.

³ in B¹ only.

⁴ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ So S¹⁻³ corrected from nisinnā in S¹.

⁶ S¹ nandaka.

⁷ S¹ dhamme.

panno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ katamehi catuhi² ||

3. Idha Nandaka³ ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ la-pe⁶ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁷ Dhamme⁸ Sanghe⁹ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹² || Imehi kho Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹³ ||

4. Imehi ca pana Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako āyuna¹⁴ samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi¹⁵ vaṇṇena samyutto hoti¹⁶ pe¹⁷ sukhena samyutto hoti¹⁸ yasena samyutto hoti¹⁹ adhipateyyena samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi²⁰ ||

5. Tam kho panāham Nandaka nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi²¹ api ca yad eva mayā sāmāṇātaṃ sāmāṇaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ sāmāṇaṃ veditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti²² ||

6. Evam vutte aññataro puriso Nandakaṃ licchaviṃ mahāmattaṃ²³ etad avoca²⁴ Nahānakālo bhante ti²⁵ ||

Alaṃ dāni bhāṇe etena bāhirena nahānena alaṃ idam ajjhattaṃ²⁶ nahānaṃ bhavissati yad idam Bhagavati pasādo ti²⁷ ||

Sarakānivaggo²⁸ tatiyo²⁹ ||

Tassa³⁰ uddānaṃ³¹ ||

Mahānāmena dve vuttā

Godhā ca Saraṇā duve³² ||

Dussilyena dve vuttā³³ ||

Duverena Bhayena ca³⁴ ||

Licchavidasamo vutto³⁵ ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti³⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti. ² S¹⁻³ Nanda. ³ B¹ adds dibbena pi^o

⁴ B¹ licchavi^o ⁵ S² ajjhatta.

⁶ B² saraṇāni^o ⁷ missing in B¹.

⁸ So B¹; The uddāna in S¹⁻³ is thus: Mahānāmo tayo Sarakā te apare dve Anāthapiṇḍikena tayo vuttā Bhikkhu Nandakena cā ti.

CHAPTER IV. PUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Abhisanda* 1.

1. ¹ Sāvattthinidānaṃṃṃ

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā²
sukhassāhārāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā deva-
manussānam buddho bhagavū tiṃ ayam pathamo puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāroṃṃ

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme
aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃṃ Svākkhāto Bhagavatā
dhammoṃṃ la-peṃ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi tiṃ ayam
dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando³ sakhassāhāroṃṃ

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe avec-
cappasādena samannāgato hotiṃṃ supatīpanno Bhagavato
sāvakasāṅghoṃṃ pa-peṃ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā
tiṃ ayam tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassā
hāroṃṃ

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Ariyakantehi
sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃ samādhisam-
vattanikehiṃṃ ayam catuttho puññābhisando⁴ kusalābhisando-
sukhassāhāroṃṃ

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā⁵ kusalā-
bhisandā ukhassāhārā⁶ tiṃṃ

32. (2) *Abhisanda* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā

¹ in B¹ only. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ B¹ kulābhi^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ °sando S³ °sandā corrected from °sando.

⁵ S¹ °sando (corrected to sandā in S³).

⁶ S¹ sukhasāhāro.

devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako pe|| Dhamme|| Sanghe||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena¹ cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatāpānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato|| ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

33. (3) *Abhisanda* 3.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā²|| katame cattāro||

3—5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe³ 'Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā³ 'bhagavāti|| Dhamme|| Sanghe³||

6. Paññavā⁴ hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato hoti ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā|| Ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

34. (4) *Devapada* 1.

1. ⁵Sāvattthinidānam||

2. Cattārimānī bhikkhave devānaṃ devapadānī avisuddhānam sattānaṃ visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya|| Katamānī cattāri||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Idam pathamaṃ devānaṃ devapadam avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya||

¹ S¹ 'maccherena. ² S¹ 'āhāro.

³ as in the preceding sutta.

⁴ S³ paññavā. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

4—6. Puna ca bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme¹ Sanghe² Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³ la-pe⁴ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁵ || Idam catutthaṃ devānaṃ devapadam avisuddhānaṃ⁶ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā अपariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya⁷ ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānaṃ devapadāni avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā अपariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāyā ti⁸ ||

35. (5) Devapadam 2.

2. Cattārimani bhikkhave devānaṃ devapadāni avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā अपariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya⁹ katamāni cattāri¹⁰ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā¹ la-pe² satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti³ || So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati⁴ || Kiṃ nu kho devānaṃ devapadan ti⁵ || so evaṃ pajānati⁶ || Abyāpajja⁷ parame khvāham etarahi deve supāmi na ca⁸ kho panāham kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā⁹ addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmi ti¹⁰ || Idam pathamaṃ devānaṃ devapadam avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā अपariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya¹¹ ||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme¹ Sanghe² ||

6. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³ la-pe⁴ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁵ || So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati⁶ || Kiṃ nu kho devānaṃ devapadan ti⁷ || So evaṃ pajānāti abyāpajja⁸ parame khvāham⁹ etarahi deve¹⁰ supāmi na kho panāham kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā¹¹ addhāham¹² devapadadhammasamannāgato¹³ viharāmi ti¹⁴ || Idam

¹ So B¹; nearly complete in S¹⁻³.

² S¹ visuddhānaṃ.

³ B¹ jānāti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ abyāpajja.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹ abyāpajja S¹ abyā only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ paramā (S³ -vā) ham instead of parame¹⁰

⁸ S³ devā S¹ deva.

⁹ S¹ addhāhi.

¹⁰ S¹ devapadam.

catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam¹
visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyaṃ

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni
avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattā-
nam pariyodapanāya tiṃ

36. (6) *Sabbhāgatam.*

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatam² attā-
manā³ devā sabbhāgatam⁴ kathentiṃ. Katamehi catuhiṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hotiṃ. Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā deva-
manussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃ. Yā tā devatā Buddhhe
aveccappasādena samannāgatā⁵ ito cutā⁶ tatrūpapannāṃ
tāsam evaṃ hotiṃ. Yathārūpena kho mayam Buddhhe avec-
cappasādena samannāgatā⁷ tato cutā idhūpapannāṃ ariya-
sāvako⁸ pi tathārūpena⁹ Buddhhe aveccappasādena saman-
nāgato hotiṃ. Ehi ti devānam santike tiṃ

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhammeṃ
Sangheṃ

6. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃ la-
peṃ samādhisamvattanikehiṃ. Yā tā¹¹ devatā ariyakantehi
sīlehi samannāgatā¹² ito cutā tatrūpapannāṃ tāsam evaṃ
hotiṃ. Yathārūpehi kho mayam ariyakantehi sīlehi sa-
mannāgatā tato cutā idhūpapannā ariyasāvako pi tathā-
rūpehi¹³ ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato Ehi ti devānam
santike tiṃ

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam
attamanā¹⁴ devā sabbhāgatam kathenti tiṃ¹⁵

¹ missing in S¹. ² S³ °gatā corrected from °gato.

³ S¹ attamā S³ seems to have attanam corrected from attanā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbhāgatā. ⁵ S¹ °gato. ⁶ S¹ adds ti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °gato. ⁸ B¹ °sāviko.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yathā^o ¹⁰ in S¹⁻³ only.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹² B¹ °gatam. ¹³ S³ yathā.

¹⁴ S¹ attanā S³ attanam (?) corrected from attanā.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ kathenti.

37. (7) *Mahānāmo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamiṃ peṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Kittavatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃṃ dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃṃ saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃṃ ettavatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti tiṃṃ

4. Kittavatā¹ pana bhante upāsako sīlasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ adinnādāna paṭivirato hotiṃṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ musāvādā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ surāmerayamajjapamā-datṭhānā paṭivirato² hotiṃṃ ettavatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

5. Kittavatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti saddahati Tathā-gatassa bodhimṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ laṃ sattā devama-nussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Ettavatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsamannāgato hoti tiṃṃ

6. Kittavatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgaratoṃṃ ettavatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāgasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

7. Kittavatā pana bhante upāsako paññāsampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako paññavā hoti udayatthagāmi-niṃṃ paññāya samannāgato³ ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhayagāminiṃṃṃṃ ettavatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paññāsampanno hoti tiṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ insert nu kho.

² S¹ paṭirato.

³ B¹ adds hoti.

38. (8) *Vassam.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve¹ vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā² paripūreti³ pabbatakandara-padarasākhā³ paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripūreti⁵ kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti⁶ mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti⁷ kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti⁸ mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddasāgaram paripūrenti⁹ ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ yo ca Buddhē aveccappasādo¹ yo ca dhamme aveccappasādo² yo ca saṅghe aveccappasādo³ yāni ca ariyakāntāni sīlāni⁴ ime dhammā sandamānā pāraṃ gantvā āsavānaṃ khayāya sampvattanti ti⁵ ||

39. (9) *Kāli.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme¹ ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādaya yena Kāligodhāya⁷ sākiyāniyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami⁸ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi⁹ ||

3. Atha kho Kāligodhā⁷ sākiyāni yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami⁸ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁹ || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ⁸ kho Kāligodham sākiyānim⁹ etad avoca¹⁰ || Catuhi kho Godhe dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikā sotapannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā¹⁰ || Katamehi catuhi¹⁰ ||

4. Idha Godhe ariyasāvikā Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgatā¹⁰ hoti¹¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹² la-pe¹³ saththā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti¹⁴ Dhamme¹⁵ Saṅghe¹⁶ Vi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert su.

² so S¹; after 'kandara S³ has padavarasākhā B¹ pasākhā.

³ same readings as before, but S³ has padara (not pada-
vara) and S¹ adds ya.

⁴ B¹ kusombhe -bhā. ⁵ B¹ 'sombhe.

⁶ S¹ 'subbhā B¹ 'sombhā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ 'godhāyam.

⁸ S¹ nisinna S³ nisinnā. ⁹ B¹ 'sakiyānaṃ.

¹⁰ B¹ S¹ 'ogato.

gatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram¹ ajjhāvasati mutta-cūgā² payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā³ Imehi kho Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvika sotāpannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti⁴ ||

5. Yānimāni⁵ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni samvijjante⁶ te dhammā mayi ahañca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi⁷ aham hi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā⁸ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁹ la-pe¹⁰ sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti¹¹ Dhamme¹² Saṅghe¹³ Yam¹⁴ kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabbam tam appaṭṭi-vibhattaṃ silavantehi¹⁵ kalyāṇadhammehi ti¹⁶ ||

6. Lābhā te Godhe suladdhan te Godhe sotāpattiphalam tayā Godhe vyākatan ti¹⁷ ||

40. (10) Nandiya.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme¹ ||

2. Atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami² pe³ || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ ||

3. Yasseva nu kho bhante ariyasāvakassa cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni⁵ sabbeṇa sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi so evaṃ⁶ nu kho bhante ariyasāvako Pamādavihāri ti vucati⁷ ||

Yassa kho Nandiya cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni sabbeṇa sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi tam aham Bahiro puthujjanapakkhe tthito ti vadāmi⁸ ||

4. Api ca Nandiya yathā⁹ ariyasāvako pamādavihāri ceva hoti appamādavihāri ca¹⁰ tam supāhi sādhu¹¹ kam¹² manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti¹³ ||

¹ S¹ āgāram. ² S¹ °cūgām. ³ B² yāni kānici.

⁴ B¹ samvājante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yā.

⁶ S³ silatthehi S¹ sievaṃsantehi. ⁷ B¹ sveva.

⁸ S¹⁻³ Nandiyassa *instead of* Nandiyayathā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ ce. ¹⁰ *missing in* S¹⁻³ *till* etad avoca.

Evam bhante ti kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavato paccasosī¹ Bhagavā etad avoca² ||

5. Kathaṇica Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihāri hoti³ ||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ la-pe⁶ satthā devamanussānam buddo bhagavā ti⁷ || So⁸ tena buddhe aveccappasādena santuṭṭho na uttarim² vāyama⁹ti divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya¹⁰ tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti¹¹ || pāmuje asati pīti na hoti¹² || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti¹³ || passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati¹⁴ || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati¹⁵ || asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti¹⁶ || dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihāri teva³ saṅkham gacchati¹⁷ || Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme⁴ Saṅghe⁵ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁶ || la-pe⁷ samādhisamvattanikehi⁸ || So tehi ariyakantehi silehi santuṭṭho na uttarim² vāyama⁹ti divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya¹⁰ tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti¹¹ || pāmuje asati pīti na hoti¹² || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti¹³ || passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati¹⁴ || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati¹⁵ || asama¹⁶hite citte dhammā na pāturbhavanti¹⁷ || dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihāri teva³ saṅkham gacchati¹⁸ || Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihāri hoti¹⁹ ||

6. Kathaṇica Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihāri hoti²⁰ ||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti²¹ || Iti pi so Bhagavā²² la-pe²³ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti²⁴ || So tena Buddhe aveccappasādena asantuṭṭho uttarim² vāyama⁹ti divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya¹⁰ tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujjam jāyati²⁵ || pamuditassa pīti jāyati²⁶ || pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati²⁷ || passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati²⁸ || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati²⁹ || samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti³⁰ || dhammānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihāri teva saṅkham

¹ S²⁻³ add -pe- and omit so. ² B² uttari.

³ S²⁻³ treva. ⁴ S²⁻³ dhamma.

⁵ instead of dhammā⁶ S²⁻³ have a stroke and -pe-

gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme||
Sanghe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-
ḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi
silehi asantuttho uttariṃ vāyamati divā¹ pavivekāya rattim
patisallāṇāya|| tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujaṃ
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītiṃ manassa kāyo passam-
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati²|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dham-
mānaṃ pātubhāvā Appamāḍavīhārī teva saṅkham gacchati||
Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako appamāḍavīhārī hoti ti||

Puññābhisandavaggo catuttho||

Uddānaṃ||

Abhisandā³ tayo vuttā|| dve⁴ Devapadāni ca||
Sabbhāgatam⁵ Mahānāmo⁶ Vassam⁷ Kālī⁸ ca⁹ Nandiyā ti||

CHAPTER V. SAGĀTHAPUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Abhisanda* (or. *Sayhaka*) 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā⁹|| katamo cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā la|| satthā deva-
manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| ayam pathamo puññā-
bhisando¹⁰|| Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako
Dhamme|| Sanghe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti
akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ayam catuttho
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro|| Ime kho

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S¹ samādhīya.

³ S¹⁻³ abhisandena.

⁴ S³ sabbhāgavā.

⁵ S¹ mahānāmaṃ.

⁶ S¹ vāsī S³ vāsiva.

⁷ B¹ kālī.

⁸ S³ va after an erased ca; S¹ has candiyāti instead of
ca Nan^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ °sando °sando °āhāro.

¹⁰ this part of number 3 and the preceding word katame
cattāro are missing in S¹⁻³; this is evidently a blunder.

bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā¹ kusalābhisandā¹ sukhassāhārā² ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave³ catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum⁴ ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || atha kho⁵ Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkham⁶ gacchati ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamaṇam gaṇetum ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā⁷ ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasahasasānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahasānīti vā⁸ || atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva⁹ saṅkham gacchati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva⁹ saṅkham¹⁰ gacchati ti ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹¹ ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram ||
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam¹² ālayam ||
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ||
puthusavanti¹³ upayanti sāgarā ||

1

Evam naram annapūnavatthadāpam¹⁴ ||
seyyānisajjatttharaṇassa¹⁵ dāyakam ||
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ ||
najjo yathā vārivahā¹⁶ va sāgaran ti ||

2

¹ S¹⁻³ °sando. ² S¹ °āhāro

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ gaṇetum *always*.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgaham.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ettakāni° B¹ has udakāḷha° *always*.

⁸ B¹ adds ti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ treva.

¹⁰ S³ samham S¹ saṅgaham.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

¹² S¹⁻³ ratana° ¹³ S¹ °savanti.

¹⁴ S¹ annadapānadavatthadāpam S³ annadapūnavatthadāpam.

¹⁵ B¹ °pacca° *instead of* sajja. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ vārivaham.

42. (2) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 2¹.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā² katame cattāro³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ || Dhamme⁵ Saṅghe⁶ || Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati⁷ || muttacāgo payatupāṇi⁸ vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato⁹ ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando sukhassāhāro¹⁰ || Ime kho bhi¹¹ cattāro puñña¹² kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā¹³ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi¹⁴ °teva saṅkham gacchati¹⁵ ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā¹⁶ mahānadiyo sam-sandanti¹⁷ samenti¹⁸ seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati¹⁹ Sarabhū Mahī²⁰ tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum²¹ °teva saṅkham gacchati²² ti ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā²³ || Etad avoca satthū²⁴ ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram²⁵
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇaṃ alayaṃ²⁶ ||
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā²⁷
puthusavanti²⁸ hi²⁹ upayanti sāgaraṃ³⁰ ||

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadaṃ³¹
seyyānisajjattharaṇassa³² dāyakaṃ³³
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ³⁴
najjo yathā vārivahā³⁵ va sāgaraṃ³⁶ ti ||

2

43. (3) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 3.

2. Cattāro me bhi¹ puññābhisandā² katame cattāro³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe °Dhamme⁴ pe [pa]⁵ Saṅghe⁶ || Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁷

¹ In this and the next sutta I give only at large the parts by which they differ from Abhisanda 1.

² S¹⁻³ omit katame³ ³ S¹⁻³ yatthavā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sandanti.

⁵ B¹ acira² ⁶ these three words in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ these two first padas are not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ savanti.

⁹ hi required by metre is in S¹⁻³ and in this sutta only.

¹⁰ as in the preceding sutta. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ voham.

samannāgato¹ ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya
gāminiyā² ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando
sukhassāhāro³ || Ime⁴ kho bhikkhave cattāro⁵ 'sukhassā-
hārā⁶ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave⁷ 'na sukarāṃ gaṇetum⁸ 'maha-
puññakkhandho teva saṅkham gacchati ti⁹ ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹⁰ ||

Yo puññakāmo kusale patitṭhito¹¹
bhāveti maggam amatassa pattiya¹²
so dhammasārādhigamo khaye¹³ rato¹⁴
na vedhati maccurāja gamiṣṣati ti¹⁵ ||

44. (4) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako
aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso⁶ ti vuccati⁷
katamehi catuhi⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hoti⁹ || Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ satthā deva-
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹² Dhamme¹³ Saṅghe¹⁴ Ari-
yakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti¹⁵ akhaṇḍehi¹⁶ la [pe]¹⁷
samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁸ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso⁵ ti
vuccati ti¹⁹ ||

45. (5) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi¹ 'mahābhogo mahāyaso⁶
ti vuccati⁷ katamehi catuhi⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave⁹ 'samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁰ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave¹¹ 'mahābhogo mahāyaso⁷ ti
vuccati ti¹² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add hoti. ² B¹ adds hi.

³ S¹⁻³ add -pe- etad avoca satthā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ kkhaye.

⁵ B¹ maccujarākasmimpinti. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ So all the MSS. — The two mahaddhana are identical and ought to differ only by the qualification mahāyaso

46. (6) *Bhikkhū* (or *Suddaka*).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāno¹ katamehi catuhi² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ || Dhamme⁴ Saṅghe⁵ || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁶ la-pe⁷ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁸ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti⁹ ||

47. (7) *Nandiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ¹ ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandiyaṃ sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca² || Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti³ katamehi catuhi⁴ ||

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe⁵ samvattanikehi⁶ ||

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi⁷ niyato sambodhiparāyano ti⁸ ||

48. (8) *Bhaddiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ¹ || Upasaṅkamaṇaṃ kātābbaṃ² ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bhaddiyaṃ sakkam³ ||

3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako⁴ ||

4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi⁵ sambodhiparāyano ti⁶ ||

which occur four times in B¹⁻², once in S¹⁻³ and ought to belong to either text, but to which?

¹ B¹ adds ti.

² B¹ adds iti pi^o bhagavā ti.

³ S¹⁻³ have Ek^o sa^o bha^o sakkesu vi^o kapila^o — atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena bha^o tenupa^o upasaṅkamitvā — pe — The sutta differs only from the preceding one by the name Nandiya put instead of bhikkhave.

⁴ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ as in the preceding text with the change of name.

49. (9) *Mahānāma.*

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam¹ upasankamanam kātabbam²||
2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Mahānāmam³||
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako⁴||
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi⁵ °sambodhi-parāyano ti⁶||

50. (10) *Anga.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyaṅgāni¹ katamāni cattari²||
 3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasi-kāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti³||
 4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni⁴||
- Sagāthakapuññābhisandavaggo pañcama⁵||

Tassa⁶ uddānam⁷||

Abhisandena⁸ tayo vuttā⁹||

Dve Mahāddhanena ca¹⁰||

Bhikkhu¹ Nandiya² Bhaddhiyam³||

Mahānām-Aṅgena te dasā ti¹⁰||

CHAPTER VI. SAPPANÑAVAGGO CHATTHO.

51. (1) *Sagāthakam.*

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ katamehi catuhi²||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ as in the preceding text with the change of name.

² 46, 47, 48, 49 differ only by the interlocutors.

³ S¹⁻³ catuttho. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sayhakena.

⁶ S¹⁻³ addha (S¹ adda) apare dve instead of dve⁶

⁷ S¹⁻³ suddakam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nandikam.

⁹ S¹ bhaddikam S² bhaddim.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ mahānāmena āṅgikāni.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate|| acaḷā² suppatiṭṭhitā³||
sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam|| ariyakantam paśamsitam|| 1

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi|| ujubbhūtam ca dassanam||
Adaliddo ti tam āhu|| amogham tassa jīvitam|| 2

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca|| pasādam dhammadassanam||
anuyyūjetha medhāvi⁴|| saram buddhānasāsanan ti|| 3

52. (2) Vassavuttham.

1. ⁵Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena||

3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā⁶ Sakyā⁷ aññataro⁸ bhikkhu Sāvattiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti||

4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamimso|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimso|| Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā⁹ sakyā⁷ tam bhikkhum etad avocum||

5. Kaacci bhante Bhagavā arogo¹⁰ ceva¹¹ balavā cā ti||
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā¹² balavā cā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

² S³ acalam. ³ S¹ ṭhite. ⁴ S³ medhāvi S¹ modhāvi.

⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ B¹ Kapila^o always. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sakkā.

⁸ B¹ ṭara. ⁹ S¹ vatthuvā. ¹⁰ S³ āro^o ¹¹ S¹⁻³ cā.

¹² S³ Bhagavā avuso arogo instead of arogo^o; S¹ omits the phrase.

Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā arogā ceva¹ balavanto cā ti² ||

Sāriputta-Moggalānā³ pi kho avuso arogā⁴ ceva⁵ balavanto cā ti⁶ ||

Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā⁷ cā ti⁸ ||

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho avuso arogo ca balavā cā ti⁹ ||

6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītan ti¹⁰ ||

Sammukhā me tam avuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam¹¹ || Appakā te¹² bhikkhave bhikkhū ye āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹³ || atha kho eteva¹⁴ bahutarā bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ¹⁵ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā¹⁶ lokā ti¹⁷ ||

7. Aparampi kho me avuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam¹⁸ || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ¹⁹ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā²⁰ || atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino²¹ sakid-eva²² imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti ti²³ ||

8. Aparam pi kho me avuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam²⁴ || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino²⁵ sakid-eva²⁶ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti²⁷ || atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti²⁸ ||

53. (3) *Dhammadinna.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye²⁹ ||

¹ S³ ca. ² S¹ olāni. ³ S³ ārogā. ⁴ S¹ balava.

⁵ S³ appakante S¹ appaka or appakā te corrected from appakam te. ⁶ B¹ ete ca. ⁷ B¹ samghoja^o. ⁸ S³ tasmā.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ B¹ sakimdeva. ¹¹ B. sikad^o.

2. Atha kho Dhammadinno upāsako pañcahi upāsaka-satehi saddhimp¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami² upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi³ || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Dhammadinno upāsako Bhaga-vantam etad avoca⁴ ||

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu no bhante Bhagavā yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti⁵ ||

Tasmā ti ha vo⁶ Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Ye te suttanta Tathāgatabhāsita⁷ gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā⁸ te kālena kālam upasaṃ-pajja viharissāmā ti⁹ || Evam¹⁰ hi vo¹¹ Dhammadinna sikkhitabbaṃ ti ||

4. Na kho netam bhante sukaram amhehi puttasaṃ-bādhasayanam ajjhāvasantehi¹² kāsikaṃ¹³ candanam¹⁴ paccanubhonte¹⁵hi mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayante¹⁶hi jātārūpara-jataṃ sādiyante¹⁷hi ye te suttanta¹⁸ gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā te kālena kālam upasaṃpajja viharitum¹⁹ || Tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam pañcasu sikkhāpadesu tīṭṭhaṃ uttaridhammaṃ²⁰ desetū ti²¹ ||

5. Tasmā ti²² ha vo²³ Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ²⁴ Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgata²⁵ bhavissāma²⁶ || Iti pi so Bhagavā²⁷ la-pe²⁸ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti²⁹ Dhamme³⁰ Sanghe³¹ Ariyakante³²hi sīlehi saman-nāgata bhavissāma³³ akhaṇḍe³⁴hi la-pe³⁵ samādhisaṃvattani-kehi ti³⁶ || Evam³⁷ hi vo³⁸ Dhammadinna sikkhitabbaṃ ti ||

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni³⁹ saṃvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayā⁴⁰ ca⁴¹ tesu dhammesu sandissāma⁴² ||

6. Mayam⁴³ hi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannā-gatā⁴⁴ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴⁵ la-pe⁴⁶ satthā devamanussānam

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of ekam^o

³ B¹ te. ⁴ S¹ viharissāma S¹ viharissāmi.

⁵ B¹ etaṃ. ⁶ S¹ ajjho^o ⁷ B¹ kāsika.

⁸ S¹ candanānam. ⁹ S¹ uttarim^o

¹⁰ S¹ desetum ti. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ iti instead of tasmāti.

¹² S¹⁻³ °gato bhavissāmi. ¹³ S¹⁻³ mayam bhante.

¹⁴ S¹ sandissāmi.

buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| pe-[pa]|| Ariya-kantehi silehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisamvattanikehi ti||

7. Lābhā vo¹ Dhammadinna suladdham vo² Dhammadinna sotāpattiphalaṃ Dhammadinna² vyākatan ti||

54. (4) *Gilāyanam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti||

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti|| Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi³|| ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||

4. Sutam etaṃ bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena⁴ cārikam⁵ pakkamissati ti|| Na kho te etaṃ⁶ bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ sappaññena upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādḥiko dukkhito bāhagilāno ovaḍitabbo ti⁷||

5. Sappaññena Mahānāma⁸ upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādḥiko dukkhito bāhagilāno catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetabbo|| Assāsatāyasmā⁹ atthāyasmato Buddhe aveccappasādena|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| Assāsatāyasmā¹⁰ atthāyasmato Dhamme¹¹ Saṅghe¹² Ariyakantāni silāni¹² akhaṇḍāni|| la-pe|| samādhisamvattanikāni ti||

¹ B¹ te. ² B¹ tumhehi. ³ S¹ omits ekam⁹

⁴ S¹ -pe. ⁵ S¹⁻³ cārikā.

⁶ B¹ netam instead of te etaṃ. ⁷ S¹ omits ti.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ S¹ assāsata⁹ corrected from assāsati(?).

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ assāsata āyasmā. ¹¹ almost complete in S¹⁻³.

¹² missing in S¹.

6. Sappaññena Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evam assa vacaniyo||

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpitusu apekhā ti|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me mātāpitusu apekhā ti so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Āyasmā¹ pi² kho māriso maraṇadhammo³|| sace pāyasmā⁴ mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva|| no ce pāyasmā⁴ mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva⁵|| sādāyasmā⁶ yā te⁷ mātāpitusu apekhā tam pajahāti⁸||

8. So ce evaṃ vadeyya⁹|| Yā¹⁰ me mātāpitusu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Atthi paṇāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā ti|| Sa ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva¹¹|| no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva|| sādāyasmā¹² yā te⁷ puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahā ti||

9. So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Atthi paṇāyasmato mānussakesu¹³ pañcasu kāmāgūnesu apekhā ti|| So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmāgūnesu apekhā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Mānussakehi¹⁴ kho āvuso kāmehi¹⁵ dibbā¹⁶ kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca|| sādāyasmā¹⁷ mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā cātummahārājikesu deveṣu cittaṃ adhimocēhi ti||

10. So ce¹⁸ evaṃ vadeyya|| Mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam cātummahārājikesu¹⁹ deveṣu cittaṃ adhimocītanti¹⁹|| so evaṃ assa vacaniyo|| Cātummahārājikehi kho

¹ missing in B¹. ² S¹ odhamme.

³ B¹ vāyasmā. ⁴ S¹ pāyasmato B¹ pāyasmā.

⁵ S¹ marissati tevā.

⁶ So B¹ S¹ sacāyasmā S¹ cāyasmā.

⁷ S¹ yāto S¹ yato *instead of* yā te.

⁸ S¹⁻³ pajahati.

⁹ S¹⁻³ vadeyyā. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹ marissata S¹ marissati. ¹² S¹⁻³ socāyasmā.

¹³ B¹ mānusa^o *always*. ¹⁴ S¹ mānussakesuhi.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ kāmesu. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ dibbā. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yācāyasmā.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ rājika^o ¹⁹ S¹ adhicittanti.

āvuso devehi Tāvātimsā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca¹ sādāyasmā² cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvātimsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocchī ti³ ||

11.—16. So ce evaṃ vadeyya⁴ Cātummahārājikehi me devehi⁵ cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam Tāvātimsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitan ti⁶ || so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo⁷ Tāvātimsēhi⁸ kho avuso devehi pi⁹ Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati-devā¹⁰ Paranimmitavasavattino¹¹ devā¹² ||

17. Paranimmitavasavattihi kho āvuso devehi Brahmalo ko abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca¹³ sādāyasmā¹⁴ Parinimittavasavattihi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmalo ke cittaṃ adhimocchī ti¹⁵ ||

18. So ce¹⁶ evaṃ vadeyya¹⁷ Paranimmitavasavattihi me¹⁸ devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam¹⁹ Brahmalo ke cittaṃ adhimocitan ti²⁰ || so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo²¹ Brahmalo ko pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno²² sādāyasmā²³ Brahmalo k²⁴ cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya²⁵ nirodhe cittaṃ upasampharāhi ti²⁶ ||

19. So ce evaṃ vadeyya²⁷ Brahmalo k²⁸ me cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ²⁹ upasampharāmi³⁰ || evaṃ vuttassa³¹ kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsaya³² vimuttacittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānākarapaṇaṃ vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttinti³³ ||

55. (5) Caturō phalā 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti¹ katame cattāro² ||

¹ S³ sā (S³ sa) cāyasmā. ² S³ omī me devehi.

³ S¹ adhimocittanti the second t being erased in S³.

⁴ S¹ tāvatimsē. ⁵ missing in S³. ⁶ S¹ ratī

⁷ S¹ vasavatti. ⁸ S¹ are complete about each devaclass.

⁹ S¹ sādāyasmā. ¹⁰ missing in S³. ¹¹ S¹ kho S³ nothing.

¹² S¹ inserts here brahmalo ke cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam.

¹³ S¹ sādā¹⁴ S³ sādā. ¹⁴ S¹ loke. ¹⁵ S¹ sakkāsa.

¹⁶ S¹ upasampharati. ¹⁷ S¹ has only cit¹⁸

¹⁸ S¹ upasamphatanti. ¹⁹ B¹ vimuttacittassa.

²⁰ S¹ vassasata. ²¹ S¹ vimuttiyaṃ vimuttan ti.

3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomana-sikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃṃ

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

56. (6) *Caturo phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sakadāgāmiṃphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

57. (7) *Caturo phalā* 3.

2. Anāgāmiṃphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

58. (8) *Caturo phalā* 4.

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

59. (9) *Paṭilābho*.

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

60. (10) *Vuddhi*.

2. Paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti tiṃṃ

61. (11) *Vepullatā*.

2. Paññāvepullāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

Sappaññavaggo chaṭṭho²ṃṃ

Sagāthakam Vassavuttham³ Dhammaninnanti Gilāyanam
Caturo phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi⁴ Vepullatāya cā ti⁵ṃṃ

¹ This and the following texts are more, or less complete in S¹⁻³.

² put by S¹⁻³ after the uddāna and preceded by sotāpatti-samyuttassa.

³ S¹ vassamvuttha.

⁴ S¹ vuddhi.

⁵ This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

62. (1) *Mahā.*

4. Mahāpaññattāya¹ samvattanti ti¹ ||

63. (2) *Puthu.*

4. Puthupaññattāya samvattanti ti¹ || Vitthāretabbam² ||

64. (3) *Vipula.*

4. Vipulapaññattāya samvattanti ti³ ||

65. (4) *Gambhīra.*

4. Gambhīrapaññattāya samvattanti ti³ ||

66. (5) *Asamatta* (or *Appamatta*).

4. Appamattapaññattāya⁴ samvattanti ti⁵ ||

67. (6) *Bhūri.*

4. Bhūripaññattāya samvattanti ti³ ||

68. (7) *Bahula.*

4. Paññābahullāya samvattanti ti⁵ ||

69. (8) *Sigha.*

4. Sighapaññattāya⁶ samvattanti ||

70. (9) *Lahu.*

4. Bahulapaññattāya⁷ samvattanti ti⁵ ||

71. (10) *Hāsa* (or *Hāsu*).

4. Hāsapaññattāya⁸ samvattanti ti⁵ ||

¹ B¹ paññatāya *always*.

² in S¹⁻³ only.

³ S¹ vattanti S³ vattanti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ asamatta°

⁵ S¹ samvattanti.

⁶ B¹⁻² saṅgha° S¹ (*further on*) digha.

⁷ B¹ (*and* S¹⁻³ *further on*) lahu.

⁸ S¹⁻³ hāsu°

72. (11) *Javana.*4. Javanapaññattāya samvattanti ti¹||73. (12) *Tikkha.*4. Tikkhapaññattāya samvattanti ti²||74. (13) *Nibbedhika.*

2. Nibbedhikāya samvattanti|| katame cattāro||

3. Sappurisamsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasi-
kāro dhammānudhammapatipatti³||4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulī-
katā⁴ nibbedhikapaññattāya samvattanti ti||Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīram-Asamata-Bhūri-Bāhula-
Sīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti⁵||Sotāpattisamyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo⁶||Sotāpattisamyuttaṃ ekādasamaṃ⁷||¹ S³ °samvattanti. ² S¹ °samvattanti.³ missing in S¹.⁴ here S¹⁻³ have -pe- and rehearse all the afore said
terms: puthu-paññattāya samvattanti javana° gambhīra
asamatta° bhūri° paññā° bāhula° dīgha° (in S¹ instead of
sīgha) lahu° hāsu° javana° nibbeddhikapaññattāya sam-
vattanti.⁵ this uddāna is to be found in S¹⁻³ only.⁶ this mention in S¹⁻³ only.⁷ So B¹; S¹⁻³ have samattapaṃ instead of ekādasamaṃ.

BOOK XII.

SACCA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. SAMĀDHIVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Samādhī*.

1. Sāvattiṃ la²ṃṃ

2. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvēthaṃṃ Samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānātiṃṃ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pa³ṃṃ ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pa³ṃṃ ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ

4. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyoṃṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyoṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyoṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyoṃṃ

2. (2) *Paṭisallāna*.

2. Paṭisallāne² bhikkhave yogam āpajjathaṃṃ paṭisallino³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ

3. Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam⁴ pajānātiṃṃ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam⁴ peṃṃ ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ

² So B²; complete in S²⁻³.

² S²⁻³ °no.

³ S²⁻³ °sallāno always.

⁴ missing in S²⁻³.

4. Paṭisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjathaṃ paṭisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyoṃ peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

3. (3) *Kulaputta* 1.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajīṃsuṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam kulaputtā sammāgārasmā¹ anagāriyam pabbajjissantiṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjantiṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaṃ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassaṃ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Ye² hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajīṃsuṃ pabbajjissantiṃ pabbajantiṃ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti³ peṃ yogo karaṇīyoṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

4. (4) *Kulaputta* 2.

2. Ye² hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃṃ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃṃ

3. Ye pi⁴ hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam kulaputtā sammāgārasmā⁵ anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhū-

¹ S¹⁻³ omīṭ sammā.

² B¹ addṣ pi.

³ S¹ vuccati.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omīṭ sammā.

taṃ¹ abhisamessanti² sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamessanti³ ||

4. Ye pi⁴ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammā-agārasmā⁵ anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhisamenti⁶ || sabbe te⁷ cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamenti⁸ || Katame cattāri⁹ ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam¹⁰ pe¹¹ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam¹² ||

6. Ye⁷ hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam kulaputtā sammā-agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhisamesup¹³ || abhisamessanti¹⁴ abhisamenti¹⁵ || sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamenti¹⁶ || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁷ la-pe¹⁸ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁹ ||

5. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Ye⁷ hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsu²⁰ || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsanti²¹ ||

3. Ye²² anāgatam addhānam²³ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsanti²⁴ ||

4. Ye pi²⁵ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsanti²⁶ || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsanti²⁷ || Katamāni cattāri²⁸ || Dukkham ariyasaccam²⁹ la³⁰ || dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam³¹ ||

5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsu³² || abhisambuḍḍhiṃsanti³³ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsanti³⁴ || sabbe te imāni cattāri

¹ S¹⁻³ yathā omitting bhūtaṃ. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ omīṭ sammā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ have —pe— instead of yathā²

⁵ S² sate instead of sabbe te. ⁶ S² samessanti.

⁷ B² adds pi.

⁸ B² samabodhi² always; the end of this number in B² only. ⁹ complete in B² missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ B² abhisambodhiṃsanti.

¹² S¹⁻³ have sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni — ayam instead of katamāni²

ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti¹ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo² la-pe³ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo⁴

6. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

2. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesum² sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesum³

3. Ye pi¹ hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti² sabbe te cattāri³ ariyasaccāni⁴ yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti⁵

4. Ye hi keci bhi⁶ etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti⁷ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti⁸ Katamāni cattāri⁹ Dukkham ariyasaccam¹⁰ la¹¹ Dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam¹²

5. Ye pi¹ hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesum² pakāsesanti³ pakāsesanti⁴ sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti⁵ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁶ la-[pe]⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo⁸ ti⁹

7. (7) *Vitakkā*.

2. Mā⁶ bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke⁷ vitakkeyyātha⁸ seyyathidūṃ kāmavitakkam vyāpādavitakkam vihim-sāvitakkam⁹ Tam kissa hetu¹⁰

3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasamhitā⁹ nāḍibrahma-

¹ B¹ adds pi. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ here S¹⁻³ have -pe- omitting the sequel and number 4.

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert -pe- ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vitakketha.

⁹ S¹ te he bhi¹⁰ vi¹¹ anattasamhitā.

cariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya² na nibbānāya samvattanti ti¹ ||

4. Vitakkentā² ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha¹ || [pe] || ayam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha¹ || ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti vitakkeyyātha¹ || Tam kissa hetu¹ ||

5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā ete brahmacariyakā ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya³ sambodhāya⁴ nibbānāya samvattanti¹ || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹ la-pe¹ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹ ||

8. (8) *Cintā.*

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalam cittam cinteyyātha⁵ || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā¹ || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā¹ || Tam jivam tam sarīran ti vā¹ || Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran ti vā¹ || Hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā¹ || Na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti⁶ vā¹ || Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā¹ || Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā¹ || Tam kissa hetu¹ ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā nādirahmacariyikā⁷ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya⁸ na nibbānāya samvattanti¹ ||

4. Cintentā ca⁹ kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti cinteyyātha¹ || pe¹ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti cinteyyātha¹ || Tam kissa hetu¹ ||

5. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā⁷ esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit na sam^o

² B¹ vitakkantā.

³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ abhisambodhāya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ cintetha.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁷ B¹⁻² °cariyakā.

⁸ missing in S¹.

⁹ missing in B¹.

ñāya sambodhāya nibbānaya¹ samvattati² Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo³ la-pe⁴ ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti⁵ yogo karaṇīyo ti⁶

9. (9) Viggāhikā.

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakatham katheyyātha² Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi³ aham imaṃ⁴ dhammavinayam ājānāmi⁵ kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi⁶ Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi⁷ aham asmi⁸ sammāpaṭipanno⁹ Pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca¹⁰ Sahitam me asahitan te¹¹ Āciṇṇa¹² te viparāvatta¹³ Āropito te vādo¹⁴ cara¹⁵ vādappamokkhāya Niggahito si nibbedhehi¹⁶ sace pahosi¹⁷ ti¹⁸ Tam kissa hetu¹⁹

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādirahmacariyikā² na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaya samvattati³

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha⁴ pe⁵ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti katheyyātha⁶ Tam kissa hetu⁷

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā⁸ pa⁹ yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁰

10. (10) Kathā.

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakatham katheyyātha¹⁰ seyyathidaṃ¹¹ Rājakatham¹² corakatham¹³ mahāmatṭakatham¹⁴ senākatham¹⁵ bhayakatham¹⁶ suddhakatham¹⁷ annakatham¹⁸ pānakatham¹⁹ vatthakatham²⁰ sayanakatham²¹ mālākatham²² gandha²³ űāti²⁴ yāna²⁵ gāma²⁶ nigama²⁷ nagara²⁸ janapada²⁹ itthi³⁰ purisa³¹ surā³²

¹ S¹ nibbāya.

² S¹⁻³ viggāhika (S¹ viggāhi-) kathā kathetha.

³ S¹ omits imaṃ, S³ all the phrase. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ajā^o

⁵ B¹ asmiṃ and inserts aham asi after tvam asi.

⁶ B¹ adhiciṇṇa. ⁷ S¹ capara. ⁸ B¹ nibbedhehi vā.

⁹ S¹ cariyikā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kathetha. ¹¹ S¹ mālā^o

¹² S¹⁻³ omits purisa^o ¹³ S³ sura^o

visikhā° kumbhatṭhāna° pubbapeta°¹ nānatta° lokak-
khāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā||
Taṃ kissa hetu||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādirahmacari-
yikā² na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasam-
āya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya³ samvat-
tati||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti
katheyyātha| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti| katheyyātha| Ayam
dukkhanirodho⁴ ti| katheyyātha| Ayam dukkhanirodhagā-
mini paṭipadā ti| katheyyātha|| Taṃ kissa hetu⁵||

5. Esā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā esā ādirahmacari-
yikā² esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| Tasmāti ha
bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo| la-[pe]| Ayam
dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

Samādhivaggo paṭhamo⁶||

Tassuddānaṃ⁷||

Samādhi Paṭisallāpa⁸ Kulaputtā⁹ apare duve¹⁰||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā¹¹ Vitakkā¹² Cintā¹³ Viggahikā

Kathā ti¹⁴||

CHAPTER II.

DIHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Tathāgatenā vutta 1.*

1. Evam me sutaṃ¹⁵ ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇa-
siyaṃ viharatī Isipatane Migadāye||

¹ S¹ °petha° S¹ has only °pe° ² B¹⁻² °cariyāka.

³ S¹ inserts na. ⁴ S¹ nirodho. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit taṃ||

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭhamo vaggo samatto. ⁷ S¹⁻³ uddānam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ °sallāpa. ⁹ S¹ °putto. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ dve.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ samaṇā omitting brāhmaṇā. ¹² S¹⁻³ add ca.

¹³ S¹⁻³ citta. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ kathaṃcāti.

¹⁵ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi¹ || Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā² || Kā-tame dve³ ||

3. Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hino gam-mo puthujjaniko⁴ anariyo anattasamphito⁵ || yo cāyaṃ attā-kilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamphito⁶ || Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupakanṃma majjhimā paṭipadā Ta-thāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāpakaraṇi upa-samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati⁷ ||

4. Katamā ca sū bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathā-gatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāpakaraṇi upasaṃ-āya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati⁸ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo⁹ seyyathidaṃ¹⁰ sammāditṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāujivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi¹¹ || Ayam kho sū bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhu¹² āpa¹³ karaṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati¹⁴ ||

5. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam¹⁵ || Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhi pi dukkhā mara-ṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā¹⁶ appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho¹⁷ yam piccham na labhati¹⁸ tam pi dukkham¹⁹ sam- khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi²⁰ dukkhā²¹ ||

6. Idam kho pana²² bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariya- saccam²³ || Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandī rāgasahaga- tā tatra tatrābhinandini²⁴ seyyathidaṃ²⁵ || Kāmatāṇhā bha- vatāṇhā vibhavatāṇhā²⁶ ||

7. Idam kho²⁷ pana bhikkhave²⁸ dukkhanirodham ariya- saccam²⁹ || Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo³⁰ ||

8. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-

¹ B¹ pothuj^o — the text of B², after a long interruption, reappears here at thuj^o with the sheet dhāḥ.

² S¹⁻³ B² omit soka^o ³ B¹ labbhati. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹ puts pana before kho.

⁶ B² saccam without ariya. ⁷ B¹ vo.

⁸ S¹ inserts here dukkham ariyasaccam.

tipadā ariyasaccam¹ Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo¹
seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi¹ la-pe¹ sammāsamādhī¹ ||

9. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe
ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi¹ || Tam kho
panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave
pubbe¹ la¹ pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussu-
tesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹ pe¹ āloko udapādi¹ ||

10. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi¹ ||
Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ² ariyasaccam³ pahā-
tabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe¹ la-pe¹ pahāman ti me bhik-
khav pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹
pe¹ āloko udapādi¹ ||

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi¹ ||
Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchi-
kātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe¹ la-pe¹ sacchikatan ti
me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum
udapādi¹ pe¹ āloko udapādi¹ ||

12. Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti
me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum
udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi ālo-
ko udapādi¹ || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī
paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave¹ pa⁴ ||
bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu
cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā
udapādi āloko udapādi¹ ||

13. Yāva kivaṇca me bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasac-
cesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ nā-
ṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddham⁵ ahoṣi¹ neva tāvāham⁶ bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ ananussutem^o āloko udapādi.

² S¹ B² samudaya.

³ S¹ saccanti B² saccam *omitting* ariya.

⁴ S¹⁻³ have pubbe ananussutesu^o āloko udapādi.

⁵ B¹⁻² visuddham. ⁶ B¹ tāham.

khave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti¹ paccaññāsiṃ² ||

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi³ athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti² paccaññāsiṃ¹ ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti³ ayam antimaṃ jātiṃ natthidāmi punabbhavo ti⁴ ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā⁵ attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandaṃ⁶ imasmiṃ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato⁴ Koṇḍañña⁵ virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhū udapādi⁶ yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ⁶ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti⁷ ||

16. Evaṃ⁷ pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ⁸ || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmū vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti⁹ ||

17. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ⁸ || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmū vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti⁹ ||

18. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvāṭṭipsā devā⁸ Yāma devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati devā Paranimmittavasavattino⁹ devā Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ⁸ || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ² S³ omit ti.

³ B² vimutti without ceto. ⁴ B² āyasmāto.

⁵ B² koṇḍassa. ⁶ B² samudayaṃ^o ⁷ in B¹⁻² only.

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ -pe-

⁹ B² ovatti.

appativattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā
Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti¹ ||

19. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena² tena muhuttena
yāva Brahmaloḥ saddo abbhuggacchi³ ayaṃ ca dasasa-
hassī lokadhātu³ saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi⁴ ap-
pamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pāturo ahoṣi atikkamma de-
vānaṃ devānubhāvan ti⁵ ||

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi⁶ || Aññāsi vata
bho Koṇḍaṇṇo aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍaṇṇo ti⁷ || Iti hiḍam
āyasmato Koṇḍaṇṇassa Aññāta-Koṇḍaṇṇo⁴ tveva⁵ nāmaṃ
ahoṣi ti⁸ ||

12. (2) Tathāgatena vutta 2.

2. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹ ānaṃ
udapādi pañña udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi² ||
Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti
bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe³ la-pe⁴ pariññātan ti bhik-
khave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cak-
khum udapādi⁵ pe⁶ āloko udapādi⁷ ||

3. Idam dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave ta-
thāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-
pādi¹ pe² āloko udapādi³ || Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-
samudayam ariyasaccam pahūtabban ti bhikkhave tathā-
gatānaṃ pubbe⁴ la⁵ pahīnan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi⁶ pe⁷
āloko udapādi⁸ ||

4. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave Ta-
thāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-
pādi¹ pe² āloko udapādi³ || Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-
nirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti tathāgatānaṃ pubbe⁷

¹ S¹⁻³ omīṭ tenalayena.

² B¹ abbhugacchi S¹⁻³ abbhuggaṇchi B² abbhuggachati.

³ S¹ dasahassī B¹⁻² °sahassī°

⁴ B¹⁻² aññāta-koṇḍaṇṇo S¹⁻³ aññākoṇḍaṇṇo (S³ -ñña).

⁵ S¹⁻² teva. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ananuo dhammesu -pe-

⁷ S¹⁻³ omīṭ tathāgatānaṃ°

la-pe¹ sacchikatan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi² pe³ āloko udapādi⁴ ||

5. Idam⁵ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi⁶ ñānam udapādi⁷ paññā udapādi⁸ vijjā udapādi⁹ āloko udapādi¹⁰ || Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe la-pe¹¹ bhāvitān ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹² ñānam udapādi¹³ paññā udapādi¹⁴ vijjā udapādi¹⁵ āloko udapādi¹⁶ ti ||

13. (3) *Khandha*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ katamāni² cattāri³ || Dukkham ariyasaccam⁴ dukkhasamudayam ariya⁵ || dukkhanirodham ariya⁶ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam⁷ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam⁸ || Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam⁹ seyyathidam¹⁰ || Rūpūpādānakkhandho¹¹ la¹² viññānūpādānakkhando¹³ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam¹⁴ ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam¹⁵ || Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā¹⁶ nandirāgasahagatā¹⁷ tatra tatatrābhinandini¹⁸ seyyathidam¹⁹ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā²⁰ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam²¹ ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam²² || Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo²³ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam²⁴ ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam²⁵ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo²⁶ seyyathidam²⁷ sammāditṭhi²⁸ la-pe²⁹ sammāsamādhi³⁰ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam³¹ ||

¹ B¹ ayam. ² B² katamāri.

³ S³ add katame pañca. ⁴ B⁴ pona (B¹ ponva-) bbha-

⁵ B⁵ S⁵ nandī⁵ ⁶ B⁶ nandini B¹ -dini.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave² Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo³ la-pe⁴ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁵ ||

14. (4) Āyatana.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ Ayam² dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam³ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam¹ Cha ajjhātikāni āyatanāni tissa vacaniyam² katamāni cha³ Cakkhāyatanaṃ⁴ la⁵ manāyatanaṃ⁶ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam⁷ ||

4. Katamañca bhi¹ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam² Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā³ tatra ta-trābhinandini⁴ seyyathidam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā⁵ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam⁶ ||

5. Katamañca bhi¹ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam² yo tasseva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo³ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam⁴ ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam¹ Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo² seyyathidam³ sammādiṭṭhi⁴ la-pe⁵ sammāsamādhī⁶ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam⁷ ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni¹ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo² la-pe³ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁴ ||

15. (5) Dhāraṇa 1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti¹ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad

¹ as in the preceding sutta. ² in S²⁻³ only. ³ S² nandi^o

⁴ B² nandini B² nandini. ⁵ S³ omits ti.

avoca¹ Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā² cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti³ ||

Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti⁴ ||

4. Dukkham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi⁵ dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dutiyam⁶ ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi⁷ dukkhanirodham khvāham bhante⁸ Bhagavatā tatiyam ariyasaccam dhāremi⁹ dukkhanirodhagāminin¹⁰ paṭipadam khvāham bhante Bhagavatā¹¹ catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi¹² || Evaṃ¹³ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti¹⁴ ||

5. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni¹⁵ || Dukkham kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi¹⁶ pe¹⁷ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam¹⁸ kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi¹⁹ ||

6. Evaṃ kho²⁰ bhikkhu dhārehi²¹ mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni²² || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo²³ la-pe²⁴ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti²⁵ ||

16. (6) Dhāraṇa 2.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni¹ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca² Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti³ ||

Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti⁴ ||

¹ missing in S³.

² S³ has -pe- instead of yathākatham^o

³ S¹⁻³ add pi. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ B¹⁻² °gāmini.

⁶ bhagavatā^o till bhante dhāremi is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B² inserts pi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ desitānti. ⁹ S¹ °gāmini^o

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vo. ¹¹ S³ dhāresi. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

4. Dukkham khvāham¹ bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi|| Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya|| Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yaṃ² samaṇena³ Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccaḥkhāya aññaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam tñānam vijjati||

5—6. Dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāham¹ bhante Bhagavatā|| la||

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminim⁴ paṭipadam khvāham⁵ bhante⁶ Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi|| Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya|| Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁷ catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ² samaṇena Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paccaḥkhāya aññaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam tñānam vijjati||

8. Evaṃ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

9. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni|| Dukkham kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi|| Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya|| Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam samaṇena Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccaḥkhāya aññaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam tñānam vijjati|| Dukkhasamudayaṃ kho bhikkhu|| la⁸|| Dukkhanirodhaṃ kho bhikkhu|| la⁹|| Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam² kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi|| Yohi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadey-

¹ S¹⁻³ khoham. ² in B¹⁻² only. ³ S³ inserts vā.

⁴ B¹ gāmini. ⁵ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B¹ dukkham^o S¹⁻³ °gāminim (B¹ -ni) paṭipadam.

⁸ the abridgment in S¹⁻³ is thus: pathamam ariyasaccam paccaḥkha -pe- paññāpessāmi ti netam tñānam vijjati -pe-

⁹ S¹⁻³ °gāmini^o

ya Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā¹ catuttham ariyasaccam yam² samanena Gotamena desitam³ aham etam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam³ catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam³ catuttham⁴ ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi⁵ netam thānam vijjati⁶ ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam² bhikkhu dhārehi⁵ mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni⁴ || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁶ la-pe⁶ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti⁶ yogo karaṇiyo ti⁶ ||

17. (7) Avijjā.

2. 7Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁶ 'nisīdi⁶ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁶ || Avijjā avijjā ti⁸ bhante vuccati⁶ || Katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca⁹ avijjāgato hoti ti⁶ ||

4. Yam kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā¹⁰ patipadāya¹¹ aññāṇam ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca¹² avijjāgato hoti ti⁶ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁶ la-pe⁶ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁶ ||

18. (8) Vijjā.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami⁶ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁶ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁶ || Vijjā vijjā ti¹³ bhante vuccati¹⁴ || Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā¹⁵ kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti ti⁶ ||

¹ S¹ °gāmini⁶ B¹ °patipadam. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ °gāmini⁶ ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dhāresi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ patipadanti. ⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ S¹ omits ti.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ B. °gāmini S³ °gāminiyā.

¹¹ S¹ padāya omitting pati. ¹² S¹⁻³ omit avijjā⁶

¹³ S¹⁻³ add kho. ¹⁴ S³ pavuccati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ add ti.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe nāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye nāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe nāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipati-padāya¹ nāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā² || Ettāvata ca vijjagato hoti² ||

5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo³ la-pe⁴ ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo kara-ṇiyo ti ||

19. (9) Saṅkāsanā.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā pañña-ttaṃ⁵ tattha aparimāṇā³ vaṇṇā⁴ vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃ-kāsanā⁵ itipidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ⁶ la⁷ ||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham⁸ [la]⁶ ||

5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti⁷ bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ⁵ tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā apa-rimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā itipidaṃ dukkha-nirodhagāmini paṭipadā⁸ ariyasaccan ti ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo³ la-pe⁴ || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo kara-ṇiyo ti ||

20. (10) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni⁹ katamāni cattāri ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave tatham⁹ etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatatham etaṃ ||

4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatatham etaṃ ||

5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatatham etaṃ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gāminiyaṃ pati° ² B¹⁻² hoti ti.

³ S¹⁻³ °māna always.

⁴ S¹⁻³ vaṇṇo.

⁵ saṃ always.

⁶ in 3 and 4, which they give complete, S¹⁻³ have always saṃ instead of saṃkāsanā.

⁷ S³ saccam S² sacca.

⁸ S³ B¹ °gāmini B² paṭipada.

⁹ S² tathā S³ tatham corrected from tathā.

6. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti tatham etam
avitatham etam anaññatham etam||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tatthāni avitathāni anaññathāni|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karanīyo la-pa|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karanī yoti||

Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo¹ dutiyo||

Tassa² uddānaṃ||

Tathāgatena³ dve vuttā⁴||

Khandhā⁵ Āyatanena⁶ ca||

Dhāraṇāya⁷ dve vuttā||

Avijjā Vijjā⁸ Saṅkāsana⁹ Tathena cā ti||

CHAPTER III.

KOTIGĀMA-VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Vijjā* 1.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁰ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu¹¹
viharatī Kotigāme¹²||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Catunnam bhikkhave ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca|| katamesaṃ catunnam||

3. Dukkhasa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca|| Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa|| pa¹³|| Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa¹⁴|| Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya¹⁴ ariyasaccassa ananubod-

¹ S¹⁻³ pavattanavaggo. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ insert me B² ca. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ khandha. ⁶ S¹⁻³ āyatanāni.

⁷ S¹⁻³ dhāraṇena.

⁸ B² avijjā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ saṃ corrected from tam in S¹.

¹⁰ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ Vajjusū. ¹² S¹⁻³ koḷi^o

¹³ complete in S¹⁻³ B².

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ °gāmini (S³ nī) yā S¹ °paṭipadā ti.

dhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañcaṃṃṃ

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham¹ paṭividdham²ṃṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃṃ peṃṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃṃṃ Ucchinnā bhavatanhā khīṇā bhavanetti natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃṃ

5. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ peṃṃ etad avoca satthāṃṃṃ
Catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃṃ yathābhūtam adassanāṃṃṃ
Samsitam³ dīgham addhānaṃṃṃ tāsu tāsveva jātisunṃṃṃ
Yāni⁴ etāni dīṭṭhāniṃṃṃ bhavanetti samūhatāṃṃṃ
Ucchinnaṃ⁵ mūlaṃ dukkhassaṃṃṃ natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃṃ

22. (2) Vījā 2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam nappajānanti⁶ṃṃṃ Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathā⁷ nappajānantiṃṃṃṃṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathā⁸ nappajānantiṃṃṃṃṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānantiṃṃṃ na me⁹ te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā¹⁰ samānasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā¹¹ brāhmaṇa sammatāṃṃṃ na ca panete āyasmanto¹² sāmaññattham¹³ vā brahmāññattham¹⁴ vā dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃṃṃ

3. Ye ca kho keci¹⁵ bhikkhave sammaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkham ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃṃ peṃṃṃṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃṃ te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva¹⁶ samānasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca¹⁷ brāhmaṇasammatāṃṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ananubuddham ² S¹ appaṭividdham.

³ S¹ samsatam S³ samsaraṃ B² saṃsaritam.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tāni. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ucchinna. ⁶ S¹ pajānanti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ime *instead of* na me.

⁸ S³ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇesu vā.

⁹ samaṇā vā *instead of* samaṇā vā *missing in* S¹.

¹⁰ B² āyasmantaṃ S¹⁻³ add yāsā.

¹¹ B² aññattham.

¹² S¹ koci.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vā.

te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ¹ ca brāhmaññatthañ²
ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharanti ti ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā³ pe⁴ etad avoca satthā⁵ ||

Ye dukkham nappajānanti⁶ atho⁷ dukkhassa sambhavam⁸
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham⁹ asesam uparujjhati¹⁰ || 1

Taṃca maggam na jānanti¹¹ dukkhupasamagāminam¹²
Cetovimuttihiṇā te¹³ atho paññāvimuttiyā¹⁴
Abhabbā¹⁵ te antakiriyāya¹⁶ te ve¹⁷ jātijarūpagā¹⁸ || 2

Ye ca dukkham pajānanti¹⁹ atho dukkhassa sambhavam²⁰
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham²¹ asesam uparujjhati²² || 3

Taṃca maggam pajānanti²³ dukkhupasamagāminam²⁴
Ceto vimutthāsampannā²⁵ atho paññāvimuttiyā²⁶
Bhabbā te antakiriyāya²⁷ na ti jātijarūpagā ti²⁸ || 4

23. (3) *Sammāsambuddho.*

1-2. Sāvatthi¹ || Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni²
katamāni cattāri ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam³ la-pe⁴ dukkhanirodhagāmini
paṭipadā ariyasaccam⁵ imāni⁶ kho bhikkhavave cattāri ari-
yasaccāni ||

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave⁷ catunnam ariyasaccānam ya-
thābhūtam abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato araham sammā-
sambuddho ti vuccati ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁸
la-pe⁹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo kara-
ṇiyo ti ||

24. (4) *Araham.*

1. Sāvatthi¹ ||

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave attitam addhānam arahanto sam-
māsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu² sabbe te
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu ||

¹ B² oññattam. ² S³ athakho. ³ S⁴ abhabbo.

⁴ in B⁵ only.

⁵ S⁶ dukkhasampajānanti instead of dukkham⁶

⁶ in B⁷⁻² only. ⁷ S⁸ imā. ⁸ S⁹ bhive. ⁹ in B¹⁰⁻² only.

3. Ye pi¹ hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti||

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti|| Katamāni cattāri||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam|| dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam|| dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam|| dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam||

6. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu²|| abhisambujjhissanti|| abhisambujjhanti|| sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

25. (5) *Āsavakkhayo.*

2. Jānato ham³ bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato|| Kiñca⁴ bhikkhave jānato⁵ passato āsavānam khayam hoti⁶||

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam khayam hoti|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti jānato passato āsavānam khayam hoti⁷||

4. Evam kho bhikkhave⁸ jānato evam passato āsavānam khayam hoti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁹|| la [pe]|| ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti..

26. (6) *Mittā.*

2. Ye hi keci¹⁰ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha|| ye ca sotabbaṃ¹¹ maññeyyūṃ|| mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālōhitā

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ aham. B² has jānatvāham. ⁴ B¹⁻² S¹ kiñci.

⁵ B² inserts kim.

⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of hoti. ⁷ S¹ ti. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S¹ omits hi keci. ¹¹ S¹ sotaso.

vā¹ te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya samādapetabbā² nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā³ Katamesam catunnam⁴ ||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa⁵ pe⁶ dukkhanirodhagāminiya⁷ paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa⁸ ||

4. Ye hi keci⁹ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha¹⁰ ye ca sotabham¹¹ maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā¹² sālohitā vā¹³ te vo bhikkhave imesam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā¹⁴ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁵ la-pe¹⁶ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁷ ||

27. (7) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni kāmāni cattāri¹⁸ ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam¹⁹ pe²⁰ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam²¹ ||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni²² tasmā ariyasaccāni²³ vuccanti²⁴ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo²⁵ la-pe²⁶ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti²⁷ ||

28. (8) Loko.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni²⁸ katamāni cattāri²⁹ ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam³⁰ pe³¹ dukkhanirodhagāmini³² paṭipadā ariyasaccam³³ ||

4. Sadevake bhikkhave³⁴ loke samārake sabrahmake³⁵ sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiya³⁶ pajāya sadevamanussa³⁷ya tathāgato ariyo³⁸
tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti³⁹ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁴⁰
la-pe⁴¹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁴² ||

¹ B² sammā² always S¹⁻³ samādā³ here only. ² B¹⁻² °gāmini.

³ S¹⁻³ sotabbā (S¹ -bbā). ⁴ S¹⁻³ omīti ñāti vā.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² add⁴ la⁵. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B¹ °ni. ⁸ missing in B². ⁹ missing in S¹.

29. (9) *Parīṇeyyam* or *Abhiṇeyyam*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ katamāni cattāri² ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam¹ [pe] dukkhanirodhagāmini² paṭipadā ariyasaccam³ || Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni⁴ ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi ariyasaccam parīṇeyyam² || atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbam³ || atthi ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam⁴ || atthi ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam⁵ || Katamāṃ ca bhikkhave ariyasaccam parīṇeyyam⁶ ||

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccam parīṇeyyam¹ || dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbam² || dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam³ || dukkhanirodhagāmini⁴ paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam⁵ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹ || la-pe² || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini³ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁴ ||

30. (10) *Gavampati*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ⁵ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu⁶ viharanti Sahañcanike⁷ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulūnaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle⁸ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antara⁹ kaṭṭha udapādi¹⁰ || Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipāṭipadam⁹ pi passati ti¹⁰ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad avoca¹ || Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ ||

¹ S¹ adds bhāvetabbam. ² S¹ omits atthi^o

³ S¹⁻³ inserts -pe- ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit this phrase.

⁵ S¹ inserts bhagavā. ⁶ S¹ vetisu S³ cetisu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ sahañjani (S¹-na) yaṃ.

⁸ S³ maṇḍala^o S¹ B¹ māle. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gāmini^o always.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ passati S¹ adds yo dukkham pi so passati.

4. Yo bhikkhave dukkhampassati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam¹ pi passati² || Yo dukkhasamudayam passati² || dukkham pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam pi passati³ || Yo dukkhanirodham passati dukkham pi so³ passati dukkhasamudayam pi passati⁴ || dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam pi passati⁵ || Yo dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam passati dukkham pi so³ passati⁶ || dukkhasamudayam pi passati⁷ || dukkhanirodham pi passati⁸ ti ||

Koṭigāmaṃvaggo tatiyo⁹ ||

Tassa⁴ uddānaṃ ||

Dve Vajji⁵ Sammāsambuddho⁶ ||

Arahaṃ Āsavakkhaya⁷ ||

Mitta⁸ Tathā ca Loka ca ||

Pariññeyyaṃ⁹ Gavampati ti ||

CHAPTER IV.

SIMSAṬṬAPĀYANAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Simsapā*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Simsapāvana¹⁰ ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni¹¹ samsapāpānāni pāpinā gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yāni vā mayā parittāni samsapāpānāni pāpinā gahitāni yad idam¹² upari samsapāvana¹³ ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ gāmin^o always. ² S¹⁻³ omit dukkha^o

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹ sagasaha S³ sahasaga.

⁶ buddho. ⁷ khayaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ mettā B² mettam.

⁹ B¹⁻² abhiññeyyaṃ.

¹⁰ B¹ sisapā^o B² sisa^o both always. ¹¹ B¹ repeats parittāni.

¹² S¹ yāni ca S³ ca only, instead of yadidam.

¹³ S¹⁻³ samsapāyati.

Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni sīmsapā-pappāni pāṇina gahitāni¹ atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yad idam upari sīmsapāvāne ti² ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutarāṃ yaṃ vo mayā abhiññāya anakkhātāṃ³ appamattakam akkhātāṃ² ||

4. Kasmā³ cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātāṃ³ || Na hetam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitāṃ nāḍibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya⁴ na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati⁵ tasmā tam mayā anakkhātāṃ³ ||

5. Kiñca bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ⁵ || Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ³ || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti mayā akkhātāṃ³ || Ayam dukkhanirodho⁶ ti mayā akkhātāṃ³ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātāṃ³ ||

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ³ || Etam hi bhikkhave atthasaṃhitāṃ etam āḍibrahmacariyakam⁷ etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati⁵ tasmā tam akkhātāṃ³ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁸ la-pe⁹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁰ ||

32. (2) *Khaddiro.*

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariya-saccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi¹ netaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati² ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadira-pattānaṃ³ vā palāsapattānaṃ⁴ vā āmalakapattānaṃ⁵ vā

¹ S¹⁻³ sīmsapāyēti. ² B¹⁻² omī appa° ³ S¹⁻³ tasmā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ nābhīññāya *instead of* na abhi°

⁵ S¹ anakkhātāṃ. ⁶ S¹ °nirodha.

⁷ S¹ ayadaripattam S³ ayadapipattānaṃ *instead of* ahaṃ°

⁸ B¹⁻² sala (B² lā) lapattānaṃ.

⁹ B¹⁻² āmalaki° (B² ki°)

putaṃ¹ karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissamī ti² netaṃ thānaṃ vijjati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca|| la³|| [pe]|| sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti ne-
taṃ thānaṃ vijjati||

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ pa-
dumapattānaṃ vā palāsapattānaṃ⁴ vā māluvāpattānaṃ⁵ vā
putaṃ⁶ karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissamī ti²
thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ va-
deyya|| Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca⁷|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca⁷ sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

33. (3) Daṇḍo.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sa-
kim pi mūlena nipatati⁸ sakim pi majjhena nipatati⁹ sakim
pi aggena nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇā
sattā taṇhāsanyojanā¹⁰ sandhāvanta¹¹ samsaranta¹² sakim pi
asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā
imaṃ lokam āgacchanti|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| Aditṭhattā
bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ|| Katamesaṃ catunnam||

3. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāmini-
paṭipadāya¹³ ariyasaccassa||

¹ B¹⁻² pūtaṃ S¹⁻³ kuṭiṃ. ² S¹⁻³ harissāmi ti.

³ B¹⁻² add dukkhanirodhagāmini^o anabhisamecca.

⁴ S¹ pulāsa^o S³ phalāpattānaṃ. ⁵ B¹⁻² māluva^o

⁶ B² pūtaṃ S¹⁻³ kuṭiṃ. ⁷ S¹ anabhisamecca.

⁸ S¹⁻³ patati. ⁹ B¹⁻² omīti sakim pi^o

¹⁰ B¹ inserts bandhā B² has saṃyojanabhandhāvanta.

¹¹ B¹ sandhāvata, missing in B².

¹² S¹ samsaranti, missing in B¹⁻². ¹³ B² S¹⁻³ °paṭipadā.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹ la-pe² Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti³ ||

34. (4) *Cela.*

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele¹ vā sīse vā kim assa karaṇiyan ti² ||

Āditte bhante² cele³ vā sīse vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ⁴ ca karaṇiyan ti⁵ ||

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celam vā sīsam vā ajjhupekkhitvā⁵ amanasikaritvā anabbhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya⁶ adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ⁴ ca karaṇiyan⁷ katamesaṃ catunnam⁸ ||

4. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa⁷ la-pe¹ dukkhanirodhagāminiyi⁴ paṭipadāya⁷ ariyasaccassa¹¹ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹ pa-pe² Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti³ ||

35. (5) *Sattisata.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvitam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ⁹ || Ehambho¹⁰ purisa pubbanhasamayam taṃ sattisatena¹¹ hanissanti¹² || majjhantikasamayam¹³ sattisatena hanissanti¹⁴ || sāyanhasamayam sattisatehi¹⁵ hanissanti¹⁶ || So kho tvam ambho purisa divase divase tihi tihi sattisatehi haññamāno¹⁷ vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasatassa accayena anabbhisametāni cattāri¹⁸ ariya-

¹ B¹ cele-la *always*. ² S¹⁻³ ca pana *instead of* bhante.

³ S¹ cela. ⁴ S¹ sappā^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ anajjhupekkhitvā.

⁶ S¹ anabhi^o S³ abhi^o *corrected from* anabhi^o

⁷ S¹⁻⁵ gāminipatipadā. ⁸ S¹ omits ti. ⁹ B¹⁻² vadeyya.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evaṃ^o ¹¹ S¹⁻³ satehi *always*. ¹² S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

¹³ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ^o ¹⁴ B¹ māne.

¹⁵ S¹ cattā.

saccāni abhisamessasī ti¹ || Atthavasikena bhikkhave² kulaputtēna alam upagantum || tam kissa hetu ||

3. Anamataggo³ yam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati sattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam⁴ || Evaṃ ce⁵ tam bhikkhave assa na kho panāham⁶ bhikkhave saha⁷ dukkhena saha domanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayam vadāmi || Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukkena saha⁸ somanassena⁹ catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi || Katamesam catunnam ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa || pe || dukkhanirodhagāmini-yā¹⁰ paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo || pa-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

36. (6) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakatṭhasākāhāpalāsam tam chetvā¹¹ ekajjham saṃphareyya || ekajjham saṃharitvā sūlam kareyya || sūlam karitvā¹² ye mahāsamudde¹³ mahantakā¹⁴ pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya¹⁵ || ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te¹⁶ majjhimakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Ye¹⁷ mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Apariyādinṇā ca bhikkhave mahāsamudde oḷarikā pāṇā assu || atha te¹⁸ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakatṭhasākāhāpalāsam¹⁹ parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya || ato²⁰ bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu²¹ āvunitum²² || tam kissa hetu ||

¹ S¹⁻³ 'samessasī ti.

² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ anamataggā.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ pahārānam.

⁷ S³ sadāha.

⁸ B¹⁻² sahāva . . . sahā va.

⁹ S¹ 'senam.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ 'gāmini.

¹¹ B¹⁻² taccheta instead of tam^o

¹² S¹⁻³ katvā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ omit mahā.

¹⁴ S¹ mahattā^o always.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ āvi^o always.

¹⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁷ missing in B¹⁻².

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ 'palāsa omitting parikkhayam.

¹⁹ S¹ tato.

²⁰ S¹ sūli S³ sūle.

²¹ S¹⁻³ āvunitam.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa¹ || Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo² || evam mahantasmā³ kho bhikkhave apāyasmā³ parimutto⁴ ditṭhisampanno puggalo yo⁵ Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || la-pe⁶ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁷ || la-pe⁸ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

37. (7) *Suriyupamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam⁹ etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇaggaṃ⁷ || evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamāyāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam sammāditṭhi¹¹ ||

3. Sammāditṭhikassetam⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkhaṃ Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānissati⁹ || la-pe¹⁰ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati⁹ ||

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo¹¹ || la-pe¹² || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

38. (8) *Suriyupamā* 2.

2. Yāva kīvaṇca¹⁰ bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajjanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāssassa¹¹ andhantamam¹² tadā hoti andhakāratinisi¹² || neva tāva rattindivā¹³ paññāyanti na māsadhamāsā paññāyanti na utusamvaccharā paññāyanti ||

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti¹⁴ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāssassa¹⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ apāye. ² S¹ mahātasma S³ mahāsa.

³ S¹⁻³ apāyambā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parimuttatā.

⁵ missing in B¹⁻². ⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of etam⁹

⁷ S¹⁻³ aruṇaggaṃ. ⁸ B¹⁻² tassetam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ jānissanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert me.

¹¹ B¹⁻² andhatamam always. ¹² S³ andhakārā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ rattindivā.

na¹ andhantamam² tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā³ atha rattidivā⁴ paññāyanti⁵ māśaddhamāsā paññāyanti utusamvaccharā paññāyanti⁶ ||

4. Eṃam eṃa kho bhikkhāve yāva kivañca Tathāgato nuppajjati araham sammāsambuddho⁷ neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa⁸ andhantamo⁹ tadā hoti¹⁰ andhakāratimisā¹¹ neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammap¹² ||

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho¹³ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa¹⁴ na¹⁵ andhantamam tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā¹⁶ atha kho¹⁷ catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti¹⁸ desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammap¹⁹ || Katamesam catunnam²⁰ ||

6. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa²¹ la²² dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya²³ ariyasaccassa²⁴ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo²⁵ la-pe²⁶ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti²⁷ ||

39. (9) *Indakhīlo*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti²⁸ pe-la²⁹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti³⁰ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayam nūna³¹ bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati³² ||

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tūlapicu³³ vā kappāsapicu³⁴ vā lahuko vātupādāno³⁵ same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto tam ena³⁶ ||

¹ B¹⁻² neva. ² B¹⁻² andhakāratamam.

³ S¹⁻³ andhakārā^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ rattindivā. ⁵ B² tamam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omī andhan^o ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ paṭipadā (with ya erased in S³). ⁹ S³ nūnam.

¹⁰ S¹ cūla S³ cūla. ¹¹ B² kappāsi^o

¹² B¹ vāpādāno; S¹⁻³ vātā (S³ -ta) po (S³ pe corrected from po) dāno (S³ nā corrected from no), lahuko coming afterwards ¹³ S¹⁻³ tamena.

puratthimo vāto pacchimena samphareyyaḥ pacchimo vāto puratthimena samphareyyaḥ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena samphareyyaḥ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena samphareyyaḥḥ Tam kissa hetuḥ lahukattā bhikkhave kappāsapicunoḥḥ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtam nappajānantiḥ la-peḥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiḥ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ulloketi Ayaṃ nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiḥḥ Tam kissa hetuḥ aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃḥḥ

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānantiḥ la-peḥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiḥ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānantiḥ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ulloketi Ayaṃ nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiḥḥ

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhilo vā indakhilo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampiḥ puratthimāya ce² pi diśāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva naṃ³ sampakameyya na⁴ sampakameyya na⁵ sampacāleyyaḥ pacchimaṃ ce pi diśāyaḥ la-peḥ uttarāya ce pi diśāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi diśāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva naṃ⁵ sampakameyya na⁶ sampakameyya na sampacāleyya⁷ḥḥ Tam kissa hetuḥḥ Gambhirattā bhikkhave nemassa⁸ sunikhātattā indakhilassaḥḥ

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho⁹ keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānantiḥ la-peḥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiḥ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānantiḥ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ulloketiḥ Ayaṃ nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiḥḥ Tam kissa hetuḥḥ Suditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃḥḥ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃḥḥ

¹ S¹ cetiyaya. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ in B² only.

⁴ in B¹⁻² only. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omīṭ na sampacā^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ imassa.

⁹ S¹ hi instead of ca kho.

8. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa¹ la-pe² dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya³ ariyasaccassa⁴ ||

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁵ la-pe⁶ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁷ ||

40. (10) Vādino.

2. Yo hi⁸ koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti⁹ la-pe¹⁰ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti¹¹ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi¹² Vādam assa āropessāmi ti¹³ tam vata¹⁴ saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam tṭhanam vijjati¹⁵ pacchimāya ce pi disāya¹⁶ uttarāya ce pi disāya¹⁷ dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi¹⁸ Vādam assa āropessāmi ti¹⁹ tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam tṭhanam vijjati²⁰ ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu²¹ atṭhakukku²² heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā²³ atṭhakukku upari nemassa²⁴ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva na²⁵ samkampeyya²⁶ na sampakampeyya na²⁷ sampacāleyya²⁸ pacchimāya ce pi disāya²⁹ pe [-pa]³⁰ uttarāya ce pi disāya³¹ dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva samkampeyya na³² sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya³³ || Tam kissa hetu³⁴ || Gambhirattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhatattā silāyūpassa³⁵ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave³⁶ yo hi koci³⁷ bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti³⁸ la-pe³⁹ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti⁴⁰ la-pe⁴¹ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ya-thābhūtam pajā-

¹ S³ °gāminīpaṭipādā S¹ °gaminīpadā. ² in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹⁻³ va always. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tassā assa.

⁵ S¹ °kukkuko S¹ °kukkhuko. ⁶ S³ neṅgamā.

⁷ missing in B¹⁻². ⁸ S¹ sampakampeyya.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave.

nātiṃ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā
brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-
mīti taṃ vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampa-
kampessati¹ vā² sampacālessati³ vā ti netam⁴ tñānam
vijjatiṃṃ Pacchimāya ce pi disāyaṃ peṃ uttarāya ce pi
disāyaṃ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyyaṃ samaṇo vā
brahmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-
mī tiṃ taṃ vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sam-
pakampessati vā⁵ sampacālessati vā ti netam tñānam
vijjatiṃṃ Taṃ kissa hetuṃṃ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave ca-
tunnam ariyasaccānamṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaṃ la-peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmi-
niyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-
ṇiyoṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

Simsapāvanavaggo⁶ catutthoṃṃ

Tassa⁷ uddānamṃṃ

Sisapā Khadiro Daṇḍoṃ

Celā⁸ Sattisatena⁹ caṃ

Pāṇā Suriyupamā dvedhā¹⁰ṃ

Indakhilo ca Vādinoti¹¹ṃṃ

CHAPTER V. PAPĀTAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Cintā*.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpeṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ Bhūtapubbam
bhikkhave aññataro puriso Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Loka-

¹ S¹ sakampessati. ² S¹ add ti.

³ S³ samkapeessati missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ have -pe- and abridge more than B¹⁻².

⁵ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of sampa^o

⁶ S¹ B¹⁻² sisapā^o S¹⁻³ °panna^o instead of vana.

⁷ missing in B¹⁻². ⁸ S¹⁻³ telam. ⁹ S¹ sattip.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ dve. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ cadenacāti.

cintam¹ cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā² pokkharani tenu-
pasankami|| upasankamitvā Sumāgadhāya³ pokkharaniyā
tīre nisīdi lokacintam cinto||

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pok-
kharaniyā tīre⁴ caturaṅginim⁵ senam bhisamūlālam pavī-
santi⁶|| disvānassa etad aho|| Ummatto⁷ smi nāmāham⁸
viceto smi nāmāham|| yam loke natthi tam mayā dīṭṭhan
ti⁹||

4. Atha kho so¹⁰ bhikkhave puriso nagaram¹¹ pavisitvā
mahājanakāyassa ārocesi|| Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante
viceto smi nāmāham bhante|| yam loke natthi tam mayā
dīṭṭhan ti||

Katham¹² pana tvam ambho purisa ummatto|| katham
viceto|| kiñca¹³ loke natthi yam¹⁴ tayā dīṭṭhan ti||

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintam
cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā¹⁵ pokkharani tenupasanka-
minim|| upasankamitvā Sumāgadhāya pokkharaniyā tīre nisī-
dim lokacintam cinto|| addasam kho ham¹⁶ bhante
Sumāgadhāya pokkharaniyā tīre⁴ caturaṅginim¹⁷ senam
bhisamūlālam pavisanti¹⁸|| evam khvāham bhante ummatto
evam viceto idaṁ ca loke natthi yam mayā dīṭṭhan ti||

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummutto|| taggha viceto||
idaṁ ca loke natthi yam tayā dīṭṭhan ti||

6. Tam kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtam yeva
addasa no abhūtam|| Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsura-
saṅgāmo samupabbulho¹⁹ aho|| tasmim kho pana bhik-
khava saṅgāme devā jinimsu²⁰ asurā parājiniṃsu|| parājita

¹ B² lokam^o ² S¹⁻³ °gavā (*instead of gadhā*) *always*.

³ S³ sumoga^o ⁴ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁵ B¹⁻² S¹ °aṅgini. ⁶ B¹⁻² pavisantam.

⁷ B¹⁻² ummattā^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ nāmāham *always*.

⁹ S¹⁻³ dīṭṭham.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ *omit* atha kho, *putting so after* bhikkhave.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ rājagaham. ¹² *preceded by* yathā *in* S¹⁻³.

¹³ B¹ kiñci. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ yat. ¹⁵ S¹ samā^o

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ khvāham. ¹⁷ B¹⁻² °aṅgini.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ pavisanti B¹⁻² pavisantam. ¹⁹ B¹ °vyūlho.

²⁰ janisu *in* S¹ *which omits* asurā parājiniṃsu.

ca kho bhikkhave asurā bhītā bhisamuḷālena asurapuram pavasiṃsu devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā¹||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintam cintetha|| Sassatc loko ti va Assassato loko ti va|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā²|| Tam jivam tam sariranti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariran ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti³ tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Tam kissa hetu||

8. Nesā⁴ bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā⁵ nāḍibrahmacariyikā⁶ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya⁷ savvattati||

9. Cintentā ca⁸ kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti cinteyyātha|| la|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha|| Tam kissa hetu||

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā esā āḍibrahmacariyikā⁹ esā nibbidāya virā⁰ nī⁰ upa⁰ abhi⁰ sambo⁰ nibbānāya savvattati||

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

42. (2) *Papāto.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḷḷha-kūte pabbate||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āyama bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamissāma divā-vihārāya ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun||

¹ S¹ bhayamānā corrected from bhiya⁰ B¹⁻² mohayamānā instead of kho⁰

² S¹ omits anantāva⁰ ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ B¹⁻² nasā. ⁵ S¹ hitam.

⁶ B¹⁻² nāḍibrahmacariyikā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit na abhiññāya⁰

⁸ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ B¹⁻² cāriyikā.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamīṃṃ Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu Paṭibhānakūṭe mahantam papātamṃ disvāna Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Mahā vatāyam bhante papāto subhayānako¹ bhante papātoṃ atthi nu kho bhante imamah papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Atthi² kho bhikkhave imamah papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Katamo pana bhanteṃ imamah papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti³ṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhus samaññā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathā⁴ nappa⁵ṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā⁶ nappa⁷ṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramantiṃṃ jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi⁸ṃṃ maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi⁹ṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramantiṃṃṃṃ Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu¹⁰ saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisaṃvattanike¹¹ pi saṅkhāre¹² abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ jarāsaṃvattanike¹³ pi saṅkhāre¹⁴ abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharontiṃṃṃṃ Te¹⁵ jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike¹⁶ pi saṅkhāre¹⁷ abhisāṅkharitvā jāti-papātam pi papatantiṃṃ jarāpapātam pi papatantiṃṃ maraṇapapātam pi papatantiṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-

¹ S¹⁻³ sumahāvātāyam. ² S¹⁻³ add nu.

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca. ⁶ B¹ bhikkhave.

⁷ S¹⁻³ 'domanassa upāyāsa' ⁸ S¹⁻³ add su.

⁹ S¹ add su. ¹⁰ S¹ saṅkhāre with su erased.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹² S¹⁻³ 'domanassa (S¹ ssam) upāyāsa'

pāyāsapapātam¹ pi papatanti² || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi³ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu² samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti⁴ la-pe⁵ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti⁶ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti⁷ jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti⁸ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu⁹ saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti¹⁰ || Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu¹¹ saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti¹² jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ¹³ nābhisaṅkharonti¹⁴ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti¹⁵ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti¹⁶ || Te jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā¹⁷ jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā¹⁸ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā¹⁹ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike²⁰ pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā²¹ jātīpapātam pi na papatanti²² || pe²³ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike²⁴ pi na papatanti²⁵ || Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi²⁶ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

6. Tasmā ti ha Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo²⁷ la²⁸ pe²⁹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

43. (3) *Parilāho.*

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Parilāho nāma nirayo⁶ tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati anittāharūpam yeva

¹ S¹⁻³ °domanassa upāyāsasaṃvattati (S¹ ti) yapapātam.

² B¹⁻² bhikkhave. ³ S¹⁻³ °domanassa upāyāsa°

⁴ S¹ nappatanti *instead of* na papatanti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °manassupāyāsasaṃvattanikapapātam.

⁶ S¹ niraye.

passati no ittharūpaṃ¹ akantarūpaṃ yeva passati no kantarūpaṃ² amanāparūpaṃ passati no manāparūpaṃ³ || Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti⁴ pa-pe⁵ yaṃ kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati⁶ yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti anittharūpaṃ yeva vijānāti no ittharūpaṃ⁷ akantarūpaṃ yeva vijānāti⁸ pe⁹ no manāparūpaṃ ti¹⁰ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ || Mahā vata so bhante Parilāho sumahā vata so bhante Parilāho¹² || Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā parilāhā añño¹³ parilāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti¹⁴ ||

Atthi¹⁵ kho bhikkhu etamhā parilāhā añño parilāho¹⁶ mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti¹⁷ || Katamo pana bhante etamhā Parilāhā añño Pari¹⁸ mahan¹⁹ ca bhayānakataro cā ti²⁰ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu²¹ samaṇā vā²² brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti²³ la-pe²⁴ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī²⁵ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti²⁶ te jātisaṃvattānikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti²⁷ la-pe²⁸ abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti²⁹ abhisāṅkharitvā jātiparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti jarāparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti³⁰ maraṇapari-lāhena pi pariḍayhanti³¹ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapari-lāhena pi pariḍayhanti³² || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya³³ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi³⁴ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti va-dāmi³⁵ ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu³⁶ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti³⁷ la-pe³⁸ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī³⁹ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti⁴⁰ jātisaṃvattānikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti⁴¹ la-pe⁴² anabhiratā nābhisāṅkharonti⁴³ anabhisāṅkharitvā jātiparilāhena pi na⁴⁴ pariḍayhanti⁴⁵ jarāparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti⁴⁶ maraṇapari-lāhena pi na pariḍayhanti⁴⁷ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapari-lāhena pi na pariḍayhanti⁴⁸ || Te parimuccanti jātiyā

¹ more complete in S²⁻³ than in B¹⁻². ² S³ aññe.

³ S²⁻³ add nu. ⁴ S²⁻³ have -pe- instead of añño^o

⁵ B¹⁻² bhikkhave. ⁶ S¹ va. ⁷ S¹ jarā.

⁸ missing in B¹.

jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

44. (4) Kūṭāgara.

2. Yo hi¹ bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca || la² || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam² ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānaṃ vijjati ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo³ evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam⁴ gharam akaritvā⁵ uparimaṃ⁶ gharam āropessāmi ti⁷ netam thānaṃ vijjati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ⁸ vadeyya || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca || la-[pe] || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam² ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānaṃ vijjati ||

3. Yo³ ca kho bhikkhave⁹ evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam¹⁰ gharam karitvā uparimaṃ¹¹ gharam āropessāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ||

¹ B¹⁻² ca kho *instead of* hi. ² S¹⁻³ °gāminipaṭipadā.

³ S¹ ye. ⁴ S³ heṭṭhima. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ākiritvā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ uparima. ⁷ S¹ āropessā^o

⁸ S¹ kkeveye *instead of* kho bhikkhave yo.

⁹ S¹ *inserts* ye. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ heṭṭhima. ¹¹ S³ uparima S¹ °cam.

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹ la-pe² Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti³ ||

45. (5) Chiggaḷa¹ 1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālayam² ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim² piṇḍaya pāvisi³ ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre³ upāsanam⁴ kāronte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam⁵ atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ⁶ ||

4. Disvānassa⁶ etad aho⁷ Sikkhitā vatime⁷ licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatrahi nāma durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātessanti poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti⁸ ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto⁸ yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami⁹ pe¹⁰ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ ||

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim² piṇḍaya pāvisi⁹ addasaṃ khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre³ upāsanam karonte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ¹¹ Disvāna me etad aho⁷ Sikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena¹⁰ tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātessanti¹¹ poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti¹² ||

¹ This text no mentioned in the ending. uddāna ought to come after the andhakari and be the sixth not the fifth.

² S¹⁻³ vesāliyam. ³ B¹⁻² sandhā^o

⁴ S¹ upaṭṭhākam. ⁵ S¹ āsanam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ disvāssa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ cātima.

⁸ S¹⁻³ piṇḍapātam atikkanto. ⁹ B¹⁻² pāvisi.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹ atipaṭ^o

7. Taṃ kim maññasi Ānandaḥ katamaṃ nu kho dukkarata-
raṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā yo durato va sukhumena
tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteyya poṅkhānupoṅkhān
avirādhitaṃ¹ yo vā satadhā bhinnassa² vālassa koṭiyā
koṭim paṭivijjheyā ti³||

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraṃ ceva⁴ durabhisam-
bhavataraṃca yo vā⁵ satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā⁶
koṭim paṭivijjheyā ti⁷||

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaṭivijjhataṃ paṭivijjhanti
ye⁸ Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhanti⁹ la-pe¹⁰
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭi-
vijjhanti¹¹||

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo¹²
pa-pe¹³ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇiyo ti¹⁴||

46. (6) *Andhakāra.*

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andha-
kirakā¹ andhakāratimisi² yatthāpimesaṃ³ candimasuriyā-
nam evammahiddhikānam evammahānubhāvānam ābhā⁴
nānubhonti ti⁵||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca⁶|| Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro⁷ sumahā vata
so bhante andhakāro⁸ atthi nu kho bhante etamahā andha-
kāra añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā
ti⁹||

Atthi kho bhikkhu etamahā andhakārā añño andhakāro
mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti¹⁰||

Katamo pana bhante etamahā andhakārā añño andhakāro
mahantataro ca bhāyanakataro cā ti¹¹||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam
dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti¹² la-pe¹³ Ayaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ bhinna. ² S³ dukkarañceva S¹ dukkarece.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ yo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ojhati. ⁷ S¹-ka B¹⁻² andhakārā.

⁸ B¹⁻² yatthamimesaṃ S³ cesap.

⁹ B¹⁻² ābhāya. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kāre.

dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajananti¹ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti² la³ pe⁴ abhiratā abhisankharonti⁵ abhisankharitvā jātandhakāram pi papatanti⁶ jarandhakāram pi papatanti⁷ maraṇandhakāram pi papatanti⁸ sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandhakāram pi papatanti⁹ te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya¹⁰ maraṇā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi¹¹ ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹ la-pe² Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti³ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti⁴ la [pe]⁵ anabhiratā anabhisankharonti⁶ anabhisankharitvā jātandhakāram pi na papatanti⁷ jarandhakāram pi na papatanti⁸ maraṇandhakāram pi na papatanti⁹ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsandhakāram pi na papatanti¹⁰ te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya¹¹ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi¹² domanassehi upāyāsehi¹³ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi¹⁴ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹ pe [pa] Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti² ||

47. (7) Chiggaḷa 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiggaḷaṃ yugam pakkhipeyya¹ tatrāpissa² kāṇo³ kacchapo yo vassasatassa vassasatassa⁴ accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya⁵ ||

3. Tam kim maññatha⁶ bhikkhave⁷ api nu so⁸ kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim⁹ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyā ti¹⁰ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ *abridge less.*

² S³ jarā.

³ S¹⁻³ jarā.

⁴ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tatrassa.

⁶ S¹⁻³ kāṇa.

⁷ *in* B¹⁻² *only.*

⁸ S¹ maññathā.

⁹ B¹⁻² kho.

¹⁰ B² amukasmim.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ pavisissati.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayenā ti¹ ||

4. Khippataram kho¹ so bhikkhave kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummajjanto amusmim² ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya na³ tvevāham⁴ bhikkhave sakim vinipātagatena⁵ bālena⁶ manussatam vadāmi || Tam kissa hetu⁷ ||

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi⁷ dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriya⁸ puññakiriya⁸ aññamaññakhādika⁸ ettha bhikkhave vattati dubbalakhādika⁸ || Tam kissa hetu⁷ ||

6. Adittḥattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam⁸ katesam catunnam⁸ || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa⁸ la-pe⁸ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya⁹ ariyasaccassa⁸ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁸ pe⁸ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁸ ||

48. (8) Chiggala-3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam mahāpathavi ekodakā¹⁰ assa¹¹ tatra puriso ekacchiggaḷam yugam pakkhipeyya¹¹ tam enam¹¹ puratthimo¹² vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya¹¹ pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya¹¹ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya¹¹ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena¹³ saṃhareyya¹¹ || Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo so¹⁴ vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya¹¹ ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so¹⁵ kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim

¹ missing in B¹⁻². ² B² amukasmim.

³ S¹ has a blank instead of gīvaṃ paveseyya na.

⁴ S¹ tvāvāham S³ tvāham. ⁵ S¹⁻³ vinipātam B¹ vinita⁸

⁶ B¹ bahule- B² bāhullena. ⁷ S¹ attha.

⁸ sama⁸ kusala⁸ are to be found only in B¹⁻².

⁹ S¹⁻³ paṭipadā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ekodikā.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ena. ¹² S¹⁻³ purimo.

¹³ S¹⁻³ uttare. ¹⁴ missing in S³.

¹⁵ B¹⁻² kho.

ummujjanto¹ amusmim² ekacchiggaḷe³ yuge gīvam pave-seyyā ti⁴ ||

Adhiccam idam bhante yaṃ so kāpo kacchapo vassa-satassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe³ yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti⁴ ||

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ manussattam labhati⁵ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho⁶ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgatapavedito⁷ dhammavinayo loke dippati⁸ ||

5. Tasssidam⁹ bhikkhave manussattam laddham¹⁰ tathā-gato ca⁷ loke uppanno araham⁸ sammāsambuddho⁶ tathā-gatappavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dippati¹¹ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-ṇiyo¹² la-pe¹³ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini¹⁴ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁵ ||

49. (9) Sineru 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa⁹ pabbatarā-jassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā¹⁰ upanikkhi-peyya¹¹ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave¹² katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā ca¹³ sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā yo ca¹⁴ Sinerupabbatarājā ti¹⁵ ||

Etad eva bhante¹⁶ bahutaram¹⁷ yad idam Sinerupabba-tarājā¹⁸ appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham¹⁹ pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti²⁰ kalabhāgam²¹ pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājānam²² upani-dhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti²³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca.

² B² amukasmim *always*. ³ S¹ chiggaḷe.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavise⁹ ⁵ S³ °pavedita S¹ °pavedi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatiyam. ⁷ B¹⁻² omit ca S¹ adds ce.

⁸ in B¹⁻² only. ⁹ S¹ sinerū⁹ *always* B² sinerupabba⁹

¹⁰ S³ °sakkharā. ¹¹ S¹ upaninik¹² ¹² S¹ va S³ vā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ omit yo ca. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ °tarā.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅkham. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ omits upanidham⁹

¹⁸ S¹ sala⁹ ¹⁹ S¹ °rājam S³ rājā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutarāṃ dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasīṭṭhaṃ¹ saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti purimaṃ² dukkhakkhandham³ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā⁴ yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁵ la-[pe]⁶ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁸ la-pe⁹ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁰ ||

50. (10) Sineru 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru¹ pabbatarājā yaṃ² parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā³ satta-muggamattiyo⁴ pāsānasakkharā⁵ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave⁶ katamaṃ nu kho⁷ bahutarāṃ yaṃ⁸ vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yā⁹ vā satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā¹⁰ avasīṭṭhā ti¹¹ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutarāṃ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakā¹² satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasīṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti¹³ upanidham pi na upenti¹⁴ kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti¹⁵ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasīṭṭhā ti¹⁶ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhisampannassa¹⁷ puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutarāṃ¹⁸

¹ S³ asīṭṭhaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ purima. ³ B² ckkhantaṃ.

⁴ S¹ sinerū B² sinneru as before both always.

⁵ so B²; B¹ sam; missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B² dhapetvā.

⁷ S³ °mattikāyo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ add ti.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ S³ ya; missing in S¹.

¹¹ S³ has yo corrected from yā. ¹² B¹⁻² °mattikā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ °sampanna S³ adding ssa underneath.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bahutarā taṃ B² bahutara.

dukkhaṃ yad idam¹ pe² yo Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhū-
tam pajānāti³ la-pe⁴ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁵ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo kara-
ṇīyo⁶ la-pe⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇīyo ti⁸ ||

Papātavaggo pañcama⁹ ||

Tassa¹⁰ uddānaṃ ||

Cintā¹¹ Papāto Parilāho¹²

Kuṭāgārandhakārinam¹³ ||

Chiggalena ca¹⁴ dve vuttā¹⁵ ||

Sineru¹⁶ apare dve ti¹⁷ ||

CHAPTER VI. ABHISAMAYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

51. (1) Nakhasikho.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave²
katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam³ mayā paritto
nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito⁴ ayam vā mahāpathavi⁵ ti⁶ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi⁷
appamattako⁸ yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam
paṃsu⁹ āropito saṅkham pi¹⁰ na upeti upanidham pi na
upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti¹¹ mahāpathavi¹² upanidhāya
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu¹³ āropito ti¹⁴ ||

¹ complete in B¹⁻² till paramatā (S. the preceding sutta).

² S¹⁻³ omit pañcama B² has only vaggo.

³ missiny in S¹⁻³. ⁴ B² candhā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ kuṭāgālandha^o B² kuṭāgāranta^o

⁶ S¹ sineru B² sinneru.

⁷ This Uddāna mentions only nine suttas and among them two chiggala; but there is a third chiggala separated from the others and put before andhakāri.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit vā. ⁹ B¹⁻² omattakā. ¹⁰ S¹ paṃsum.

¹¹ missing in B¹ S¹. ¹² S¹⁻³ paṃsum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham¹ pe² yo Idam dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti³ la [pe]⁴ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti⁵ ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dakkhanti yogo karaṇiyo⁶ la-pe⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti⁸ yogo karaṇiyo ti⁹ ||

52. (2) Pokkharani.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharani paññāsayaohanāni ayūmena paññāsayaohanāni vitthārena paññāsayaohanāni ubbedhena pupphā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhā¹ || Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya² ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā kusaggena udakam ubbhataṃ yam vā pokkharaniyā udakan ti³ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharaniyā⁴ udakam⁵ appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhataṃ saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti⁷ pokkharani yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhataṃ ti⁸ ||

4—5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa⁹ la¹⁰ pe¹¹ yogo karaṇiyo ti¹² ||

53. (3) Sambejja 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā¹ mahānadiyo sam-sandanti² samenti³ seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati⁴ Sarabhū Mahī⁵ Tato puriso dve⁶ vā tīhi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya⁷ ||

¹ missing B¹⁻². ² See the preceding sutta p. 459 note 1.

³ B¹ S¹ omit ti.

⁴ S³ °peyya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ uddhā°

⁶ S¹ pokkharani.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert yo.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit yogo°

⁹ S¹⁻³ yattha.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sandanti.

¹¹ B¹⁻² aci°

¹² S¹ de.

¹³ uddhareyya and the sequel is omitted (by blunder) till the next udakaphusitāni in S³.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhaveᑭ katamaᑭ nu kho bahutaram yaᑭi dve¹ vā tīᑭi vā udakaphusitāᑭi ubbhatāᑭi yaᑭ vā sambhejja² udakaᑭ tiᑭᑭᑭ

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yaᑭ idam sambhejja² udakaᑭᑭ appamattakāᑭi dve vā tīᑭi vā udakaphusitāᑭi³ ubbhatāᑭi saᑭkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaᑭ pi na upenti sambhejja⁴ udakaᑭ upanidhāya dve vā tīᑭi vā udakaphusitāᑭi ubbhatāᑭi⁵ᑭᑭ

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassaᑭ so yeva peyyaloᑭ yogo karaᑭiyo ti⁶ᑭᑭ

54. (4) *Sambhejja* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā⁷ mahānadiyo saᑭᑭsandanti samenti⁸ seyyathidam Gaᑭgā Yamunā Aciravati⁹ Sarabhū Mahi tam⁸ udakaᑭ¹⁰ parikkhayam pariyaᑭᑭᑭnam gaccheyya ᑭᑭapetvā dve vā tīᑭi vā¹¹ udakaphusitāᑭi¹²ᑭᑭ

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhaveᑭ katamaᑭ nu kho bahutaram yaᑭ vā¹² sambhejja udakaᑭ parikkhiᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭ pariyaᑭᑭᑭnam yaᑭi vā¹³ udakaphusitāᑭi avasiᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭ tiᑭᑭᑭ

Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja⁴ udakaᑭ yaᑭ idam parikkhiᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭ pariyaᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭ appamattakāᑭi dve vā tīᑭi vā¹⁴ udakaphusitāᑭi¹⁵ avasiᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭ saᑭkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaᑭ pi na upenti sambhejja¹⁴ udakaᑭ parikkhiᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭ pariyaᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭ upanidhāya dve vā tīᑭi vā¹⁵ udakaphusitāᑭi avasiᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭᑭ tiᑭᑭᑭ

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassaᑭ laᑭᑭ yogo karaᑭiyo ti¹⁶ᑭᑭ

¹ S¹ de. ² S¹⁻³ sambhojja.

³ S³ udakaᑭᑭ ⁴ S¹⁻³ sambhojjaᑭᑭ.

⁵ B¹ uddhatāᑭi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe- *instead of* so yeva⁰

⁷ S¹⁻³ yattha. ⁸ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁹ B¹⁻² aci⁰ S¹ aciravati. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ udaka.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ dvedhā tīdhā *instead of* dvevā⁰ *always*. ¹² S¹ vo.

¹³ B¹⁻² upanidhāya dvevā tīᑭivā *instead of* yaᑭi vā.

¹⁴ S¹ uphusitāᑭi.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ sambhojjaᑭᑭ B¹ sambhesajja B² sambhe.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ *omit* laᑭᑭ yogo⁰

55. (5) *Pathavi* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhipeyya¹ ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamam nu kho bahutaram yā vā² satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā ayam vā mahāpathavi ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti || pe mahā-pathavim upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā³ ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṣa || so yeva peyyālo yogo karaṇiyo ti⁴ ||

56. (6) *Pathavi* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavi parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya tḥapetvā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhinam pariyā-dinnam yā vā⁵ satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāpathaviyā⁶ yad idam parikkhinam pariyā-dinnam || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo⁷ gulikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || pe kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā⁸ parikkhinam pariyā-dinnam upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṣa || so yeva peyyālo yogo karaṇiyo ti⁴ ||

¹ B¹ °khepeyya.

² S³ yathā *instead of* yā vā.

³ B¹ *add ti written but erased in* S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ *have -pe- instead of* so yeva^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ yathā *instead of* yāvā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °pathavi B¹ pathaviyā.

⁷ S¹ omits satta.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit mahā B¹ has mahāpathavi.

57. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso¹ mahāsamudde dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya² ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni vā³ dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakan ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāsamudde udakaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti⁴ ||

58. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya t̐apetvā dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā³ dve vā tīpi va udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyadinnaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || karaṇīyo ti⁴ ||

¹ missing in S³.

² B² uddharitāni.

³ missing in B¹⁻².

⁴ S¹⁻³ have only -pe- instead of so yeva°

59. (9) *Pabbatupamā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarā-jassa¹ sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhipeyya||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā² sattasāsapamattiyo³ pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā⁴ Himavā pabbatarājā ti||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā|| appamattakā⁵ sattasāsapamattiyo⁶ pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam⁷ pabbatarājanam upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā ti||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa|| la-peṇ yogo karaṇiyo ti⁸||

60. (10) *Pabbatupamā* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhamyamariyādānam gaccheyya tḥapetvā sattasāsapamattiyo⁶ pāsānasakkarā||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam mariyādinnaṃ yā vā⁹ sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā avasiṭṭhā ti||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam mariyādinnaṃ appamattakā¹⁰ sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā avasiṭṭhā¹¹ saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti|| Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam mariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā avasiṭṭhā ti||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametvino etad eva bahutaram

¹ B¹ himavanto pabbatarājassa. ² S³ vā.

³ S² omits satta. ⁴ S²⁻³ omits ayaṃ vā. ⁵ S²⁻³ omattikā.

⁶ S²⁻³ omit satta. ⁷ S²⁻³ himavantam.

⁸ S²⁻³ omit yogo.

⁹ S²⁻³ omit yā vā S¹ has a ya or sa erased.

¹⁰ B² S¹ omattikā. ¹¹ B² add ti.

dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam¹ appamattikam² avasittham saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti purimaṃ³ dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuparamatā⁴ yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁵ la⁶ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁸ la-pe⁹ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁰ ||

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho¹¹ ||

Tassuddānam¹² ||

Nakhasikham¹³ Pokkharani¹⁴ ||

Sambhejja¹⁵ apare duve¹⁶ ||

Pathavi dve Samuddā¹⁷ dve ||

Dve mā ca¹⁸ Pabbatupamā ti¹⁹ ||

CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

61. (1) *Aññātra*.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam²³ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi²⁴ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave²⁵ katamaṃ nu kho bahutarapaṃ²⁶ pe²⁷ paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu²⁸ āropito²⁹ ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi ti³⁰ ||

¹ B¹ °mattikam.

² B¹ purima.

³ B¹⁻³ sattakkhattup^o S²⁻³ °paramattā.

⁴ S²⁻³ samatto.

⁵ S²⁻³ uddānam. ⁶ B¹ °sikko.

⁷ S²⁻³ °kharaniyam.

⁸ S¹ °bhojja. ⁹ S²⁻³ dve.

¹⁰ S³ samuddo B¹ samuddehi *instead of* samuddā dve.

¹¹ S²⁻³ omī mā S³ omits ca. ¹² B¹⁻² omī ti.

¹³ S²⁻³ °sikhāya (m *being erased in* S²).

¹⁴ S¹ paṃsum.

Samyuttam V.

Etad eva bhante bahutarāṃ yad idam mahāpathavi¹ appamattako² yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu³ āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabbhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti⁴ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā⁴ te sattā ye manussesu paccājayanti⁵ atha kho ete⁵ bahutarā sattā ye aññatara⁶ manussesu paccājayanti⁷ || Tam kissa hetu⁸ ||

5. Adhiṭṭhata bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ⁹ katamesaṃ catunnam¹⁰ || Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa¹¹ la-pe¹² dukkhanirodhagāminiya¹³ paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa¹⁴ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁵ la-pe¹⁶ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini¹⁷ paṭipadā¹⁸ ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁹ ||

62. (2) Puccantam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave² katamaṃ nu kho bahutarāṃ yo vāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi³ ti⁴ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutarāṃ yad idam mahāpathavi¹ appamattako² yam Bhagavatā⁷ paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabbhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti⁴ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā⁴ te sattā ye majjhimesu⁸ janapadesu⁹ paccājayanti¹⁰ atha kho ete¹¹ vā¹² bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu¹³ janapadesu¹⁴ paccājayanti¹⁵ aviññātāresu¹⁶ milakkhesu¹⁷ || pa pe¹⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti. ² B¹ °mattakā.

³ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always.

⁴ B¹ appamattakā.

⁵ B¹ etad eva. ⁶ S¹⁻³ aññetatra.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhagavā. ⁸ S³ majjhisu.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ B¹ ca.

¹¹ B¹ milakkhūsu S³ cīlakkhesu.

63. (3) *Paññā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana¹ ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā² atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā³ pa⁴||

64. (4) *Surāmeraya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye⁵ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā⁶ paṭiviratā⁷ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā⁸ appaṭiviratā⁹ la¹⁰||

65. (5) *Oḍakā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā²|| Tam kissa hetu³ la⁴||

66. (6) *Matteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye matteyyā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā² pa³||

67. (7) *Petteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā¹ atha kho ete va² bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā³ la⁴||

¹ S¹⁻³ tamena *instead of* ye pana.

² S¹⁻³ have *nothing and do not point out here any division.*

³ in B¹ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit °majja°

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit here and every where any sign of abbreviation and separate the several texts only by a spiral line.

⁶ instead of atha kho° S¹⁻³ have etad eva bahutarā odakajā and nothing more.

⁷ S¹ appamatteyyā, S³ matteyya, this omitting ye.

⁸ S¹ B¹ omit va.

68. (8) *Sāmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmāñña¹ atha kho ete² bahutarā sattā ye asāmañña³ pa⁴ ||

69. (9) *Brahmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmañña⁵ atha kho ete⁶ bahutarā sattā ye abrahmañña⁷ la⁸ ||

70. (10) *Pacāyika*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino⁹ atha kho ete¹⁰ bahutarā sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino ti¹¹ ||

Vaggo¹² uddānam¹³ ||

Aññatra Paccantam Paññāya¹⁴ ||
Surāmeraya Odakā¹⁵ ||

Matteyyā¹⁶ Peteyyā¹⁷ cā ti¹⁸ ||
Sāmañnam Brahma¹⁹ Pacāyikan²⁰ ti²¹ ||

CHAPTER VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAM.

71. (1) *Pāṇa*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇāti-pātā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete² bahutarā sattā ye pāṇāti-pātā appaṭiviratā³ || Tam kissa hetu⁴ la⁵ ||

¹ B¹ ete, S¹ etad eva. ² S³ brahmañña.

³ S²⁻³ etad eva. ⁴ S¹ brahmañña.

⁵ so B²⁻²; S¹⁻³ Cakkapeyyālo pathamako (S³ has °patha-mavaggo) —

⁶ S¹⁻³ aññapattapaccanāgapaññāye.

⁷ S²⁻³ uda (S¹ dā) kam. ⁸ S¹ metteyyo S³ matteyyo.

⁹ S¹⁻³ patteyyo. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ceva. ¹¹ S³ add ñña erased.

¹² S³ pacāyano. ¹³ S¹⁻³ add va always.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit tam° and the sign of abbreviation separating the several texts as before by a line.

72. (2) *Adinnam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnā-dānā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnā-dānā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

73. (3) *Kāmesu.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā² paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā¹ pa¹ ||

74. (4) *Musāvāda.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvādā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musāvādā appaṭiviratā¹ ||

75. (5) *Pesunāṃ.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pisunāyā³ vācāya paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pisunāyā³ vācāya appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

76. (6) *Pharusam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pharusāyā⁴ vācāya paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusāyā⁴ vācāya appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

77. (7) *Samphappalāpam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā⁵ paṭiviratā¹ atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

¹ B¹ °dānāppati°

² S¹ pāṇātipātā instead of kāmesu°

³ S³ pisunā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pharu (S¹ rū) sā.

⁵ S¹ °pām S¹⁻³ omit the end of this and the beginning of the next sutta from atha to atha, the whole being re-presented by -pe-

78. (8) *Bijam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bīja-gāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho² ete² va bahutarā sattā ye bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā appatviratā³ la⁴ ||

79. (9) *Vikāle.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikāla-bhojanā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā² ye vikālabhojanā appatviratā³ la⁴ ||

80. (10) *Gandhavilepanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye mālā-gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā appatviratā² ||

Vaggo⁴ uddānam¹ ||

Pāṇam Adinnaṃ Kāmesu¹

Musāvādam ca⁵ Pesuññaṃ⁶ ||

Pharusam⁷ Samphappalāpam⁸ Bijam⁸ ||

Vikāle Gandhavilepanan ti⁹ ||

CHAPTER IX¹⁰. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.81. (1) *Naccam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye naccagita-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va¹¹

¹ written but erased in S¹. ² S¹ te.

³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho² ⁴ S¹⁻³ add dutiyo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ⁶ S¹ pesuñña. ⁷ S¹ pa² S¹ ⁸ rū²

⁹ S¹⁻³ add ca.

¹⁰ S¹ vikālocavilepanāti S¹ vikālepanāti.

¹¹ chapter III according to S¹⁻³.

¹² B¹ ataceva.

bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vāḍita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratāṃ¹ Tam kissa hetuṃ la²ṃ

82. (2) *Sayanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te³ sattā ye uccāsayanā³ mahāsayanā paṭiviratāṃ³ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratāṃ³ laṃ³

83. (3) *Rajatam*⁴.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarūparajatapattiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ⁴ atha kho ete va⁵ bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapattiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ⁴ laṃ⁴

84. (4) *Dhaññam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhaññapattiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ⁴ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhaññapattiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ⁴ laṃ⁴

85. (5) *Mamsam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamamsapattiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ⁵ atha kho ete va⁶ bahutarā sattā ye āmakamamsapattiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ⁵ laṃ⁵

86. (6) *Kumāriyam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumārappattiggahanā⁷ paṭiviratāṃ⁷ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumārappattiggahanā⁸ appaṭiviratāṃ⁷ laṃ⁷

¹ This mention and the sign of abbreviation are as before missing in S¹⁻³ which separate the texts only by a line.

² S¹ has nothing more of this text.

³ S³ °sayana. ⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ missing in B¹.

⁶ B¹ has only ete here and further on.

⁷ B¹⁻² °kumārikappaṭi° S³ kumāra with kā erased.

⁸ B¹⁻² °kumārikā.

87. (7) *Dāsī*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahanā¹ paṭiviratāṃ² atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahanā¹ appaṭiviratāṃ² laṃ³ ||

88. (8) *Ajelakam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajelā-kapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ² atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ajelākapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ² laṃ³ ||

89. (9) *Kukkuṭasūkara*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukku-ṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ² atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ² laṃ³ ||

90. (10) *Haṭṭhino*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye haṭṭhi-gavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā² paṭiviratāṃ² atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye haṭṭhigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā² appaṭiviratāṃ² laṃ³ ||

Tatiyo⁴ Vaggo⁵ Uddānaṃ⁶ ||

Naccam⁵ Sayanam⁶ Rajatam⁷ ||

Dhaññam⁶ Mamsam⁶ Kumāriyam⁷ ||

Dāsi⁸ Ajelakam⁸ cevaḷ

Kukkuṭasūkara-Haṭṭhino ti⁹ ||

¹ B² S¹⁻³ dāsī^o

² S¹ °gāvassa^o S³ °gāvāssa.

³ S¹ °gāvassa^o S³ °gāvāssa^o

⁴ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁵ S¹⁻³ uccā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ dhaññamam (S¹ ma-) sa.

⁷ B² kumārikā.

⁸ S¹⁻³ dāsi ajelakā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ kukkuṭavālavena cā ti.

CHAPTER X. BAHUTARĀ SATTĀ.

91. (1) *Khetta*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khetta-vatthupaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye khattavattthupaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

92. (2) *Kayavikkaya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kaya-vikkayā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye kayavikkayā² appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

93. (3) *Dūteyyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

94. (4) *Tulākūṭam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tulā-kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā² pativiratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

95. (5) *Ukkoṭana*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭa-navañcananikatisāviyogā² paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāviyogā² appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

96—101. (6—11) *Vadha-ālopa-sāhasākāram*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā³ pati-

¹ S¹⁻³ kāya°

² B¹ °kuṭ° always S³ omits mānakūṭā here.

³ B¹⁻² °vadhana° always S¹ °sāhasākāra.

viratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appaṭiviratā² || Tam kissa hetu³ || Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam⁴ katamesam catunnam⁵ ||

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa⁶ la⁷ dukkhanirodhagāminiya⁸ patipadāya ariyasaccassa⁹ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁰ la¹¹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹² ||

CHAPTER XI. GATIYO PAÑCAKĀ.

102. (1) *Pañcagati.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave² katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam³ pamsu⁴ āropito⁵ ayam vā mahāpathavi ti⁶ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi appamattako⁷ yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu⁸ āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham⁹ pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya¹⁰ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu¹¹ āropito ti¹² ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti² la-pe³ ||

103. (2) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayoniya² paccājāyanti³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gāmini (S¹ -nt). ² S¹ °khāya.

³ S¹⁻³ pamsuṃ. ⁴ B¹ āropitā.

⁵ B¹⁻² appamattakā. ⁶ S¹ unidham.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert tadeva.

104. (3) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājayanti² ||

105—107. (4—6) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājayanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti¹
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti¹
pittivisaye paccājayanti¹ ||

108—110. (7—9) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājayanti¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti¹
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti¹
pittivisaye paccājayanti¹ ||

111—113. (10—12) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā² te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti¹
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti¹
pittivisaye paccājayanti¹ ||

114—116. (13—15) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti¹
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti¹
pittivisaye paccājayanti¹ ||

¹ Instead of this number 3, B¹ has iminā nayena pañcagati vitthāretabbā¹ ||

² B¹ appamattakā.

117—119. (16—18) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹
 tiracchānayaniya paccājāyanti¹
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ||

120—122. (19—21) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayaniya² cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹
 tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti¹
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ||

123—125. (22—24) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹
 tiracchāna paccājāyanti¹
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ||

126—128. (25—27) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹
 tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti¹
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ||

129. (28) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹ ||

¹ B² °yoniyo.

130. (29) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājayanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā tiracchānayanoniyā paccājayanti² ||

131. (30) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho³ bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājayanti² || atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā pitti-visaye paccājayanti⁴ || Tam kissa hetu⁵ aditṭhattā bhikkhave³ catunnam ariyasaccānam⁶ katamesaṃ catunnam⁷ ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa⁸ dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa⁹ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa¹⁰ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya¹¹ ariyasaccassa¹² ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo¹³ || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁴ || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁵ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁶ ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹⁷ attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti¹⁸ ||

Āmakadhañña-peyyālam¹⁹ ||

Cakkapeyyālasamatti²⁰ ||

Uddānam²¹ ||

Khetta Kayavikkayaṇca Dūteyyam²² Tulākūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alopa-Sahasākāram²³ Appakā te virataṃ²⁴ || Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā²⁵ Gatiyo pañcakā²⁶ so vaggo tena pavuccati ti²⁷ ||

Saccasamyuttaṃ dvādasamaṃ²⁸ ||

¹ missing in S¹. ² S¹⁻³ add -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu (S¹ -kha-). ⁴ S¹⁻³ °gāminī paṭipadā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhinandam. ⁶ in B¹⁻² only.

⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ S¹ dūteyyam S³ duteyyam.

⁹ S¹ gatiyovakā.

¹⁰ This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ samattam.

Magga-Bojjhaṅgaṃ Sati ca Indriyaṃ
 Sammappadhānaṃ ca Balaṃ ca Iddhiyā¹
 Anurūddhaj-Jhāna Suppakāsitāṃ
 Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsayi² ||
 • Mahāvaggasamyuttam niṭṭhitam³ ||

¹ S³ iddhiyo.

² *This recapitulation is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

³ *This mention in B¹⁻² only.*

INDICES.

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas.

- XLV. Mag. = Magga-Samyuttam (I).
- XLVI. Boj. = Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam (II).
- XLVII. Sat. = Sati-Samyuttam (III).
- XLVIII. Ind. = Indriya-Samyuttam (IV).
- XLIX. Sam. = Sammappadhāna-Samyuttam (V).
- L. Bal. = Bala-Samyuttam (VI).
- LI. Id. = Iddhipāda-Samyuttam (VII).
- LII. Anu. = Anuruddha-Samyuttam (VIII).
- LIII. Jhā. = Jhāna-Samyuttam (IX).
- LIV. Ānā. = Ānāpāna-Samyuttam (X).
- LV. Sot. = Sotāpatti-Samyuttam (XI).
- LVI. Sac. = Sacca-Samyuttam (XII).

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of the Suttas in their respective Samyuttas without regard to the divisions into chapters (vaggos).

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications

not taken from the texts are included between [].

- Aṅgā [manussā] Indr. XLVIII. 50
 Ajapālanigrodha Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Aciravati nadī Mag. XLV. 93, 96, 99, 102 Boj. XLVI. 79, 82, 85, 88 Sat. XLVII. 53, 56, 59, 62 Indr. 73, 76, 79, 82, 131, 134, 137, 140 Sam. XLIX. 3, 6, 9, 12 Bal. L. 59, 62, 65, 68 Id. LI. 35, 38, 41, 44 Jhā. LIII. 3, 6, 9, 12 Sot. LV. 42 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Añcanavana (or Añja^e) Boj. XLVI. 6 Ind. XLVIII. 43
 Aññāta-Koṇḍañño [āyasmā] Sac. LVI. 11
 Atimutta āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8
 Anāthapiṇḍika gahapati Sot. LV. 26, 27, 28
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (Jettavana)
 Anuruddha āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 26—28 Anu. LII. 1—24
 Andhavana Anu. LII. 10
 Abhayaṛājakumāra Boj. XLVI. 56
 Ambapālīvāna Sat. XLVII. 1, 2 Anu. LII. 9
 Ariṭṭha āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 6
 Asura Ind. XLVIII. 69 Sac. LVI. 41
 Asoka bhikkhu Sot. LV. 9
 Asokā upāsikā Sot. LV. 9
 Ānanda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 2, 4, 18, 19, 20 Sat. 9, 10, 13, 21—23, 29 Ind. XLVIII. 41 Id. LI. 10, 15, 22, 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 9, 10, 13, 14 Sot. LV. 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 26, 27 Sac. LVI. 45
 Āpanamniḡamo Ind. XLVIII. 50
 Iccānaṅgala [desa] Ānā. LIV. 11
 Iccānaṅgalavanasaṅḍa Ānā. LIV. 11
 Isidattapurāṇā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6
 Isipātana [desa] Sot. LV. 53, Sac. LVI. 11

- Ukkacelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 14
 Unnābha brāhmaṇa Ind.
 XLVIII. 42 Id. LI. 15
 Uttiya (-ka) āyasmā Mag. XLV.
 30 Sat. XLVII. 16
 Udāyī āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 26,
 28, 30
 Udenacetiyam Id. LI. 10
 Upavāna āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8
 Uruvelā [desa] Sat. XLVII.
 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Uruvelakappa nigamo Ind.
 XLVIII. 52
- Kakkāṭa upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Kaṭṭisaha upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Kaṇṭakivana Sat. XLVII. 26,
 27, 28 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 6
 Kāpilavatthu [nagara] Ānā.
 LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37—40,
 47—49, 52, 54
 Kappino (Mahā-) Ānā. LIV. 7
 Kāpilavatthavā [manussā] Sot.
 LV. 52
 Kalandakanivāpa = Veluvana
 Kassapa buddha Ind. XLVIII.
 57
 Kassapa (Pūrana-) [titthiya]
 Boj. XLVI. 56
 Kassapa (Mahā-) āyasmā)
 Boj. XLVI. 14
 Kālīṅga upāsaka Sot. LV. 8
 Kālīgodhā sākyāni Sot. LV. 39
 Kāsi [desa] Sot. LV. 6
 Kimbila āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 10
 Kimbilā [desa] Ānā. LIV. 10
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV. 18—
 20 Sat. XLVIII. 21—23
- Kuṇḍaliya paribbājaka Boj.
 XLVI. 6
 Kūṭāgārasalā Id. LI. 10 Ānā.
 LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30
 Koṭṭigāma Sac. LVI. 21—28
 Koṇḍañña S. Ānāṭa
 Koliyā manussā Boj. XLVI. 54
 Kosambi [desa] Boj. XLVI. 8
 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53 Id. LI. 15
 Sac. LVI. 31
 Kosala [desa] Ind. XLVIII. 51
 Sot. LV. 7
 Kosalā [manussā] Sat. XLVII.
 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LVI. 6, 7
- Gaṅgā nadī Mag. XLV. 91, 96,
 97, 102, 160, 180 Boj. XLVI.
 77, 82, 83, 88, 121, 124,
 127, 132 Sat. XLVII. 14, 51,
 56, 57, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 71,
 76, 77, 82, 102, 129, 132,
 135, 140 Sam. XLIX. 1, 4, 6,
 7, 12 Bal. L. 4, 7, 12, 57,
 60, 63, 68 Id. LI. 33, 36, 39,
 44 Anu. LII. 8 Jhā. LIII. 1,
 4, 7, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Gavampati āy° Sac. LVI. 30
 Giṇṇhakūṭapabbata Boj. XLVI.
 5, 58 Ind. XLVIII. 58 Sac.
 LVI. 42
 Giṇṇjakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10
 Gotama (samaṇa) Mag. XLV.
 5, 41—48 Boj. XLVI. 6, 52,
 54, 55 Sat. XLVII. 25 Ind.
 XLVIII. 42 Ānā. LIV. 11 Sot.
 LV. 7 Sac. LVI. 16
 Gotama (ka) cetiya Ind. XLVIII.
 10

- Godhā (kāli-) sākyāni Sot. LV. 23, 39
 Ghositārāma Boj. XLVI. 8
 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53, 65 Id. LI. 15
 Catumahārājikā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Cāpāla-cetiya Id. LI. 10
 Cunda samanuddeso Sat. XLVII. 13
 Cunda (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 16
 Cetā [manussā] Sac. LVI. 36
 Jambudīpa Sac. LVI. 6, 36
 Janusoṇi brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4
 Jetavana Mag. XLV. 1, 3-17, 21-180 Boj. XLVI. 1-5, 7, 9-13, 17-29, 31-33 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5-8, 10, 11, 13, 15-17, 24, 25, 31-103 Ind. XLVII. 1-40, 42, 54-56, 59-185 Sam. XLVIII. 1-25
 Bal. XLIX. 1-110 Id. LI. 11-13, 16-86 Am. LII. 1, 2, 7, 11-24
 Jhā. 1-54 Ānā. LIV. 1-8, 13-20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11-20, 26-29, 31-36, 41-46, 51, 52, 55-74 Sac. LVI. 1-10, 23-29, 32-40
 Jotika gahapati Sot. LV. 3
 Nātika [desa] Sot. LV. 8-10
 Tāvatisā devā Ind. XLVIII. 68
 Sot. LV. 18-20, 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Tuṭṭho upāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10
 Tusitā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Dighāvu upāsaka Sot. LV. 3
 Dhammadinna upāsaka Sot. LV. 53
 Nandaka licchavi Sot. LV. 30
 Nandā bhikkhuni Sot. LV. 8
 Nandiya paribbājaka Mag. XLV. 10
 Nandiya sakka Sot. LV. 40, 47
 Nālandā [vihāra] Sat. XLVII. 12
 Nāla-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 13
 Nikata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Nigrodhārāma Ānā. LIV. 12, 20 Sot. LV. 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 40, 47-49, 54
 Nimmānaratī devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Nerañjarā nadi Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Parinimmitavasavattino devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Pariḷāha niraya Sac. LVI. 43
 Pasenadīrājā Sot. LV. 6
 Pāṭaliputta [nagara] Mag. XLV. 18-20 Sat. XLVII. 21-23
 Pāvārikāmbavana Sat. XLVII. 12
 Piṇḍolabhāradvāja āyasmā Ind. XLVIII. 49
 Pippaligūhā Boj. XLVI. 14
 Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44

- Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 41, 45—48 Id. LI. 14
Pūrana-kassapa S. Kassapa
Bahuputtakacetiya Id. LI. 10
Bārāṇasī Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20
Bāhiyo āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 15
Beluva-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9
Brahmā sahaṃpati Sat. 18, 43, 57 Sac. LVI. 11
Brahmaloka Ind. 57 Id. 22, 27—32 Anu. LII. 12—24 Sot. LV. 54
Bhadda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23
Bhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
Bhaddiya sakka Sot. LV. 48
Mallā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6
Mallikā [manussā] Ind. XLVIII. 52 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45
Mahānāma sakka Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37, 49, 54
Mahāvana Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45
Mahi nadī Mag. XLV. 95, 96, 101, 102, 127, 131, 137, 138 Boj. XLVI. 81, 82, 87, 88, 125, 126, 131, 132 Sat. XLVII. 55, 56, 61, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 75, 76, 81, 82, 133, 134, 139, 140 Sam. XLIX. 5, 6, 11, 12 Bal. L. 5, 6, 11, 12, 61, 62, 67, 68 Id. LI. 37, 38, 43, 44 Jhā. LIII. 5, 6, 11, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
Māgadha [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 13, Sot. LV. 6
Mānadinna gahapati Sat. XLVII. 30
Māra Sat. XLVII. 6, 7 Id. LI. 10 Sac. LVI. 11
Migadāya (Bārāṇasiyam) Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20
Migadāya (Sākete) Boj. XLVI. 6, 7 Ind. XLVIII. 43
Migāramātupāsāda = Pubbārāma
Medakathālikā-āntevasī Sat. XLVII. 19
Moggalāna (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVII. 15 Sat. XLVII. 14, 26 Id. LI. 14, 31 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 4 Sot. 18, 19, 52
Yamunā-nadī Mag. XLVI. 92, 96, 98, 102, 160 Boj. XLVI. 78, 82, 84, 88, 123, 127, 129, 133 Sat. XLVII. 52, 56, 58, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 72, 76, 78, 82, 130, 134, 136, 140 Sam. XLIX. 2, 6, 8, 12 Bal. L. 2, 6, 8, 12, 58, 62, 64, 68 Id. LI. 34, 38, 40, 102 Jhā. LIII. 2, 6, 8, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
Yāmā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
Rājakarāma Sot. LV. 11
Rājagaha [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 14—16, 56 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30, 58 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41, 42

- Licchavi Sot. LV. 30
 Lomasavaṅṣa āyasmā Ānā.
 LIV. 12
 Vajji [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 14
 Sot. LV. 6 Sac. LVI. 21, 22
 Veḷudvāra brāhmaṇagāma
 Sot. LV. 7
 Veḷudvāreyyakā [manussā]
 Sot. LV. 7
 Veḷuvagāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9
 Veḷuvana (Kimbilāyam) Ānā.
 LIV. 10
 Veḷuvana (Rājagahe) Boj. XLVI.
 14-16 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30
 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41
 Vesālī Sat. XLVII. 1, 2, 9 Id.
 LI. 10 Anu. LII. 9 Ānā. LIV.
 9 Sot. LV. 30, 45
 Vesālīyā manussā Sat. XLVII. 9
 Sakkaram nigamo Mag. XLV. 2
 Sakkā or Sakyā [manussā]
 Mag. XLV. 2 Ānā. LIV. 12
 Sot. LV. 21, 37, 52, 54
 Saṅgārava brāhmaṇa Boj.
 XLV. 55
 Sattamba-cetiya Id. LI. 10
 Santuṭṭho upasaka Sot. LV. 10
 Saraṇāni sakka Sot. LV. 24, 25
 Sarabhū nadī Mag. XLV. 94,
 96, 100, 102 Boj. XLVI. 80,
 82, 86, 88 Sat. XLVII. 54, 56,
 60, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 74, 76,
 80, 82, 132, 134, 138, 140
 Sam. XLIX. 4, 6, 10, 12, 60,
 62, 66, 68 Bal. I. 1, 4, 6,
 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Id. LI.
 36, 38, 100, 102 Jhā. LIII.
 4, 6, 10, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Salaḷāgara [desa] Anu. LII. 8
 Saḷha bhikkhu Sot. LV. 8
 Sahañcānika [desa] Sac. LVI.
 30
 Saketa [nagara] Boj. XLVI.
 6 Sat. XLVII. 26-29 Ind.
 LVIII. 43 Anu. LII. 4-6
 Sāranda-cetiya Id. LI. 10
 Sāriputta āyasmā Mag. XLV.
 3 Boj. XLVI. 4, 8 Sat. XLVII.
 11, 12, 14, 36 Ind. XLVIII.
 44, 50, 58 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 9
 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5, 9 Sot. LV. 4,
 5, 13, 26, 52
 Sālā brāhmaṇagāma Sat.
 XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51
 Sāvattṭhi Mag. XLV. 1, 3-17,
 21-180 Boj. XLVI. 1-5, 7,
 9-13, 17-29, 31-53, 55,
 57-186 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5-8,
 10, 11, 13, 15-17, 24, 25,
 31-103 Ind. XLVIII. 1-42,
 44-48, 54-56, 59, 185 Sam.
 XLIX. 1-54 Bal. I. 1-110 Id.
 LI. 1-9, 11-14, 16-86 Anu.
 LII. 1-3, 7, 10-24 Jhā. LIII.
 1-54 Ānā. LIV. 1-8, 13-20
 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4-7, 11-20,
 26-29, 31-36, 41-44, 51,
 52, 55-74 Sac. LVI. 1-10,
 23-29, 32-40
 Sineru pabbatarāja Sac. LVI.
 49, 50
 Sirivaḍḍho gahapati Sat. XLVII.
 29
 Sisapāvana Sac. LVI. 31

Sujātā upāsikā Sot. LV. 8	Setaka (<i>or</i> Sedaka) nigamo
Sutanu nādi Anu. LII. 3	Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII.
Sudatta upāsaka Sot. LV. 8	19, 20
Subhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10	
Sumāgadhā pokkharāṇi Sac.	Haliddavasana nigama Boj.
LVI. 41	XLVI. 54
Sumbhā [manussā] Boj. XLVI.	Himavanta (Himavā) pabba-
30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20	tarāja Boj. XLVI. 1 Sat. XLVII.
Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58	7 Sac. LVI. 59, 60

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles

between [] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akusala-dhamma Mag. XLV. 22	Boj. XLVI. 126 Ind. XLVIII. 62
Aggi Boj. XLVI. 53	Ānā. LIV. 18
Āṅga Boj. XLVI. 49, 50 Sot. LV. 50	Andhakāri Sac. LVI. 46
Ajelaka Sac. LVI. 88	Apara (or Pāraṅgāmi) Boj. XLVI. 17
Āñña Sat. XLVII. 36	Aparā(dit̐hi) Id. LI. 1
Āññatra Sac. LVI. 61	Aparihāni Boj. XLVI. 25, 37
Āṭṭhika Boj. XLVI. 57	Appamatta (or asamatta) Sac. LVI. 66
Āḍḍha (or Mahaddhana) Sot. LV. 44, 45	Appamāda Mag. XLV. 54, 61, 68, 75, 82, 89
Atta Mag. XLV. 52, 59, 66, 73, 80, 87	Abhaya Boj. XLV. 56
Adaliddo Boj. XLVI. 47	Abhiññeyya (or Pari°) Sac. LVI. 29
Adinna Sac. LVI. 72	Abhisanda (or Sayhaka) Sot. LV. 31—33, 41—43
Addhāna Mag. XLV. 44 Ind. XLVIII. 63 Ānā. LIV. 19	Amata Sat. XLVII. 41
Anatta Boj. XLVI. 73	Ambapālī Sat. XLVII. 1 Anu. LII. 9
Ananussuta Sat. XLVII. 31	Ayoguḷo Id. LI. 22
Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke) Boj. XLVI. 70	Ayoniso Boj. XLVI. 24
Anāthapiṇḍika Sot. LV. 26—28	Araṇi Ind. XLVIII. 39
Anicca Mag. XLV. 175 Boj. XLVI. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 62	Arahant Ind. XLVIII. 4, 5, 27, 28, 33 Id. LI. 8 Sac. LVI. 24
Anupāda Mag. XLV. 48	
Anusaya Mag. XLV. 43, 175	

- Ariṭṭha Ānā. LIV. 6
 Ariya Boj. XLVI. 19 Sat. XLVII. 17
 Ariyā Id. XLVIII. 3
 Avaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 37
 Avijjā Mag. XLV. 1 Sac. LVI. 17
 Asappurisa Mag. XLV. 25, 26
 Asamatta Sot. LV. 66
 Asubha Boj. XLVI. 67

 Ākāsa Mag. XLV. 155 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat.-Ind. ...
 Āgantukā Mag. XLV. 159 Boj. XLVI. 109, 164 Sat.-Ind. ...
 Ādicca Boj. XLVI. 48
 Ānanda Id. LI. 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 13, 14 Sot. LV. 13
 Ānāpāna Boj. XLVI. 66
 Āpana (or Saddha) Ind. XLVIII. 50
 Āyatana Sac. LVI. 14
 Āraddha (or Viraddha) Boj. XLVI. 18
 Āvaranānivarana (or nivarana) Boj. XLVI. 38
 Āsava Mag. XLV. 163 Boj. XLVI. 113 Sat. XLVII. 50
 Āsavakkhaya Mag. XLV. 45 Ind. XLVIII. 20, 64 Ānā. LIV. 20 Sac. LVI. 25
 Āhāra Boj. XLVI. 51

 Icchānaṅgala Ānā. LIV. 11
 Iddhi Anu. LII. 12, 13
 Indakhila Sac. LVI. 39
 Indriya Anu. LII. 20

 Ukkotāna Sac. LVI. 95
 Uppābha-brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42
 Uttiya (-ka) Mag. XLV. 30 Boj. XLVII. 16
 Udāyi Boj. XLVI. 30
 Uddhambhāgiya Mag. XLV. 180 etc.
 Uddhumātaka Boj. XLVI. 61
 Upaḍḍha Mag. XLV. 2
 Upavāna Boj. XLVI. 8
 Upasanna Ind. XLVIII. 17
 Upasama Ind. XLVIII. 19
 Upādāna Mag. XLV. 173 Boj. XLVI. 124
 Upekhā Boj. XLVI. 65
 Uppatika Ind. XLVIII. 40
 Uppanna (or uppāda) Boj. XLVI. 9, 10
 Uppāda Mag. XLV. 14, 15 Ind. XLVIII. 59, 60

 Ekadhamma Boj. XLVI. 29
 Ānā. LIV. 1
 Ekantaka (or Janapada) Sat. XLVII. 19, 20
 Ekabhiñña (or Ekabījī) Ind. XLVIII. 24
 Esanā Mag. XLV. 161 Boj. XLVI. 111 Sat. XLVII. 83 Ind. XLVIII. 105, 163 Sam. XLIX. 35 Bal. L. 35, 91 Id. LI. 67
 Jhā. LIII. 35

 Ogha Meg. XLV. 171 Boj. XLVI. 122 Sat. XLVII. 93 Ind. XLVIII. 118, 176 Sam. XLIX. 45 Bal. L. 47, 101 Id. LI. 77 Jhā. LIII. 45

- Ogadha *or* Saṭṭayham Sot. LV. 2
 Odakā Sac. LVI. 65
 Oruddham bhāgiya Mag. XLV.
 179, 180 Boj. XLVI. 174, 175
 Sat. XLVII. 102, 103 Ind. XLVIII.
 184, 185 Bal. XLIX. 109, 110
 Id. LI. 85, 86 Jhā. LIII. 53, 54

 Kaṅkheyya Ānā. LIV. 12
 Kaṇṭaki Anu. LII. 4—6
 Kathā Sac. LVI. 10
 Kappina Ānā. LIV. 7
 Kayavikkaya Sac. LVI. 92
 Karupā Boj. XLVI. 63
 Kalyāṇamitta (-tā) Mag. XLV.
 49, 56, 63, 70, 77
 Kāmaguṇā Mag. XLV. 176
 Boj. XLVI. 183 Sat. XLVII. 98
 Ind. XLVIII. 181 Id. LI. 84
 Jhā. LIII. 51
 Kāmesu Sac. LVI. 73
 Kāya Boj. XLVI. 2
 Kālī Sot. LV. 39
 Kimattha Mag. XLV. 5
 Kimbila Ānā. LIV. 10
 Kilesa Boj. XLVI. 33, 34
 Kukkuṭasūkara Sac. LVI. 89
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV.
 18—20
 Kuṇḍali Boj. XLVI. 6
 Kumāriya Sac. LVI. 86
 Kumbha Mag. XLV. 27, 153
 Boj. XLVI. 103, 158 Sat. XLVII.
 77 Ind. XLVIII. 97, 155 Sam.
 XLIX. 27 Bal. L. 27, 83 Id.
 LI. 59 Jhā. LIII. 27
 Kulaputta Sac. LV. 3, 4
 Kusala Boj. XLVI. 31, 32
 Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45
 Ind. XLVIII.
 Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI.
 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85,
 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L.
 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII.
 15
 Kūṭāgāra Sac. LVI. 44
 Khadira Sac. LVI. 32
 Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj.
 XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat.
 XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135,
 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L.
 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII.
 52 Sac. LVI. 13
 Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26
 Khūla Mag. XLV. 166 Boj.
 XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87
 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam.
 XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4
 Khetta Sac. LVI. 91

 Gantha Mag. XLV. 174 Boj.
 XLVI. 125, 168 Sat. XLVII. 96
 Ind. XLVIII. 121 Sam. XLIX.
 48 Bal. L. 50, 104 Id. LI. 89
 Jhā. LIII. 49
 Gandhavilepana Sac. LVI. 80
 Gambhira Sot. LV. 65
 Gavampati Sac. LVI. 30
 Giṇṇhakūṭamhi pabbate (*or*
 Abhaya?) Boj. XLVI. 56
 Giṇṇjakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10
 Gilāna Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat.
 XLVII. 9
 Gilāyanam Sot. LV. 54
 Gihinayo (*or* Balhagilāyana)
 Anu. LII. 10

- Godhā (or Mahānāma) Sot. LV. 23
- Cakkavatti Boj. XLVI. 42
- Canda-candima Mag. XLV. 146
Boj. XLVI. 96, 152 Sat. XLVII.
70 Ind. XLVIII. 90, 148 Bal.
L. 20, 76 Id. LI. 52 Jhā. LIII.
20
- Cintā Sac. LVI. 8, 41
- Cunda Sat. XLVII. 13
- Cetiya Id. LI. 10
- Cetoparicca Anu. LII. 14
- Cela Sat. XLVII. 14 Sac. LVI.
34
- Chanda Mag. XLV. 51, 58, 65,
72, 79, 86 Sat. XLVII. 37
Id. LI. 13
- Chiggala Sac. LV. 45, 47, 48
- Janapada (or Ekantaka) Sat.
XLVII. 20
- Jarā Ind. XLVIII. 41
- Javana Sot. LV. 72
- Jivita Ind. XLVIII. 22
- Jhāna Anu. LII. 21
- Ñāna Mag. XLV. 47 Id. LI. 9
- Ñānavā (or Nabbhavo) Sat.
XLVIII. 21
- Ñāya Ind. XLVIII. 23
- Thāna Boj. XLVI. 23 Anu. LII.
15, 16
- Thiti Sat. XLVII. 22
- Tathā Sac. LVI. 20, 27
- Tathāgata Mag. XLV. 139
- Boj. XLVI. 89, 145 Sat. XLVII.
63 Ind. XLVIII. 32, 83, 141
Sam. XLIX. 13 Bal. L. 13, 69
Id. LI. 45 Jhā. 13
- Tathāgatenā vutta Sac. LVI.
11, 12
- Taṇhakkhaya Anu. LIV. 7
- Taṇhā-Tasinā Mag. XLV. 170
Boj. XLVI. 171 Sat. XLVII. 92
Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX.
44 Bal. L. 10 Id. LI. 76 Jhā.
LIII. 44
- Tāra Mag. XLV. 5
- Tikkha Sot. LV. 73
- Tulākūṭa Sac. LVI. 94
- Thapatayo Tot. LV. 6
- Daṭṭhabba Ind. XLVIII. 8
- Daṇḍa Sac. LVI. 33
- Dalidda Boj. XLVI. 46
- Dāsi Sac. LVI. 87
- Ditṭhi Mag. XLV. 53, 60, 67,
74, 81, 88
- Dighāvu Sot. LV. 3
- Dīpa Ānā. LIV. 8
- Dukkha Boj. XLVI. 72
- Dukkhataṭṭha tisso Mag. XLV. 165
Boj. XLVI. 115, 171 Sat. XLVII.
86 Ind. XLVIII. 109 Bal. L.
39, 95 Id. LI. 71 Jhā. 39
- Duggati Sot. LV. 14, 15
- Duccarita Sat. XLVIII. 47
- Duppañña Boj. XLVI. 44
- Duvera (or Anāthapiṇḍika)
Sot. LV. 28
- Dussīlya (or Anāthapiṇḍika)
Sot. LV. 26, 27
- Dūteyya Sac. LVI. 94

- Devacārikā Sot. LV. 18—20
 Devapada Sot. LV. 34, 35
 Desanā Boj. LL 22 Id. LL 19
 Dve phalā — s. Phalā
 Dhañña Sac. LVI. 84
 Dhammadinna Sot. LV. 53
 Dhāraṇa Sac. LV. 15, 16

 Nakhasikha Sac. LV. 51
 Nacca Sac. LV. 81
 Nadi Mag. XLV. 160 Boj.
 XLVI. 110, 166 Sat. XLVII. 82
 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX.
 34 Bal. 34 Id. LL 66 Jhā. LIII.
 34
 Nandaka (or Licchavi) Sot.
 LV. 30
 Nandiya Mag. XLVI. 10 Sot.
 LV. 40—47
 Nabbhava (or Nānavā) Ind.
 XLVIII. 21
 Nāga Mag. XLV. 151 Boj.
 XLVI. 113, 157 Sat. XLVII. 75
 Ind. XLVIII. 95, 153 Bal. L.
 25, 81 Id. LL 57 Jhā. LIII. 25
 Nānādhimutti Anu. LII. 19
 Nālanda Sat. XLVII. 12
 Nāvā Mag. XLV. 158 Boj.
 XLVI. 108, 163 Sat. XLVII.
 80 Ind. XLVIII. 102, 166
 Bal. L. 32, 88 Id. LL 64
 Jhā. LIII. 32
 Nibbidā Boj. XLVI. 20 Id.
 LL 4
 Nibbedha Boj. XLVI. 28
 Nibbedhika Sot. LV. 74
 Nirodha Boj. XLVI. 27, 76
 Nigha Mag. XLV. 168 Boj.
- XLVI. 119, 174 Sat. XLVII.
 91 Ind. XLVIII. 115, 173 Sam.
 XLIX. 42 Bal. L. 44, 98 Id.
 LL 74 Jhā. 42
 Nivarana Boj. XLVI. 40
 Nivaraṇāni Mag. XLV. 177
 Boj. XLVI. 129, 184 Sat.
 XLVII. 99 Ind. XLVIII. 125,
 181 Sam. XLIX. 51 Bal. L.
 53, 106 Id. LL 82 Jhā. LIII.
 51
 Nivaraṇāvarana Boj. XLVI. 38

 Pacāyika Sac. LVI. 70
 Paccanta Sac. LVI. 62
 Pañcagati Sac. LVI. 102—131
 Paññavā Boj. XLVI. 45
 Pañña Sac. LVI. 63
 Pañha Boj. XLVI. 57
 Paṭikkūla Boj. XLVI. 69
 Paṭipatti Mag. XLV. 31
 Paṭipadā Mag. XLV. 23, 24
 Anu. LII. 17
 Paṭipanno Mag. XLV. 32 Ind.
 XLVIII. 18
 Paṭilābho Ind. XLVIII. 11 Sot.
 LV. 59
 Paṭisallāna Sac. LVI. 2
 Patitṭhito Ind. XLVIII. 56
 Pathamasuddhiya Jhā. LII. 1
 Pathavi Sac. LVI. 55, 56
 Pada Mag. XLV. 140 Boj.
 XLVI. 90, 146 Sat. XLVII. 64
 Ind. XLVIII. 84, 142 Sam.
 XLIX. 14 Id. L. 46 Jhā. LIII.
 14
 Pade Ind. XLVIII. 54
 Padesa Sat. XLVII. 26 Id. LL 5

- Papāta Sac. LVI. 42
 Pabbatupamā Sac. LVI. 59, 60
 Parināna (*or* Aḍḍhāna) Ind. XLVIII. 63
 Parināna Sat. XLVII. 38
 Parināneyya Sac. LVI. 29
 Pariyāya Boj. XLVI. 52
 Pariḷāha Sac. LVI. 43
 Parisuddha Mag. XLV. 16, 17
 Parihāna Boj. XLVI. 5 Sat. XLVII. 23
 Pahāna Boj. XLVI. 74
 Pācīna Mag. XLV. 91—96, 103—108 Boj. XLVI. 77—82, 144—149 Sat. XLVII. 51—56 Ind. XLVIII. 71—76, 129—134 Sam. XLIX. 1—6 Bal. L. 1—6, 57—62 Id. LI. 33—38 Jhā. LIII. 1—6
 Pāṭimokkha Sat. XLVII. 46
 Pāṇa Boj. XLVI. 11 Sac. LI. 36, 71
 Pāna Sac. LVI. 81
 Pāraṅgama Mag. XLV. 34 Boj. XLVI. 17
 Piṇḍola Ind. XLVIII. 49
 Pucchito Boj. XLVI. 56
 Puthu- Sot. LV. 63
 Pubbakotṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44
 Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 45—48
 Pubbe (*or* Hetu) Id. LI. 11
 Puḷavaka Boj. XLVI. 58
 Petteya Sac. LVI. 67
 Pesuna Sac. LVI. 75
 Pokkharanī Sac. LVI. 52
 Pharusa Sac. LVI. 76
 Phalā Id. LI. 25, 26 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5
 Phalā (dve-) Ind. XLVIII. 65
 Phalā (caturo-) Sot. LV. 55—58
 Bala Mag. XLV. 149 Boj. XLVI. 99, 155 Sat. XLVII. 73 Ind. XLVIII. 93, 151 Sam. XLIX. 23 Bal. L. 23, 79 Id. LI. 55 Jhā. LIII. 23
 Bahula Sot. LV. 68
 Bāhagilāyana (*or* Gihīnayo) LI. 10
 Bāhiya (-ka) Sat. XLVII. 15
 Bija Mag. XLV. 150 Boj. XLVI. 100, 156 Sat. XLVII. 74 Ind. XLVIII. 94, 152 Sam. XLIX. 24 Bal. L. 24, 80 Id. LI. 56 Jhā. LIII. 24 Sac. LVI. 78
 Buddha (*or* Arahā) Boj. XLVIII. 28 Id. LI. 8
 Buddhi s. Vuddhi
 Bojjhaṅga Ānā. LIV. 2
 Bodhanā Boj. XLVI. 21
 Brahmacariya Mag. XLV. 39, 40
 Brahmañña Mag. XLV. 37, 38 Sac. LVI. 69
 Brahmā Sat. XLVII. 18 Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4 Sat. XLVII. 25 Id. LI. 15 Sot. LV. 12
 Bhaddiya Sot. LV. 48
 Bhaya (*or* Bhikkhū) Sot. LV. 29
 Bhava Mag. XLV. 164 Boj. XLVI. 114, 170 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 108, 166 Sam. XLIX. 38 Bal. L. 38, 94 Id. LI. 70 Jhā. LIII. 38

- Bhāvanā Sat. XLVII. 34, 39
 Id. LI. 19
 Bhikkhave Ānā. LIV. 15
 Bhikkhu XLVI. Boj. 5 Sat.
 XLVII. 3 Id. LI. 18, 23
 Bhikkhu (aññatāro) Mag. XLV.
 6, 7 Sat. XLVII. 3
 Bhikkhū Id. LI. 7, 29, 30 Ānā.
 LIV. 15, 16 Sot. LV. 29, 46
 Bhikkhunīvāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10
 Bhīṇā 34
 Bhūri Sot. LV. 67

 Makkatā Sat. XLVII. 7
 Magga Sat. XLVII. 43 Id. LI. 21
 Matteyya Sac. LVI. 66
 Maraṇa Boj. XLVI. 68
 Mala Mag. XLV. 167 Boj. XLVI.
 117, 160 Sat. XLVII. 88 Ind.
 XLVIII. 111, 169 Sam. XLIX.
 40 Id. LI. 73
 Mallika Ind. XLVIII. 52
 Mahaddhana (or Aḍḍha) Sot.
 LV. 44, 45
 Mahapphala Id. LI. 12
 Mahā Sot. LV. 62
 Mahānāma Sot. LV. 21—23,
 37, 49
 Mahāpuriso Sat. XLVII. 11
 Mahiddhi (or Sāmaṇabrāh-
 mana) Id. LI. 16
 Mamsa Sac. LVI. 85
 Mānadinna Sat. XLVII. 30
 Māra Boj. XLVI. 43
 Micchatta Mag. XLV. 21
 Mittā Sat. XLVII. 48 Sac. LVI.
 26
 Mittenāmaccā Sot. LV. 16, 17
 Muditā Sat. XLVI. 64
 Musāvāda Sac. LVI. 74
 Mūla Mag. XLV. 142 Boj. XLVI.
 92, 148 Sat. XLVII. 66 Ind.
 XLVIII. 86, 144 Sam. XLIX. 16
 Bal. L. 16, 72 Id. LI. 48 Jhā.
 LI. 16
 Megha Mag. XLV. 156, 157
 Boj. XLVI. 106, 107, 161, 162
 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII.
 100, 101, 158, 159 Sam.
 XLIX. 30, 31 Bal. L. 30, 31,
 86, 87 Id. LI. 62, 63 Jhā.
 LI. 30, 31
 Mettā Boj. XLVI. 54, 62
 Moggalāna Id. LI. 14, 31

 Yoga Mag. XLV. 172 Boj.
 XLVI. 123, 179 Sat. XLVII. 104
 Ind. XLVIII. 129, 177 Sam.
 XLIX. 46 Bal. L. 57, 111 Id.
 LI. 80 Jhā. LI. 46
 Yoniso Mag. XLV. 55, 62, 69,
 76, 83, 90 Boj. XLVI. 35, 36

 Rajata Sac. LVI. 83
 Rahogata Anu. LI. 1, 2
 Rājā Mag. XLV. 145 Boj. XLVI.
 95, 151 Sat. XLVII. 69 Ind.
 XLVIII. 89, 147 Sam. XLIX. 19
 Bal. L. 19, 75 Id. LI. 51 Jhā.
 19 Sot. LV. 1
 Rukkha Mag. XLV. 152 Boj.
 XLVI. 39, 102, 158 Sat. XLVII.
 76 Ind. XLVIII. 67, 70, 96,
 154 Sam. XLIX. 26 Bal.
 L. 26, 82 Id. LI. 58 Jhā.
 LI. 26

- Lahu Sot. LV. 70
 Licchavi (*or* Nandaka) Sot. LV. 30
 Loka Sat. XLVII. 28 Anu. LII. 18 Sac. LVI. 28
 Vatta Boj. XLVI. 4
 Vattha Mag. XLV. 148 Boj. XLVI. 98, 153 Sat. XLVII. 72 Ind. XLVIII. 92, 150 Sam. XLIX. 22 Bal. L. 22, 78 Id. LI. 54 Jhā. LIII. 22
 Vadha-ālopa-sūhasakāra Sac. LVI. 96—101
 Vasāka
 Vassa Sot. LV. 38
 Vassavuttha Sot. LV. 52
 Vassika Mag. XLV. 144 Boj. XLVI. 94, 149 Sat. XLVII. 68 Ind. XLVIII. 88, 146 Sam. XLIX. 18 Bal. L. 74 Id. LI. 50 Jhā. LIII. 18
 Vādino Sac. LVI. 40
 Vikāla Sac. LVI. 79
 Viggāhikā Sac. LVI. 9
 Vicchiddaka Boj. XLVI. 60
 Vijjā LII. Anu. 22—24 Sac. LVI. 18, 21, 22
 Vijjāvimutti Mag. XLV. 46
 Vitakka Sac. LVI. 7
 Vitthāra Ind. XLVII. 15—17
 Vidhā Mag. XLV. 162 Boj. XLVI. 41, 112, 168 Sat. XLVII. 84 Ind. XLVIII. 106, 142 Sam. XLIX. 36 Bal. L. 36, 92 Id. LI. 68 Jhā. LIII. 36
 Vidhā (*or* Samanabrāhmaṇā) Id. LI. 17
 Vinīlaka Boj. XLVI. 59
 Vipula Sot. LV. 64
 Vibhaṅga Sot. XLV. 8 Sat. XLVII. 40 Ind. XLVIII. 9, 10, 36—38 Id. LI. 20
 Viraddha Mag. XLV. 33 Boj. XLVI. 18 Sat. XLVII. 33 Id. LI. 2
 Virāga Mag. XLV. 41 Boj. XLVI. 75 Sat. XLII. 32
 Vihāra Mag. XLV. 11, 12
 Vuddhi Boj. XLVI. 37 Sot. LV. 60
 Vedanā Mag. XLV. 29, 169 Boj. XLVI. 120, 175 Sat. XLVII. 49, 90 Ind. XLVIII. 116, 174 Sam. XLIX. 43 Bal. L. 45, 99 Id. LI. 75 Jhā. LIII. 43
 Vepullatā Sot. LV. 61
 Veludvāreyyā Sot. LV. 7
 Vesālī Ānā. LIV. 9
 Sakunagghi Sat. XLVII. 6
 Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
 Sagāthaka Sot. LV. 51
 Saṅkāsanā Sac. LVI. 19
 Saṅkhitta Ind. XLVIII. 12—14
 Saṅgārava Boj. XLVI. 55
 Saṅñojana Mag. XLV. 42 Ind. XLVIII. 61 Ānā. LV. 17
 Saṭayha (*or* Ogadha) Sot. LV. 2
 Sata Sat. XLVII. 2, 35, 44
 Sattānisamsā Ind. XLVIII. 66
 Sattisata Sac. LVI. 35
 Saddha (*or* Āpana) Ind. XLVIII. 50
 Sappurisa Mag. XLV. 5, 6
 Sabba (*or* Ambapālī) Anu. LII. 9

- Sabbalaka (*or* Anabhiroti) Sāriputta Mag. XLV. 3 Sot.
 Boj. XLVI. 70
 Sabhāgata Sot. LV. 36
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā Ind. XLVIII.
 6, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35 Id. LI.
 16, 17 Sac. LVI. 5, 6
 Samatta Sat. XLVII. 27 Id.
 LI. 6
 Samādhi Mag. XLV. 28 Sac.
 LVI. 1
 Samudaya Sat. XLVII. 42
 Samudda Mag. XLV. 97—102
 Boj. XLVI. 83—88, 139—144
 Sat. XLVII. 57—62 Ind. XLVIII.
 77—82, 135—140 Sam. XLIX.
 7—12 Bal. L. 7—12, 63—68
 Id. LI. 39—44 Jhā. LIII.
 7—12 Sac. LVI. 57, 58
 Samphappalāpa Sac. LVI. 77
 Sambhejja Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Sammāsambuddha Sac. LVI. 23
 Sayana Sac. LI. 82
 Sayhaka (*or* Abhisanda) Sot.
 LV. 41—43
 Sarakāṇi *or* Saraṇāni Sot.
 LV. 24, 25
 Salaḷāgāra Anu. LII. 8
 Salla Sat. XLVIII. 4
 Sahassa Anu. LII. 11 Sot. LV.
 11
 Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
 Sāmañña Mag. XLV. 35, 36
 Sac. LVI. 68
 Sāra Mag. XLV. 143 Boj.
 XLVI. 93, 136 Sat. XLVII. 67
 Ind. XLVIII. 55, 87, 145 Sam.
 XLIX. 17 Bal. L. 17, 73 Id.
 LI. 49 Jhā. LIII. 17
 Sāramag. XLV. 3 Sot.
 LV. 4, 5
 Sālam Ind. XLVIII. 5
 Sineru Sac. LVI. 49, 50
 Sirivaddho Sat. XLVII. 29
 Simsapā Sac. LVI. 31
 Sigha Sot. LV. 69
 Sila Mag. XLV. 50, 57, 64, 71,
 78, 85 Boj. XLVI. 3, Sat.
 XLVII. 21
 Suka Mag. XLV. 9
 Sukara Sac. LVI. 9
 Sukiya Mag. XLV. 154 Boj.
 XLVI. 104, 160 Sat. XLVII. 78
 Ind. XLVIII. 87, 98 Sam. XLIX.
 28 Bal. L. 28, 84 Id. LI. 60
 Jhā. LIII. 28
 Sutanu Anu. LII. 3
 Suddhakam Sat. XLVIII. 24
 Id. XLVIII. 24 Ānā. LIV. 3
 Sot. LV. 46
 Suddhikam Ind. XLVIII. 1,
 31
 Surāmeraya Sac. LVI. 64
 Suriya Mag. XLV. 147 Boj.
 XLVI. 97—152 Sat. XLVII. 71
 Ind. XLVIII. 91, 149 Sam.
 XLIX. 21 Bal. L. 21, 77 Id.
 LI. 53 Jhā. LIII. 21
 Suriy-[assa] upamā Boj. XLVI.
 12, 13 Sac. LVI. 37, 38
 Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII.
 58
 Sūda Sat. XLVII. 8
 Sekha Mag. XLV. 13 Ind.
 XLVIII. 53
 Sedaka (*or* Ekantaka) Sat.
 XLVII. 19

Sota Ind. XLVIII. 2, 3	Himavanta Boj. XLVI. 1
Soto Ind. XLVIII. 26, 32	Himavantapabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Hatthino Sac. LVI. 90	Hetu (<i>or</i> Pubbe) Id. LI.
Hāsa (<i>or</i>) Hāsu Sot. LV. 71	11

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Appakā te manussesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (1).
 Avyāpādo avihimsā Magga-S. XLV. 4 (3).
 Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī Satip.-S. XLVII. 18, 43.
 Etad attaniyam bhūtam Magga-S. XLV. 4 (4).
 Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadam Sotāp.-S. LV. 41, 42 (2).
 Kaṇham dhammaṃ vipahāya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (3).
 Catunnam ariyasaccānam Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (1).
 Cetovimuttisampannā^{*} Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (4).
 Cetovimuttihiṇā te Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (2).
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (4).
 Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca Sot. LV. 26, 51 (3).
 Tulam atulañca sambhavam Iddhip.-S. LI. 10.
 Dhītam jammī jare atthu Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (1).
 Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram Sot. LV. 41, 42 (1).
 Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca Magga-S. XLV. 4 (1).
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate Sotāp.-S. LV. 26, 51 (1).
 Yāni etāni dīṭṭhāni Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (2).
 Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte Magga-S. XLV. 34 (2).
 Ye ca dukkham pajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (3).
 Ye dukkham nappajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (1).
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (5).
 Yo pi vassasatam jīve Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (2).
 Yo puñṇakāmo kusale patīṭṭhito Sot. LV. 43.
 Ratho silaparikkhāro Magga-S. XLV. 4 (2).
 Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi Sot. LV. 26, 51 (2).

^{*} *The padas are badly grouped (p. 433), and cetovimuttisampannā is a blunder. In the last pada read na te . . . (not ti).*

GENERAL CONTENTS

OF THE

FIVE VOLUMES AND OF THE WHOLE COMPILATION.

I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGO (VOL. I).

I. *Devatā-Samyutta* (p. 1—45).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Naḷa-vaggo	1
" 2. Nandana-vaggo	5
" 3. Satti-vaggo	13
" 4. Satullapakāyika-vaggo	16
" 5. Āditta-vaggo	31
" 6. Jarā-vaggo	36
" 7. Addha-vaggo	39
" 8. Chetvā-vaggo	41

II. *Devaputta-Samyutta* (p. 46—67).

Chapter 1. Pathama-vaggo	46
" 2. Anāthapiṇḍika-vaggo	51
" 3. Nānātitthiya-vaggo	56

III. *Kosala-Samyutta* (p. 68—102).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	68
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	77
" 3. Tatiyo-vaggo	93

IV. *Māra-Samyutta* (p. 103—127).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	103
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	109
" 3. Tatiyo-vaggo (or Uparipaṇca-vaggo)	117

V. *Bhikkhuni-Saṃyutta* (p. 128—135).VI. *Brahmā-Saṃyutta* (p. 136—159).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	pag. 136
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo (Pañcaka-vaggo)	153

VII. *Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 160—184).

Chapter 1.	Arahanta-vaggo	160
" 2.	Upāsaka-vaggo	172

VIII. *Vaṅgīsaṭṭha-Saṃyutta* (p. 185—196).IX. *Vana-Saṃyutta* (p. 197—205).X. *Yakkha-Saṃyutta* (p. 206—215).XI. *Sakka-Saṃyutta* (p. 216—242).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	216
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	228
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo (Sakka-pañcaka)	237

II. NIDĀNA-VAGGO (VOL. II).

XII. (i). *Nidāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—133).

Chapter 1.	Buddha-vaggo	1
" 2.	Āhāra-vaggo	11
" 3.	Dasabala-vaggo	27
" 4.	Kaḷārakhattiya-vaggo	47
" 5.	Gahapati-vaggo	68
" 6.	Rukkha-vaggo	80
" 7.	Mahā-vaggo	94
" 8.	Samāna-brāhmaṇa-vaggo	129
" 9.	Antaraṭṭhāya-vaggo	130

XIII. (ii). *Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta* (p. 133—139).XIV. (iii). *Dhātu-Saṃyutta* (p. 140—177).

Chapter 1.	Nānatta-vaggo	140
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	149
" 3.	Kammaṇṇa-vaggo	166
" 4.	Catuttho-vaggo	169

XV. (iv). *Anamatagga-Samyutta* (p. 178—193).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	pag. 178
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	186

XVI. (v). *Kassapa-Samyutta* (p. 194—225).

XVII. (vi). *Lābha-Sakkara-Samyutta* (p. 225—244).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	225
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	233
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo	234
" 4.	Catuttho-vaggo	239

XVIII. (vii). *Rāhula-Samyutta* (p. 244—256).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	244
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	249

XIX. (viii). *Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta* (p. 254—263).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	254
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	259

XX. (ix). *Opannā-Samyutta* (p. 262—272).

XXI. (x). *Bhikkhu-Samyutta* (p. 273—286).

III. KHANDHA-VAGGO (VOL. III).

XXII. (i). *Khandha-Samyutta* (p. 1—188).

Mūla-paññāsa.

Chapter 1.	Nakulapitā-vaggo	1
" 2.	Anicca-vaggo	21
" 3.	Bhāra-vaggo	25
" 4.	Natumbhāka-vaggo	33
" 5.	Attadīpa-vaggo	42

Majjhima-paññāsa.

Chapter 6.	Upāya-vaggo	53
" 7.	Arahatta-vaggo	73
" 8.	Khajjaniya-vaggo	81
" 9.	Thera-vaggo	105
" 10.	Puppha-vaggo	137

Upaṇi-paññāsa.

	pag.
Chapter 11. Anta-vaggo	157
" 12. Dhammakathika-vaggo	162
" 13. Avijjā-vaggo	170
" 14. Kukkūḷa-vaggo	177
" 15. Diṭṭhi-vaggo	180

XXIII. (II). Rādha-Saṃyutta (p. 188—201).

Chapter 1. Vaggo-pathamo	188
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	195
" 3. Āyācana-vaggo	198
" 4. Upanisinna-vaggo	200

XXIV. (III). Diṭṭhi-Saṃyutta.

Chapter 1. Sotāpatti-vaggo	202
Chapter 2. { Purimagamanam	217
Dutiyagamanam (or °vāro)	218
Tatthagamanam	221
Catutthagamanam	222

XXV. (IV). Okkantika-Saṃyutta (p. 225—228).

XXVI. (V). Uppāda-Saṃyutta (p. 228—231).

XXVII. (VI). Kūlesa-Saṃyutta (p. 232—234).

XXVIII. (VII). Sāriputta-Saṃyutta (p. 235—240).

XXIX. (VIII). Nāga-Saṃyutta (p. 240—246).

XXX. (IX). Supanṇa-Saṃyutta (p. 246—249).

XXXI. (X). Gandhabbakāya-Saṃyutta (p. 249—253).

XXXII. (XI). Valāha-Saṃyutta (p. 254—257).

XXXIII. (XII). Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta (p. 257—263).

XXXIV. (XIII). Jhāna- or Samādhi-Saṃyutta (p. 263—279).

IV. SAṬṬĀYATANA-VAGGO (VOL. IV).

XXXV. (I). Saṭṭāyatana-Saṃyutta (p. 1—204).

Mūlapaññāsa.

Chapter 1. Anicca-vaggo	1
" 2. Yamaka-vaggo	6

	pag.
Chapter 3. Sabba-vaggo	15
" 4. Jātidhamma-vaggo	26
" 5. Anicca-vaggo	28

Paññāsako dutiyo.

Chapter 6. Avijjā-vaggo	30
" 7. Migajāla vaggo dutiyo	35
" 8. Gilāna-vaggo	46
" 9. Channa-vaggo	53
" 10. Sala-vaggo	70

Paññāsam tatiyam.

Chapter 11. Yogakkhemī-vaggo	85
" 12. Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo	91
" 13. Gahapati-vaggo	109
" 14. Devadaha-vaggo	124
" 15. Navapurāna-vaggo	132

Paññāsam-catuttham.

Chapter 16. Nandikkhaya-vaggo	142
" 17. Saṭṭhi-peyyālam	148
" 18. Samudda-vaggo	157
" 19. Āsivīsa-vaggo pañcamo	172

XXXVI. (II). *Vedanā-Samyutta* (p. 204—237).

Chapter 1. Sagātha-vaggo	204
" 2. Rahogata-vaggo	216
" 3. Aṭṭhasatapariyāya-vaggo	230

XXXVII. (III). *Mātugāma-Samyutta* (p. 238—260).

Chapter 1. Peyyāla-vaggo I Kaṇha-pakkha	238
" 2. Peyyālo-vaggo II Sukka-pakkha	243
" 3. Vaggo tatiyo	246

XXXVIII. (IV). *Jambukhadaka-Samyutta* (p. 251—260).

XXXIX. (V). *Samañḍaka* (or *Sāmañcakāni-Samyutta*)
(p. 261—262).

XL. (VI). *Moggalāna-Samyutta* (p. 262—281).

XLI. (VII). *Citta-Samyutta* (p. 281—305).

XLII. (viii). *Gāmaṇi-Saṃyutta* (p. 305—358).

XLIII. (ix). *Asaṅkhata (or Nibbāna)-Saṃyutta*
(p. 359—373).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	359
" 2. [Dutiyo-vaggo]	362
XLIV. (x). <i>Avyākata-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 374—403).	

V. MAHĀ-VAGGO (VOL. V).

XLV. (i). *Magga-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—62).

Chapter 1. Avijjā-vaggo	1
" 2. Vihāra-vaggo	12
" 3. Micchatta-vaggo	17
" 4. Paṭipatti-vaggo	23
Aññatitthiya-peyyālo	27
Suriyassa-peyyālo	29
Ekadhamma-peyyālo I. II	32
" 5. Appamāda-vaggo	41
" 6. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	45
" 7. Esanā-vaggo	54
" 8. Ogha-vaggo	59

XLVI. (ii). *Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyutta* (p. 63—140).

Chapter 1. Pabbata-vaggo	63
" 2. Gilāna-vaggo	78
" 3. Udāyi-vaggo	83
" 4. Nivarana-vaggo	91
" 5. Cakkavatti-vaggo	98
" 6. Bojjhaṅgasākacca-vaggo	102
" 7. Ānāpāna-vaggo	129
" 8. Nirodha-vaggo	132
" 9. Gaṇḍapeyyālo	134
" 10. Appamāda-vaggo	135
" 11. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	135
" 12. Esanā-vaggo	136
" 13. Ogha-vaggo	136
" 14. Gaṇḍapeyyālo (II)	137

		pag.
Chapter 15.	Appamāda-vaggo (II)	138
" 16.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo (II)	138
" 17.	Esanā-vaggo (II)	139
" 18.	Ogha-vaggo (II)	139

XLVII. (iii). *Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyutta* (p. 141—192).

Chapter 1.	Ambapāli-vaggo	141
" 2.	Nālanda-vaggo	158
" 3.	Sīlatṭhiti-vaggo	171
" 4.	Ananussuta-vaggo	178
" 5.	Amata-vaggo	184
" 6.	Gaṅgā-peyyāla	196
" 7.	Appamāda-vaggo	191
" 8.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	191
" 9.	Esanā-vaggo	191
" 10.	Ogha-vaggo	191

XLVIII. (iv). *Indriya-Samyutta* (p. 123—243).

Chapter 1.	Suddhika-vaggo	193
" 2.	Mudatara-vaggo	199
" 3.	Chalindriya-vaggo	203
" 4.	Sukhindriya- (or Uppaṭi-)vaggo	207
" 5.	Jarā-vaggo	216
" 6.	Vaggo-chatṭho	227
" 7.	Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo	236
" 8.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli	239
" 9.	Appamāda-vaggo	240
" 10.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	240
" 11.	Esanā-vaggo	240
" 12.	Ogha-vaggo	241
" 13.	Gaṅgā-peyyāli (II)	241
" 14.	Appamāda-vaggo	242
" 15.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	242
" 16.	Esanā-vaggo	242
" 17.	Ogha-vaggo	242

XLIX. (v). *Sammapadhāna-Samyutta* (p. 244—248).

Chapter 1.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli	244
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo	245

	pag.
Chapter 3. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	246
" 4. Esanā-pāli	246
" 5. Ogha-vaggo	247
L. (vi). <i>Bala-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 249—253).	
Chapter 1. Gaṅgāpeyyāli	249
" 2. Appamāda-vaggo	250
" 3. Bala-vaggo	250
" 4. Esanā-vaggo	250
" 5. Ogha-vaggo	251
" 6. Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II)	251
" 7. Appamāda (II)	252
" 8. Bala-vaggo (II)	252
" 9. Esanā-vaggo (II)	252
" 10. Ogha-vaggo (II)	253
LII. (vii). <i>Iddhipāda-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 254—293).	
Chapter 1. Cāpālavaggo	254
" 2. Pāsādakampana	263
" 3. Vaggo tatiyo	281
" 4. Gaṅgāpeyyāli	290
" 5. Appamāda-vaggo	291
" 6. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	291
" 7. Esanā-vaggo	291
" 8. Ogha-vaggo	292
LII. (viii). <i>Anuruddha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 294—306).	
Chapter 1. Rahogata-vaggo	294
" 2. [Vaggo dutiyo]	303
LIII. (ix). <i>Jhāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 307—310)	
Chapter 1. Gaṅgāpeyyālo	307
" 2. Appamāda-vaggo	308
" 3. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	308
" 4. Esanā-vaggo	309
" 5. Ogha-vaggo	309
LIV. (x). <i>Anāpāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 311—341).	
Chapter 1. Ekadhamma-vaggo	311
" 2. Vaggo dutiyo	325

LIV. (XI). *Sotāpatti-Samyutta* (p. 342—413).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Veḷudvāra-vaggo	342
" 2. Sahassaka (<i>or</i> Rājakārama-)vaggo	360
" 3. Saranāni-vaggo	369
" 4. Puññabhisanda-vaggo	391
" 5. Sagāthapuññabhisanda-vaggo	399
" 6. Sappañña-vaggo	404

LVI. (XII). *Sacca-Samyutta* (p. 414—478).

Chapter 1. Samādhi-vaggo	414
" 2. Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo	420
" 3. Koṭigāma-vaggo	431
" 4. Simsapāvana-vaggo	437
" 5. Papāta-vaggo	446
" 6. Abhisamaya-vaggo	459
" 7. Cakkapeyyālo vaggo sattamo	465
" 8. Appakā <i>or</i> Viratam	468
" 9. Āmakadhañña-peyyālam	470
" 10. Bahutarā sattā	473
" 11. Gatiyo pañcakā	474

